PEOPLE BEYOND THE STATE?: HUMAN SECURITY, IDENTITIES AND GOVERNANCE.

Case Studies of German Expatriates in the Hong Kong Special Administrative Region and Selected Locales in Thailand.

VOLUME I

THE MAIN TEXT

A dissertation presented to the UNIVERSITY OF SOUTHERN QUEENSLAND

In fulfilment of the requirements for the degree of

Doctor of Philosophy

By

Thorsten Nieberg

Magister Artium (Political Science)

ABSTRACT

The research embodied in this dissertation has been designed as a pragmatic enquiry with the primary aim to explore the human security, identity and other concerns of German expatriates (or, expats)—that is, citizens—in China's Hong Kong Special Administrative Region and varying locales in Thailand, and to evaluate to governance implications arising about them—as especially pertaining to the German government. It is rooted in such scholarly claims arguing that migration research so far has mostly focused on the notion of the national interest in order to approach the theme (and its respective aspects) rather than on an equal concern for the well being of such individuals, and that therefore the state becomes more of a negative actor for the people it actually should protect.

Although primarily based in the Political Science and International Relations disciplines, it also draws on a variety of other schools in the Humanities in order to pursue and analyse extant and newly generated data, such as Cultural Anthropology, Sociology, History, Geography and Law. However, it was primarily through the application of quantitative and, especially, qualitative methods in the field that it could be determined that the German expat population under question has a wide range of broadly based "security" concerns. These included such basic issues as those related to the communication of official government information and the protection of freedom from bodily harm, but they also extended to rather qualified concerns pertaining to the provision of pensions and health insurance, political participation and external voting, schooling and access to education, taxation, and repatriation.

While it could be demonstrated that the values behind some German legislative regulations are at odds with these concerns and demand a greater inclusion of the respective issues into German "domestic" policies, it is argued that such revisions are not very likely to occur in the near future because of the prevailing dominance of the state-centric perspective in the German official and public consciousnesses. Moreover, it is concluded that the intended reconfiguration of state governance structures in Germany according to *post*national standards can only be achieved through the constant promotion of more human-oriented approaches through pedagogy, information and politics. And it is here that the educative missions of universities and schools particularly apply.

CERTIFICATION PAGE

CERTIFICATION OF DISSERTATION

I certify that the work contained in this dissertation has not been previously submitted for a degree or diploma at any other higher education institution. To the best of my knowledge and belief, the dissertation contains no material previously published or written by another person except where due reference is made. I also certify that I have undertaken all necessary revisions work to the dissertation as requested.

of Neelses	
	26/7/2012
Signature of Candidate	Date

ENDORSEMENT

We certify that the above candidate has completed all preliminary studies prescribed for the degree and that he has addressed all requested revisions in a suitable manner. We therefore support the submission of this dissertation.

DAManle	31 / 07 / 2012
Signature of Principal Supervisor	Date
Signature of Associate Supervisor	30/ 7 /2012 Date
Signature of External Associate Supervisor	26/7/2012 Date

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

First of all, I would like to give my sincere gratitude to my principal supervisor, Professor Don McMillen, at the University of Southern Queensland (USQ) in Australia, who has maintained unswerving confidence in me to undertake and deliver this work. I would also like to thank my assistant supervisors, Doctor Anna Hayes of USQ and Professor Professor Thomas Noetzel of Philipps-University Marburg in Germany for their support and constructive criticism on specific aspects of this dissertation. The same goes for all those scholars who have kindly taken their time to consult about the project, including Professor Ludger Pries (Ruhr-University Bochum, Germany), Professor Jochen Oltmer (University of Osnabrück, Germany), Professor Bettina Westle (Philipps-University Marburg, Germany), Doctor Lars Meier (University of Technology Darmstadt, Germany), as well as Doctor Robert Mason, Doctor Catherine Dewhirst and Doctor Ian Weber (USQ).

Furthermore, I would like to thank the Universities Services Centre for China Studies (USC) at the Chinese University of Hong Kong (CUHK), as well as the Rajamangala University of Technology Thanyaburi (RMUTT), for their support and access to facilities whilst undertaking fieldwork research in the Hong Kong Special Administrative Region and the Kingdom of Thailand, respectively. Special thanks are owed to the USC's Director, Professor Wang Shaoguang, and his assistants, Doctor Gao Qi and Miss Celia Chan, as well as to RMUTT's President, Associate Professor Numyoot Songthanapitak, the former Vice President Professor Sakit Chantanotoke and his accommodating adjuncts in the International Affairs Office as well as Assistant Professor Sirinun Aemprapa, the Director of the University's Planning Division. The same goes to the CUHK's Yali Guesthouse, as well as RMUTT's Creative Arts Guesthouse and its very welcoming management and student trainees.

Additionally, my gratitude is extended to the Australian Endeavour International Post-graduate Scholarship Award and USQ's Faculty of Arts (FAO) for their funding of this research—as none of this output would have been possible otherwise. Special thanks are also owed to FOA's Miss Lesley Astbury and Miss Shirley Clifford for their support in their capacity as administrative staff and Miss Gabriela Pohl and Mister Rod Wilson of the Faculty's German section for their time in double-checking important translations I prepared in the course of this project.

My deepest thanks and appreciation, however, are reserved for the numerous research facilitators of, and participants in, my project. May this work, as an outcome of their cooperation and time, contribute to an improvement of their own and fellow expats' well-being—or that of future venturers not only in Hong Kong and Thailand, but also elsewhere, and irrespective of national notions of belonging.

And, last but not least, it goes without saying that love and thanks should extend to my wonderful partner Steffi, our beloved families and dearest friends for their constant encouragement and support, especially during difficult times.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

LIST OF ABBR	EVIATIONSxv	vi
LIST OF FIGURE	RES AND TABLESxi	i x
	PART I	
THE ME	INTRODUCTION: CATHEORETICAL FOUNDATIONS OF THE RESEARCH	
CHAPTER 1	FOCUS OF THE RESEARCH AND SIGNIFICANCE OF THE TOPIC	
	1.1 The central research questions	.3
	1.2 The scientific interest behind the research	.7
	1.3 The state of migration research: reviewing relevant lines of	f
	discussion	9
	1.4 The structure of the dissertation2	3
CHAPTER 2	RESEARCH DESIGN AND IMPLEMENTATION—AD OVERVIEW	
	2.1 The aims of the research2	8
	2.2 Methodological framework and approaches3	0
	2.3 The strategies and instruments of data collection collection	n
	and analysis3	2
	2.4 The selection of the target expat groups and sample loca	1-
	tions3	55

PART II

PRIOR THEORETICAL KNOWLEDGE

CHAPTER 3	ME	THODOLOGICAL CONSIDERATIONS42				
	3.1	Pragmatism as a research methodology in the Social Sci-				
		ences				
	3.2	Abductive reasoning and triangulation as key elements of				
		pragmatism46				
	3.3	Challenges to pragmatic research51				
CHAPTER 4		THODOLOGICAL IMPLEMENTATION—1: STRATE- CS OF DATA COLLECTION54				
	4.1	Itinerant ethnography55				
	4.2	The review of documents and other relevant materials58				
		4.2.1 Scholarly literature				
		4.2.2 Primary sources				
	4.3	Fieldwork research investigations61				
		4.3.1 Survey questionnaires				
		4.3.2 Individual interviews				
		4.3.3 Expert interviews71				
		4.3.4 Participant observations				
		4.3.5 Research facilitation and participant recruitment75				
	4.4	Fieldwork results and data analysis procedures80				
	4.5	Some reflections on fieldwork data collection85				

CHAPTER 5	METHODOLOGICAL IMPLEMENTATION—2: INST MENTS OF DATA ANALYSIS					
	5.1	Social	l contructivism88			
	5.2	Huma	an and critical security90			
	5.3	Postn	ationalism97			
		5.3.1	Elaborating an analytical framework99			
		5.3.2	The relevance of theoretical discourses regarding the			
			core of the human condition			
		5.3.3	The significance of assessing values behind state legis-			
			lations			
	5.4	Expat	triation 104			
		5.4.1	Lines of thought and trends in migration research 105			
		5.4.2	The notions of diaspora and transnationalism 106			
		5.4.3	Critique of the concepts of diaspora and transnational-			
			ism			
		5.4.4	The notion of expatriation as a possible alternative			
			concept			
		5.4.5	This researcher's view and assessment 117			
			PART III			
			TED EMPIRICAL DATA ABOUT GERMAN ES IN HONG KONG AND THAILAND			
CHAPTER 6			LE OF GERMANY'S GLOBAL AND SELECTED ATE POPULATION120			
	6.1	Defin	ing Germany's expat population120			
	6.2	Deter	mining the extent of Germany's expat population 121			

		6.2.1	General methods and limitations in counting expats 122
		6.2.2	The size of Germany's expat population worldwide 124
		6.2.3	The number of German expats in Hong Kong and
			Thailand
	6.3	The c	haracteristics of German expats 130
		6.3.1	Places of birth and citizenship situations
		6.3.2	Sex ratios
		6.3.3	Occupational circumstances
		6.3.4	Age groupings
		6.3.5	The statuses of "family"
		6.3.6	Educational backgrounds
	6.4	The n	notivations of Germans to undertake expatriation 145
		6.4.1	Evidence from fieldwork research
		6.4.2	Evidence from relevant literature 149
	6.5	The d	uration of German expat ventures 151
	6.6	Sumn	nary analysis and some preliminary conclusions 154
CHAPTER 7			EXPATRIATES' SENSES OF COMMUNITY AND157
	7.1	Defin	ing community, identity and culture 158
	7.2	Evide	nce from fieldwork research 160
		7.2.1	Community in the cases of German expats in Hong
			Kong and Thailand
		7.2.2	The identities of German expats in Hong Kong and
			Thailand
	7.3	Sumn	nary analysis and some policy implications 176

CHAPTER 8	THE SECURITY CONCERNS OF GERMAN EXPATRIATIN HONG KONG AND THAILAND					
	8.1	Comn	nunication and information issues 179			
		8.1.1	Access to government information and the role of the Internet			
			8.1.1.1 Enhancing government websites? 180			
			8.1.1.2 Enhancing diplomatic mission services? 184			
		8.1.2	Communication and terms of interaction between government officials and expats			
			8.1.2.1 Weaknesses in administrative capabilities and prolonged processing times			
			8.1.2.2 Modes of interaction between state officials and expats			
	8.2	The p	rotection of physical integrity 193			
		8.2.1	Means and practices of the current alerting scheme 193			
		8.2.2	Possible improvements in communicating security			
			alerts			
		8.2.3	Weaknesses in the provision of robust consular assis-			
			tance			
		8.2.4	Section summary and policy implications			
	8.3	Politic	cal participation and voting issues 201			
		8.3.1	General political involvement of German expats in Hong Kong and Thailand			
		8.3.2	Voting issues			
		8.3.3	The current structure of the electoral system applicable to German expats			
		8.3.4	Technical issues and electronic voting procedures 210			
		8.3.5	Structural issues and voting from abroad			

	8.3.6	Education and information on voting for German ex-
		pats
	8.3.7	Section summary and policy implications
8.4	Provi	sion of pensions and health insurance216
	8.4.1	Pension issues
	8.4.2	Social security agreements
	8.4.3	Health insurance issues
	8.4.4	Possible means to improve the statutory German health insurance scheme
	8.4.5	Section summary and policy implications
8.5	Taxat	ion issues
	8.5.1	General types of double taxation
	8.5.2	The basic principles behind national taxation
		schemes
	8.5.3	Current requirements under the German income taxation law
	8.5.4	Sources of double income taxation and German expat
		realities
	8.5.5	State initiatives and German methods to target double income taxation
	8.5.6	German expats' views about double income taxation issues
	8.5.7	Section summary and policy implications
	8.5.8	The outlook for a double taxation agreement between Germany and Hong Kong
8.6	Issues	related to schooling and education241
	8.6.1	School locations and operating hours

		8.6.2	School f	ees
			8.6.2.1	Communication of and access to financial support information
			8.6.2.2	The exclusive organisational profile of German abroad schools
			8.6.2.3	The commodification of education 250
			8.6.2.4	Summing up these education issues 252
		8.6.3	School o	curriculum and transfer of credits
	8.7	Repat	riation a	nd related concerns 256
		8.7.1		entry and residence requirements under the Federal Immigration Act
		8.7.2		rent language proficiency regulations and Gersic Law
		8.7.3	Relaxed	visa restrictions for non-German life-
			partners	?
		8.7.4	Section	summary and policy implications
	8.8	Other	issues	
		8.8.1	Child be	enefit issues
		8.8.2	Inter-co	untry adoption
		8.8.3	Section	summary and policy implications 270
CHAPTER 9	MAN	N REP	ATRIAT	AND SECURITY CONCERNS OF GER- TES FROM HONG KONG AND THAI- 272
	9.1	Views	about re	epatriating to Germany 273
	9.2	The se	ecurity co	oncerns of German repats 278
		9.2.1	Resentm	nents against expats
		9.2.2		elated to the re-entry into employment in Ger-

		9.2.3	Job o	lissati	sfac	tion			286
		9.2.4	The	lack	of	government	relocation	assistance	for
			repat	s	•••••				289
	9.3	Chapt	er su	mmaı	y	••••••	••••••	••••••	292
CHAPTER 10						OKS FOR			
	10.1	_	_			outreach eff ts		_	
	10.2	_	_	_	_	olicies: natio ation?		_	
		10.2.1				The discourse expats			
		10.2.2				The discour			
		10.2.3	Secti	on co	nclu	sions			308
	10.3	_				limitations f Sermany	_	_	_
		10.3.1	Orga	nised	forr	ns of interest	representati	on	309
			10.3.	1.1 T	he 1	Association fo	or German	Cultural R	?ela-
				ti	ons .	Abroad		••••••	310
			10.3.	1.2 T	he I	Foundation Se	olidarity wi	th the Gern	nans
				A	brod	ad			311
			10.3.	1.3 T	he A	Association of	German in	ternational	civil
				Se	erva	nts			312
			10.3.	1.4 S	ectio	on summary a	nd conclusi	ons	313
		10.3.2	Polit	ical in	volv	vement of ind	ividuals		314
	10.4	Chapt	er co	nclusi	ons	•••••	•••••	•••••	316

PART IV

CONCLUSIONS: INSIGHTS FROM THE RESEARCH

CHAPTER 11	FINI	DINGS	AND IMPLICATIONS 320
	11.1		ular security concerns and their governance implica-
		11.1.1	Access to government information
		11.1.2	Communication and interaction issues between German state officials and expats
		11.1.3	Issues related to the protection of physical integrity 325
		11.1.4	External voting and political participation issues 326
		11.1.5	Pensions and health insurance issues
		11.1.6	Taxation issues
		11.1.7	Schooling and education issues
		11.1.8	Repatriation-related issues
		11.1.9	Child benefit and inter-country adoption issues 335
	11.2	Confli	cts between expat rights and state obligations 337
	11.3	Limita	ntions of the research
	11.4	Propo	sals for further research341
		11.4.1	Extending the group of participants and sample locations
		11.4.2	Bringing repats into the analysis
		11.4.3	Extending the expat definition to non-citizens 343
		11.4.4	Feasibility studies regarding policy-relevant sets of issues
		11.4.5	Reinforcing pragmatism and multiple triangulations 345
		11.4.6	Adding force to methodological nationalism 347
		11.4.7	Enagaging with postnational pedagogies

11.5 Some final reflections	351
PART V	
REFERENCES	
LIST OF RELEVANT LITERATURE AND SOURCES	354

LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS

ADLK Auslandsdienstlehrkraft, or (German) Foreign Service Teachers

AUD Australian Dollar

BAMF Bundesministerium für Migration und Flüchtlinge, or (Greman)

Federal Ministry for Migration and Refugees

BDI Bundesverband der Deutschen Industrie, or (German) Federal

Association of the German Industry

BfJ Bundesamt für Justiz, or (German) Federal Office for Justice

BMAS Bundesministerium für Arbeit und Soziales, (German) Federal

Ministry of Labour and Social Affairs

BMF Bundesministerium der Finanzen, or (German) Federal Ministry

of Finance

BMWi Bundesministerium für Wirtschaft und Technologie, or (German)

Federal Ministry of Economics and Technology

BPA Bundespresseamt, or (German) Federal Press Office

CDU Christlich Demokratische Union, or Christian Democratic Union

(German party)

DE-[no.]-E Expert interview in Germany

DE-[no.]-P Participant/individual interview in Germany

DHV Deutscher Hilfsverein Thailand, or German Help

[Migration] DRC Development Research Centre on Migration, Globalisation and

Poverty (at the University of Sussex)

DSSB Deutschsprachige Schule Bangkok, or German-speaking School

Bangkok

DTA Double Taxation Agreement

DVKA Deutsche Verbindungsstelle Krankenversicherung-Ausland, or

Connecting Unit Health Insurance-Foreign Countries

DVPW Deutsche Vereinigung für Politische Wissenschaft, or German

Association for Political Science

EGDSHK Evangelische Gemeinde deutscher Sprache in Hongkong, or

German-speaking Protestant Congregation in Hong Kong

EIMSS European Internal Movers' Social Survey

ELEFAND Elektronische Erfassung Auslandsdeuter, or Electronic Registra-

tion of Germans Abroad

EStG Einkommenssteuergesetz, or (German) Income Tax Law

EU European Union

EUR Euro

EWR Europäischer Wirtschaftsraum, or European Economic Zone

Expat Expatriate

FA Finanzamt, or (German) Tax Office

FFO Auswärtiges Amt, or (German) Federal Foreign Office

FRG Federal Republic of Germany

GEHK German expatriates in Hong Kong

GETH German expatriates in Thailand

GFG German Federal Government

GRGE German repatriates in Germany

GSIS German Swiss International School Hong Kong

GSOEP German socio-economic panel

HK-[no.]-E Expert interview in Hong Kong

HKD Hong Kong Dollar

HK-[no.]-P Participant/individual interview in Hong Kong

HKSAR Hong Kong Special Administrative Region

IB International Baccalaureate (Diploma)

IDEA International Institute for Democracy and Electoral Assistance

PRC People's Republic of China

Repat Repatriate

SPSS Statistical Package for the Social Sciences

TH-[no.]-E Expert interview in Thailand

TH-[no.]-P Participant/individual interview in Thailand

TransState Transformation of the State (research project)

UN United Nations

UNDP United Nations Development Programme

UNWTO United Nations World Tourism Organization

US United States

VCI Verband der Chemischen Industrie, or (German) Association of

the Chemical Industry

VDA Verein für Deutsche Kulturbeziehungen im Ausland, or Associa-

tion for German Cultural Relations Abroad

VDBIO Verband deutscher Bediensteter bei internationalen Organisati-

onen, or Association of German international civil servants

ZfA Zentralstelle für Auslandsschulwesen, or (German) Central Unit

for the Abroad School System

LIST OF FIGURES AND TABLES

FIGURES

3.1	David Morgan's of the three basic methodological approaches to social science research and their key criteria
3.2	Abduction as a key aspect of pragmatism
4.1	Exampe of a successful research facilitation outcome
4.2	List of German social networks as related to the HKSAR79
6.1 8.1	Estimated number of Germans worldwide
	TABLES
5.1	Iztok Prezelj's comparison of the conventional/traditional and the new/human conceptualisation of security94
6.2	Research responses in relation to places of birth and citizenship 131
6.3	Sex ratios of German expats in the selected locales
6.4	Primary occupational activities of German expats in the selected locales 135
6.5	Age groupings of German expats in the selected locales
6.6	Family structures of German expats in the selected locales
6.7	Educational backgrounds of German expats in the selected locales 144
6.8	Reasons given by respondents in the HKSAR and Thailand for their initial decisions to leave Germany on a rather long-term basis
6.9	Reasons given for expatriation according to Übelmesser
6.10	Reasons given for expatriation according to the EIMSS
6.11	Duration of German expat ventures to the HKSAR and Thailand 152
7.1	The categories named by German expats for describing their identities. 166
7.2	The identities of German expat respondents in Thailand by employment 168

7.3	The identities of German expat respondents in Hong Kong by employment
7.4	The identities of German expat respondents in Thailand by housing 169
7.5	The identities of German expat respondents in Hong Kong by housing. 170
7.6	The main factors named by German expat respondents in the HKSAR and Thailand for shaping their identities
7.7	The main factors cited by German expat respondents in the HKSAR and Thailand for shaping their German identities
7.8	Language usage by the selected German expat populations in routine interactions with family and/or close friends
7.9	The main factors namd by German expat respondents in the HKSAR and Thailand for assisting them in maintaining their sense of German identity 174
7.10	The statements given by German expat respondents in the HKSAR and Thailand for their feelings as a consequence of their departure from Germany
8.1	The voting behaviours of German expats in the selected locales 203
8.2	German expats' political activities in Hong Kong as pertaining to Germany 204
8.3	German expats' political activities in Thailand as pertaining to Germany 204
8.4	Reasons given by German expat respondents in Thailand for <i>not</i> engaging in German political affairs
8.5	Reasons given by German expat respondents in Thailand for <i>not</i> engaging in German political affairs
9.1	Reasons given by respondents in the HKSAR and Thailand for their current attitude of not wishing to return to Germany

PART I

INTRODUCTION: THE METATHEORETICAL FOUNDATIONS OF THE RESEARCH

CHAPTER 1

FOCUS OF THE RESEARCH AND SIGNIFICANCE OF THE TOPIC

The main focus of the research undertaken through, and reported in, this dissertation is on citizens from the Federal Republic of Germany (hereafter, Germany or FRG)—conceptualised as expatriates (or, expats)—who have ventured into the host jurisdictions of the Hong Kong Special Administrative Region (henceforth, Hong Kong or HKSAR) in the People's Republic of China (also, China or PRC) and selected locales in the Kingdom of Thailand (or, Thailand). Based on an initial review and appraisal of past foci of analysis in the social sciences and extant research on the migration theme from the various academic disciplines participating in its discussion, the work *particularly* set out to explore the human security concerns of those expats, including their senses of identity, and, especially, the role of the German Federal Government (or, GFG) in addressing these matters.

However, as it had become clear that similar questions could (and should) also be raised in relation to their returned counterparts, the work also aimed to devote *some* attention to the discussion of these issues with a focus on former German expats in those places who have relocated to Germany (repatriates or, repats).

In doing so, the work particularly regards itself as an attempt to place the single human being at the centre of scholarly considerations and respective conceptualisations

regarding the organisation of social life, noting that "the forgetting of the individual" in the political realm has "terrible, that is, inhumane consequences" (Noetzel 2010: 7, this researcher's translation from the German-language).

This opening chapter begins to delve into the above considerations by presenting: an outline of the central questions set for the research of this dissertation (Section 1.1); a discussion of the scientific interest behind it (Section 1.2); and a review of the current state of migration research, together with its main analytic foci (Section 1.3). The chapter concludes with a statement regarding the further structure of this dissertation and the representation of the research behind it (Section 1.4).

1.1 The central research questions

The overriding question set for the research undertaken and reported in this dissertation is as follows:

What are the various human security concerns of German expatriates/expats (as one example of a national group from the so-called Developed World), how are they addressed by their German home government (and its host counterparts), and what capacities and policies should the German state (and its counterpart entities) develop to meet the needs of those German people who have ventured beyond the internationally recognised domain of Germany?

The formulation of this question was informed by an increasing recognition that, to date, human migration (or, mobility) research has tended to largely overlook the experiences and, especially, vulnerabilities of such allegedly carefree persons from the

so-called Developed World, Germany included, as will be elaborated in the following Section 1.3.

It has been pointed out that the idea of statehood not only suggests a responsibility for governments to protect their own citizens, but also those people who are rather considered residents or visitors. At the same time, however, it has also been made clear that this responsibility, in actuality, is limited primarily to a state's sovereign territory, that is, the area in which the respective government has what is commonly known as the monopoly of legitimate force (see, e.g., Fullilove 2008: 93).

This researcher has attempted to recognise the former principle by including German expats' host states into the initial considerations for the present research. However, given the second restricting principle as well as other circumstance limitations of the research, most notably related to time, it was decided that only secondary attention should be given to the role of the host state during the investigation. The bracketing of relevant passages in the original research question is intended as an indication of these considerations.

In addition, this researcher also has developed a supplementary set of lower-ranking questions in order to address certain issues implied in the overriding question in more depth. These lower-ranking questions, as organised in accordance with what might be termed their main conceptual realm, and along with a few explanatory notes, are presented in the paragraphs below.

1.1.1 Theoretical

What are relevant scholarly perspectives for the analysis of migrations and related issues, what are their strengths and weaknesses, and can the notion of expatriation serve as a more inclusive theoretical framework than others?

As will be discussed in more detail later, this question was especially informed by initial research for the dissertation which revealed an increasing scholarly dissociation from established concepts in migration discourses, and an ongoing intellectual search for more appropriate semantics or terminologies that are able to capture the complexities behind population movements. It also built on the recognition that the notion of expatriation could offer this possibility.

1.1.2 Methodological¹

What is the source of legitimacy in claims to incorporate German expat security concerns into their respective domestic (nation-)state policies and what are the guiding standards or principles against which such legislations should be measured?

This question particularly arose from this researcher's search for an adequate evaluative framework against which current home state practices and policies regarding expats could be measured. It also resulted from the discovered necessity (as discussed in more detrail below) to approach the social sciences from a people-centred rather than a nation-state-based perspective and to bring these arguments into the analysis.

¹ As will be made clear in Chapters 2 and 3, this researcher follows David Morgan's (2007) understanding of the term methodology as a rather abstract set of shared beliefs about the organisation of research. In return, he understands the term method to refer to procedures regarding the practical conduct of research.

1.1.3 Empirical

1.1.3.1 <u>Profiling:</u> What is a contemporary profile (numbers, distributions and characteristics) of Germany's global and selected expat populations, and what are the motivations and durations of German expat ventures?

Obtaining an answer to this question was considered important especially because it seemed to offer contextual information regarding the various human security issues of different expat types.

1.1.3.2 Community/Identity: What are German expats' senses of community and identity, how are these shaped by their home culture and other environments, and what implications can be drawn from such views about the formation of human security concerns and the governance issues related to them?

This question has been constructed because, as will be demonstrated later, community and identity represent two important aspects of the overarching human security notion selected for this research.

1.1.3.3 Security: What are German expats' personal, communal, economic, political and other concerns about everyday and general security, and how are these addressed by the expats themselves and their home (and host) states?

This question has been formulated because it seemed to assist the researcher in structuring the targeted human security concerns by expanding on its several other elements beside the community and identity notions alluded to above.

1.1.3.4 Repatriation: What are German expats' views about remaining in their host locale or returning to their home state (or moving on to a third country); what are German repats' concerns about security; and how are these addressed by the people themselves as well as the governments involved?

Initially, the prime idea behind this question and the inclusion of repats into the project was based on the aim of briefly analysing their senses of security as former expats. This aim was adjusted in the course of the research in that they were established as an independent sample group having concerns in their own right, which, in turn, may relate to the main expat target group as possible future repats. Nevertheless, the repats were never considered as an equally focal target group compared to the expats. Despite the fact that they deserve to be investigated in greater depth in another study, they remained of secondary relevance throughout the research process here, mainly due to the project's time and resource constraints.

1.1.3.5 Governance: How might enhanced expat (and repat) security, and better legal arrangements about it, be devised in Germany; and what are the prospects for a timely incorporation of the various German expat issues into viable in-country policies?

This question especially developed out of this researcher's view that, as a result of this investigation's analysis, an enhanced scholarly and public discussion about expat/repat governance could be accompanied by a further consideration of the prospects for policy implementation as well as those actors that could facilitate such a process.

1.2 The scientific interest behind the research

By using the example of Germany, the main scientific interest behind this research was to discuss the arguments and strategies for a better inclusion of expat security concerns into the realm of policy and action development, given the increasing im-

portance of people movements in the social dynamics of the present day, as well as the persisting relevance of the nation-state in terms of organising human life in what is commonly referred to as the contemporary era of globalisation.² Hence, it has been noted by David Held *et al.* (1999: 326), for example, that even though the contemporary international movements of people seem to be "on balance slightly less intensive [i.e., numerous]" than before, they really appear far "more geographically extensive than the great global migrations of the modern [i.e., preceding] era".³

In fact, as this researcher already has attempted to make clear elsewhere, one could argue that the social phenomenon of people beyond the state and related population movements "matter more today than ever before, not only because of their widening reach ..., but [especially] because of the enhanced acceleration and increased frequency with which they occur" (Nieberg 2010: 159). Hence, Anthony McGrew (2008: 18), for example, has identified the notion of "accelerating pace" as an important feature that characterises the social and other dimensional interactions of the contemporary phase of globalisation.

_

² Globalisation is a much-debated phenomenon and has been used in both, the academia and the general public, to describe a process, a condition, a system, a force, an agenda, an ideology and an age. Drawing on the works and thoughts of a range of social scientists (McGrew 2008; Holton 2005; Scholte 2005; Steger 2003), it is here taken to mean a set of long-standing and inter-related social processes associated with principal sectors of human activity such as politics, economic, culture, ecology and technology, which have resulted in an extension, intensification and acceleration of worldwide interconnectedness between state and private actors so that, in effect, the entire planet is increasingly seen and experienced as a single place. Following Held *et al.* (1999: 306-309), the beginning of the contemporary phase of globalisation can be dated around 1945—noting that especially later developments in technology have added the greatest stimuli for it.

³ The Population Division of the United Nations (UN) recently noted that the total number of persons worldwide currently residing outside their country of birth for more than 12 months must be estimated at some 214 million (see UN 2011: 1). Some observers cite the number as even higher and at around 230 million (see, e.g., Esman 2009). While these totals represent, more or less, two and a half times the figure of 75 million estimated for 1965 (see UN 2002: 11), they are still about the same percentage in terms of the world's overall population—namely, about 3 per cent.

A closer look at the current developments in terms of more short-term movements and/or stays, as *inter alia* monitored by the UN World Tourism Organization (UN-WTO), may underline this argument. It shows that the number of cross-border tourist arrivals worldwide had risen to a remarkable 982 million in 2011—up from some 528 million in 1995, and only 25 million in 1950 (see UNWTO 2012: 6-8; Wearing *et al.* 2010: 3).

1.3 The state of migration research: reviewing relevant lines of discussion

This discussion is a follow-up to Section 1.1 and begins to review the state of migration research with special consideration of the basis on which the overriding question set for this investigation has been formulated. It specifically sets out to identify relevant lines of discussion in the migration research area and the different approaches utilised to date to shed light on the issues associated with them. For a better understanding of this section, it should be noted that it does *not* attempt to cover the entire extensive field of migration research, but will concentrate on those works that have been found to have a special relevance to this dissertation.

It must be emphasised that this review especially considers rather general and empirical studies of migration, while those works paying greater attention to relevant theories and concepts in the field are discussed in Chapter 5 (which is devoted to a specific description of the theoretical framework set for this research). As such, it not

only entails a detailed consideration of the term "expatriation" as in differentiation to other migration theories and the concepts of "diaspora" and "transnationalism" in particular, but also extends to a thorough discussion of further relevant theories like "human security" and "critical security". Moreover, there is an in-depth review of relevant methodological sources in Chapters 3 and 4.

As indicated in Section 1.1, human migration research heretofore has not placed much emphasis on people from so-called developed countries. For example, Anne-Meike Fechter (2007: 33) stated that her own research in Jakarta, Indonesia, was about "the experiences of a group often overlooked in migration discourses, [that is], those of privileged ... expatriates". She further stated that:

As the majority of migration studies have concentrated on non-privileged migrants, discussions of affluent movers from Western societies have not only been less prominent but often rather speculative (Fechter 2007: 33).

Ronald Skeldon can be cited as one researcher who has devoted much of his work to migrants related to developing countries. For example, in his 1990 volume *Population Mobility in Developing Countries: A Reinterpretation*, Skeldon developed an explanatory model of people movements, largely based on detailed case studies in Peru and Papua New Guinea. His more recent works still often focus on migrants from developing countries with special emphasis on the Asian-Pacific region (see, e.g., Skeldon 2006). The notion that migration research has placed a strong emphasis on developing countries is important in terms of this study because its research challenges the impression that could be drawn from those preceding analyses that the

basic *in*securities generally associated with people movements are exclusively limited to such populations.

It has also been noted that the academic discussion about emigration, or what is conceptualised here as expatriation (being one of the dimensions of the migration story) tends to be more pronounced in countries with a comparatively long history of immigration (which is the other dimension of the migration story), as especially related to the English-speaking world, than in those ones that have never consistently perceived themselves as such, Germany included. Ludger Pries (2010) has elaborated this argument in his recent impressive review of research concerning foreign migrant organisations in Germany.

His claims are supported by earlier observations made in this regard. For example, as Harald Lederer argued some years ago in a more general treatment of population movements related to Germany:

... contemporary emigration from Germany is ... a neglected area of migration research [and] only a very few treatments exist regarding the profiles and motives of this emigration (Lederer 2004: 38).

To underline this argument, one finds, for example, that there are few references to the German expat phenomenon in most relevant Political Science textbooks in Germany, such as in Hans Karl Rupp's repeatedly issued *Politische Geschichte der Bundesrepublik Deutschland* (Political History of the Federal Republic of Germany, latest edition 2009). A notable exception in this regard is Wilhelm Bleek's (2003) section on Germans abroad in Uwe Andersen and Wichard Woyke's edited volume

Handwörterbuch des politischen Systems der Bundesrepublik Deutschland (Handbook of the political System of the Federal Republic of Germany). This dissertation, therefore, complements previous research efforts on emigration/expatriation from Germany and goes further to contribute to an acknowledgement of the issues associated with it.

The discussion now turns to a consideration of these issues by proposing the view that migration research to date has tended to approach its emigration/expatriation dimension from three broadly-defined directions: one that is embedded in the historical tracking of population movements; one that is reflected in the theorising about the reasons for such movements and the formation of certain senses of belonging; and one that is comprised of the formulation of political action scenarios on the basis of extant movement statistics of global, regional or local scope as well as more wideranging observations of world affairs and social development trends, respectively.

For example, a series of massive compendia has emerged, offering comprehensive insights into population movements at the global and regional levels or with a special focus on single countries (see, e.g., Bade *et al.* 2011; King 2007; Cohen 1995). One of the most recent publications in this regard is *The Encyclopedia of Migration and Minorities in Europe: From the 17th Century to the Present* by Klaus Bade, *et al.* (2011). It portrays migration as a defining feature in European history and gives detailed analyses of people movements as related to various countries of the region. Another example of such historical accounts with a special focus on Germany is Dirk Hoerder and Jörg Nagler's 1995 edited volume *People in Transit: German Migrations in Comparative Perspective 1820-1930*.

Placed at the nexus between historical portrayals of German emigrant/expat situations and the consideration of specific issues that can be raised in relation to population movements is Mathias Schulze, et al. 's German Diasporic Experiences: Identity, Migration and Loss (2008). It analysed German emigrant/expat movements and the process of identity formation of Germans worldwide with a special emphasis on aspects of language in varying periods of the more recent era. These sources have proven relevant in terms of this dissertation insofar as they provided this researcher with comprehensive insights that allowed for familiarisation with the topic and associated issues, especially related to Germany.

Additionally, a number of works are available offering detailed overviews of the various theories and concepts that have developed in migration research to explain both movements of people as well as their resulting affiliations with certain places, and to contribute to the analysis of the various issues arising about such notions (see, e.g., Brettel & Hollifield 2008; Han 2006; Massey *et al.* 1993).

As will be discussed in Chapter 5, very broadly these theories can be divided into two groups, namely classical concepts primarily exploring reasons for migration and new concepts focusing on people's senses of identity in terms of home and host societies and the connections they maintain to of these places. These new concepts include the notions of expatriation, diaspora and transnationalism, already alluded to above. Perhaps the most influential of these notions currently is transnationalism, which advocates identification with more than one locale as the predominant indicator of migrants' senses of belonging in the comtemporary era. It has been put forth in numerous studies, such as *Die Transnationalisierung der sozialen Welt* (The

Transnationlisation of the social World) by Ludger Pries (2008) and researchers like Steven Vertovec (1999), Alejandro Portes *et al.* (1999) as well as Basch *et al.* (1994). While aspects of the various migrant theories and concepts have certainly proven inspiring, it is the newer concepts that have especially influenced the design of this dissertation, as elaborated in Chapter 5.

Apart from those works focusing on a designated outline of the different migration theories, there also is a variety of publications available paying greater attention to various challenges for migration research arising from an overview-like consideration of the development of the several theories and their interdisciplinary application (see, e.g., Harzig & Hoerder 2009; Portes & DeWind 2007; Bommes & Morawska 2005). Writings like these have proven to be especially valuable for this researcher as they pointed out different opportunities of linking the application of theories with a critical reflection of the research challenges related to them.

Furthermore, a solid body of literature exists offering valuable discussions about broadly-defined political challenges that can be raised in relation to the emigration theme. Such works include Michael Fullilove's 2008 World Wide Webs: Diasporas and the International System and Douglas Massey and Edward Taylor's 2004 International Migration: Prospects and Policies in a Global Market.

Another outstanding publication in this regard is Stephen Castles and Mark Miller's repeatedly issued *The Age of Migration: International Population Movements in the Modern World* (latest edition 2009). It combines an historical account of the various stages of contemporary international migration with a discussion of general policy issues related to population movements, including a brief section on expat govern-

ance. This latter aspect is given even more attention by the afore-cited Fullilove (2008), who devoted an essential part of his work to "diasporas and politics".

While these sources have provided useful contextualisation for this study, they differ from it in that they do not place emphasis on the revelation of migrants' needs through the examination of specific groups in the field. However, the most beneficial outcome of these works for this particular study was that they provided the researcher with initial insights about what expats' concerns regarding their political participation in the home state generally could be, notably those related to national elections and representation in the national legislature.

Besides these works, there also is a number of monographs, contributions to edited volumes and journal articles which examine the various political issues related to migration in a more specific fashion. Therein, the design of citizenship law seems to be of particular importance. For example, this is reflected in Stephen Castles and Alastair Davidson's 2000 *Citizenship and Migration: Globalization and the Politics of Belonging* which argues that with intensifying migrations new forms of citizenship are needed that go beyond single state loyalities and take into account the formation of multiple senses of belonging (and, one could add, governance).

Analyses like these are supplemented by studies that delve deeper into the complex issues surrounding new forms of citizenship. Examples of research in this regard are Aihwa Ong's ideas concerning "flexible citizenship" (1998) and the writings and publications of Thomas Faist on notions of "dual citizenship" (e.g., Faist & Kivisto 2008; Faist 2007). For instance, the contributions to his 2007 volume *Dual Citizenship in Europe* trace dual or multiple citizenship practices in European immigration

and emigration countries that are framed by Faist's critical assessment of citizenship from different theoretical angles, especially concentrating on states' and individual rights' persepctives.

The common ground these works share with this dissertation is the importance given to issues of belonging, multiple identities and the political demands for expat governance resulting from them. One recent study in the area of citizenship, however, is particularly close to this researcher's approach concerning the governance of emigrants/expats. In his book *International Migration and Citizenship Today*, Niklaus Steiner (2009) argues that in order to overcome the deficiencies of conventional forms of citizenship, their reconceptualisation should consider the abolishment of the formal separation between residents and citizens' rights. With this argumentation he builds on ideas of Rainer Bauböck (2005), who suggested an "expansive citizenship".

However, one book identified in the research does not seem to share the suggested relevance given to questions of citizenship. Based on case studies of six Western European countries, Yasemin Soysal's 1994 *Limits of Citizenship: Migrants and Postnational Membership in Europe* argues that the significance of citizenship in the region is declining and that a postnational model of membership is emerging, characterised by granting non-citizens access to almost the same social and political rights that are open to citizens. Through its focus on political systems and cultures in explaining the various paces of migrant inclusion into host societies, the book challenges the argument that the notion and design of citizenship is an important element in the discussion about migrant/expat governance, both regionally and globally. In do-

ing so, however, it tends to overlook migrants'/expats' serious struggles for inclusion—some of which appear to be deeply rooted in principles of citizenship, as the above references make perfectly clear.

Apart from the three directions towards emigration/expatriation discussed so far (as indicated in the last two paragraphs), migration research to date is also defined by a strong focus on the interests of the nation-state, rather than by a concern for the individual human beings involved. For example, as Roberto Sala (2006: 100) has argued, there is a considerable number of studies on migration available that must be criticised for their inherent "methodological nationalism". This notion was especially designed to address criticisms of the nation-state as the dominant frame of reference in social science research and was put forth by scholars, such as Andreas Wimmer and Nina Glick Schiller (2002).

The abundant body of literature about the potential loss or gain of human skills and resources deemed important for a country's development may be cited as a case inpoint (see, e.g., Beine *et al.* 2008; Hunger 2003). It demonstrates what Dietrich Thränhardt and Michael Bommes, in their edited volume *National Paradigms of Migration Research*, have referred to as "the ever-present repetition of national research outlooks [according] to the traditional concepts and construction ideas of ... given nation states" (2010a: 7). Thought-provokingly, Thränhardt and Bommes designed this volume to compare and contrast different migration policies and research approaches in various countries, with the intention to make scholarship more aware of the state bias in this field (see 2010b: 9-38). Thus, their work has had a major influence on this dissertation.

If not necessarily with the intent to do so, a number of studies regarding emigration/expatriation trends in relation to single countries also have applied this state-centric approach. One example of these studies with regard to Germany is the 2007 report *Auswanderung aus Deutschland* (Emigration from Germany) by Lenore Sauer and Andreas Ette. Most of this report is devoted to a detailed depiction of emigration trends from Germany and the motives and composition of the population involved as based on German official statistics.

In 2003, Graeme Hugo *et al.* published a similar report on Australian emigrants/expatriates entitled *Australia's Diapsora: Its Size, Nature and Policy Implications* which paved the way for a Federal government commissoned follow-up investigation into the theme presented to the public under the title *They still call Australia home: Inquiry into Australian expatriates* (Legal and Constitutional References Committee 2005). Both Australian reports also included a thorough discussion about specific policy recommendations.

All three reports proved vitally important for the design of this project as they provided this researcher with initial insights to further explore the composition of German emigrants/expats in particular and these peoples' concerns and needs in general. With regard to the latter, the issues of political participation and communication were of special significance for the construction of the survey questions and other protocols. However, these sources also provided this researcher with the opportunity to compare and verify his findings and to give substance to any discussion about adequate proposals for policy and action.

Another example of the state-centric approach to emigration/expatriation is the conceptualisation of migration as a possible benefit to so-called sending countries that has intensified over the past few years. Prominent advocates of this concept include Thomas Faist who, in 2008, published a work entitled *Migrants as Transnational Development Agents*, as well as the afore-mentioned Skeldon (2008) and Thränhardt (2005).

In a 2005 migration issue of the German journal *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* (About Politics and Contemporary History), the latter author wrote an article entitled *Entwicklung durch Migration: Ein neuer Forschungsansatz* (Development Through Migration: A New Research Approach) in which he argued that migration research should devote greater attention to investigating the role of population movements in the design of development policies as this, like in the case of India, could lead to the acceleration of development through the return of skilled former expats.

While this approach is without a doubt concerned with the well-being of people and represents an extraordinary contribution to development policy formulation, its shortcoming is the missing link of the personal situation of the migrants. However, this is felt only as a slight weakness especially if compared to classical state-centred migration research.

Finally, even though considered under-researched, as indicated at the beginning of this section, a number of empirical works are available analysing so-called privileged emigrants/expats either along the lines of their profession (irrespective of their location) or their nationality and in special consideration of their particular locality. One example of an analysis of professional groups is Florian Kreutzer's and Silke Roth's

2006 edited collection *Transnationale Karrieren: Biographien, Lebensführung und Mobilität* (Transnational Careers: Biographies, Lifestyle and Mobility). It presents a collection of accounts of migrants from various professions who are analysed according to the development of their occupational careers and in consideration of their everyday lives.

Similar works in this regard extend to several monographs on specific occupational groups, such as diplomats (Niedner-Kalthoff 2005), architects and engineers (Kennedy 2004), foreign correspondents (Hannerz 2004) and investment bankers (Knorr-Cetina & Bruegger 2002). While all these studies provide valuable initial insights into the composition and living conditions of expat groups, they fall short of addressing relevant issues for political treatment, which is the crucial objective of this study.

The body of research regarding specifically located emigrant/expat groups with a connection to a particular country includes works like the ones focusing on Australians in Hong Kong/China (McMillen & Su 2009; McMillen 2007); Britons in Hong Kong (Knowles & Harper 2009), as well as in Jakarta/Indonesia (Fechter 2007), Paris/France (Scott 2004), New York/United States (Beaverstock 2003) and Singapore (Beaverstock 2002); British (and Singaporean) women in Dubai/United Arab Emirates and China (Coles & Walsh 2010; Willis & Yeoh 2002); Japanese in London/United Kingdom (Sakai 2000); Swiss in Japan (Zorzi 1999); as well as Germans in Namibia (Armbruster 2010), New Zealand (Bürgelt *et al.* 2009), and in the financial sectors of Singapore and London (Meier 2009, 2006).

A more detailed look at these works reveals that they tend to pay particular attention to the formation of emigrant/expat identities. One example here is Anne-Meike Fechter's 2007 study. Her work analysed British expats in Indonesia along the lines of metaphors, such as "bubble" or "ghetto", and argued that the target populations sometimes would consider their living conditions as artificial and separated from the lives of the native population. It may be interesting to note that earlier works, such as *Expatriate Communities* by Eric Cohen (1977) focusing on American expats, come to similar conclusions.

The works of Lars Meier (2009, 2006) can be cited as another example in this genre. By using the example of German finance managers in Singapore and London, Meier described the formation of emigrant/expat identity and argued that this is constructed in the everyday interaction of the target populations with their specific host localities and in recourse of existing images of these places as well as forms of "otherness" in general.

These works are particularly noteworthy for their people-centred approach and also point to possible *in*securities that can arise in connenction with population movements and the senses of identity in particular, as especially reflected in the observed notions of seperateness and otherness. Both aspects have proven extremely relevant for the design of this dissertation.

An additional example for the analysis of specific emigrant/expat groups is Petra Bürgelt, Mandy Morgan and Regina Pernice's 2009 study on Germans in New Zealand. It investigated factors that facilitate such emigrants'/expats' adjustment to their target locales and was aimed at improving these peoples' health and well-being.

One aspect of their study that was particularly worth mentioning with regard to this dissertation was their attempt to transfer their findings into recommendations not only for the emigrants/expats themselves, but also in terms of the German government and other relevant institutions' policies. Recognising that particularly the political recommendations remain generic, it is especially the notion of an information shortfall experienced by the subject population that is mirrored in the survey questions designed for this study.

Besides that, however, there is hardly any scholarly contribution that explicitly focuses on the main issue areas set for this research—that is, the human security concerns and actual living conditions of specifically located emigrant/expat groups of one nationality⁴—and demonstrates, based on a reasoned position, why governments should be concerned to address such questions, and how certain state policies and practices regarding these populations should be evaluated on a case-to-case basis.

In fact, this project's principal supervisor, Don McMillen, may be cited as an example here to illustrate that a scholarly need seems to exist to devote greater attention to the study of both emigrants/expats' actual living conditions and, broadly-defined, security concerns, and their home governments' responses to them. His argument reads:

To date, few [scholars] have focussed on *specifically located* expat groups ... [and] until recently even fewer analysts have delved very deeply into [such] crucial issue areas ..., [as] security and states' jurisdictions (McMillen 2007: 33-34, *italics original*).

_

⁴ For some of the few sources available on this study's sub-issue of repats, see the writings of Ariane Berthoin Antal (2001, 2000) which especially focuses on the work-related concerns of mostly German returnees as to be addressed within an employer-employee relationship.

His research on such issues as related to Australian expats in China and Hong Kong in particular seems to be one of the few attempts to approach these themes (see McMillen & Su 2009; McMillen 2007).

Another example for the nascent research in this regard is Simon Marginson *et al.*'s 2010 *International Student Security*. That work assessed the various security concerns of university students from different nationalities in Australia and called for a more people-centred approach in addressing theses issues. It found that there was a widespread concern that included such dimensions as safety of the person, finances and health that provided some useful guidelines for this researcher's conceptualisation of possible emigrants/expats' issues.

1.4 The structure of the dissertation

Very broadly, the research conducted for this dissertation has been prepared for presentation in four main parts which basically follow a set of abstract ideas about both the organisation of research and the generation of scholarly insights. These are initially developed in Part I of this dissertation—hence entitled *Introduction: The metatheoretical foundations of the research*. Consisting of two chapters, the present and the following one, this part is particularly designed as an attempt to design and track the initial search for, and justification of, the selected topic of research. It is therein that it is especially concerned with a description of the informed process that has led to the establishment of the given project and the procedures selected for its organisation.

Correspondigly, it has been the specific objective of this chapter to outline the focus of the research and establish its significance. Based on a review regarding relevant lines of migration research, it was argued that there is a lack of human interest-based enquiries in this area and that it is particularly important to generate new insights into the human security concerns of Western and, especially German, expats and repats to counter this trend.

Chapter 2 relates to these considerations by outlining a summary of the methodological framework that has been employed in the research, including its strategies and instruments for data collection and analysis, in order to meet the respective aims. It argues that it is especially the combination of extant theoretical knowledge and new empirical material under the notion of pragmatic research and the application of different analytic perspectives and data collection methods that could contribute to the generation of the desired insights.

Part II consists of three chapters and is largely based on a body of available scholarly sources that can be utilised in the organisation of a research project—thus it is entitled *Prior theoretical knowledge*. It is devoted to a detailed discussion about, and justification of, one particular aspect of the research design as previously summarised, namely the methodological framework and its implementation in terms of data collection strategies and analytical instruments.

Consequently, Chapter 3 outlines the related academic discussion about research methodologies, focusing on the different scholarly approaches available to generate insights. It is argued, with recourse to the first part, that research never operates merely in a deductive/theory-driven fashion, nor in an inductive/data-driven mode,

and that therefore the pragmatic combination of both forms of insight generation under the notion of abduction seems to be a valid compromise—as is the purposeful merging or triangulation of theories and methods according to the central questions of the research.

The following two chapters connect with these arguments and introduce the implementation of the selected pragmatic approach by devoting special attention to the data collection strategies and analytical instruments adopted for the research. Specifically, Chapter 4 outlines a three-part data collection strategy, each part representing one of the following methods: itinerant ethnography, the review of documents and other relevant materials and fieldwork research investigations. It argues that following this multiple data collection strategy is not easy, but serves as a useful approach to generate the necessary information.

In a similar way, Chapter 5 identifies the notions of constructivism, human and critical security, postnationalism and expatriation as particularly relevant analytical perspectives for the research. It argues that the German *Grundgesetz* (constitution) and other relevant German legal texts provide the much-needed evaluative framework against which the concerns of the selected German populations should be measured.

Part III—Newly collected empirical data about German expatriates in Hong Kong and Thailand—consists of five chapters that provide the insights generated through the analysis of the targeted populations' human security concerns and is organised along the lines of the five empirical questions set for this research. Congruently, Chapter 6 outlines a profile of Germany's global and selected expat populations. Based on evidence regarding an overall number of some 6 million German expats

venturing worldwide, it argues that the selected populations in the HKSAR and Thailand provide rather heterogenous groups who tend to share the notion of "permanent temporariness" (Rodriguez 2005, cited from Menjivar 2006: 1030) to characterise their situations.

Chapter 7 provides an assessment regarding the selected populations' senses of community and identity. It argues that the targeted groups in both locales are not particularly cohesive communities, but that their identities pose little concern for the people involved and that therefore the major issues of concern for the selected German populations in the HKSAR and Thailand rather seem to derive from their everyday and general difficulties arising from the fact that they continue to feel culturally affiliated with Germany.

Chapter 8 embodies the empirical core of the dissertation. It consists of eight subsections, each of which is devoted to a particular issue that was found relevant in terms of the human security concerns of the targeted German expat populations in Hong Kong and Thailand. These include communication and information, the protection of physical integrity, political participation and external voting, provisions of pensions and health insurance, taxation, education and access to schooling, repatriation and others, such as child benefits and inter-country adaptions. The chapter's sub-sections each basically follow the same three-part structure, providing a description of the issue, a consideration of current German policies as pertaining to it, and a concluding analysis in terms of both scholarly issues and policy development as guided by the thought of human security. It is argued that the GFG could do a much

better job in enhancing the human security of its expats and that the values behind relevant legislative provisions provide the necessary grounds for action.

Chapter 9 focuses on the attitudes and security concerns of German repats in Germany. It provides evidence that German repats also have various concerns, such as those related to resentments held by others about their expat ventures, issues concerning their re-entry into employment, job dissatisfaction and state relocation assistance. It is argued that the GFG should target these concerns for the same reasons alluded to above.

Chapter 10 expands on the above findings by assessing the prospects for an implementation of the suggested policy revisions in the near future. It draws on a review of the discourses about both the provision of political rights to expats and the notion of "brain drain", as well as on an examination of possible forms of political expat interest representation in Germany. It argues that currently there are only a few starting-points for post-national policy development.

Part IV, consisting only of Chapter 11, recaps the research findings in this dissertation by summarising its main scholarly outcomes and insights and considers both what is deemed to be future policy implications and necessary research endeavours—hence its title *Conclusions: Insights from the research*.

CHAPTER 2

RESEARCH DESIGN AND IMPLEMENTATION—AN OVERVIEW

Having established the main themes of the research for this dissertation, as well as the scholarly need to deal with the relevant issues, this chapter presents an initial discussion about the organisation and processing of the project's investigation. Therefore, first an outline of the main aims of the research will be given (Section 1). This outline paves the way for a summary of the methodological approach adopted in the research, including its key elements and general implications for data collection and analysis (Section 2). Their particularities in relation to this dissertation are subject to a subsequent discussion (Section 3). However, it must be emphasised that the considerations in the last two sections are only meant as an *overview* and that there is a detailed discussion of the adopted approaches in Chapters 3 to 5. This chapter concludes with some discussion about the target group and the locations selected for the research (Section 4).

2.1 The aims of the research

Congruent with the main themes and research questions established in Chapter 1, it has been the overriding aim of this dissertation to empirically—that is, grounded in

both especially qualitative but also somewhat quantitative investigations as well as extant source analyses—explore the broadly-defined human security concerns of German expats (and repats) in the selected sites of Hong Kong and Thailand, and to enhance discussion about these people's governance in the scholarly and public spheres.

In addition, it also emerged as a real issue of concern in the course of this research to more deeply explore, in a methodological sense, the justifications for assuming the afore-mentioned perspective regarding migrants/expats as human security. This also included a critical reflection of other views that scholarship has taken on to date, as especially related to the notion of the nation-state that Nina Glick Schiller, Linda Basch and Cristina Szanton Blanc (1999: 97) have depicted as being highly relevant among "the forces that continue to structure our imaginations" to date.

This, therefore, has been added to the list of subsidiary aims set for the research that can be derived from the formulated set of lower-ranking questions as outlined in Chapter 1 of this dissertation. Being aware that some aspects of these aims have been implied in the preceding discussion, they are worth clearly reiterating here—ranked in order of their importance for the research.

1. Empirical

- 1.1 Profiling: examine the composition of the global and selected German expat populations in terms of their numbers, distribution and characteristics.
- 1.2 Community/Identity: analyse German expats' evolving senses of community and identity and examine their implications for notions of human security.
- 1.3 Security: identify German expats' personal, communal, economic, political and other concerns about everyday and general security, and evaluate how these are addressed by the expats themselves and their home (and host) states.

- 1.4 Repatriation: assess German expats' views about remaining in their host locale or returning to their home state (or moving on to a third country); identify German repats' concerns about everyday and more general security; and evaluate how these are addressed by the people themselves and the governments involved.
- 1.5 Governance: explore how enhanced expat (and repat) security, and better legal arrangements about them, might be devised in Germany; and evaluate the prospects for a timely incorporation of the various German expat issues into viable in-country policies.

2. Methodological

Explore the meaning of (migration) research focusing on individual persons' concerns about their security and evaluate its relevance in relation to nation-state perspectives.

3. Theoretical

Identify relevant scholarly perspectives for the analysis of such migrations and related issues, discuss their strengths and weaknesses and evaluate whether the notion of expatriation offers a more inclusive alternative as an analytical framework.

2.2 Methodological framework and approaches

Considering the term according to its broadest meaning, the word "methodology" refers to the study of the principles and practices underlying the organisation of research and guiding the processing of scholarly enquiries in the various academic disciplines. In this sense, one may also speak of the philosophies of research and the abstract (or even metaphysical) foundations that are behind and/or shape the more mechanical explorative procedures of an investigation (see, e.g., Morgan 2007).

Speaking in the plural form already indicates that these regulating ideas are highly contentious and conflicting. Thus, academic discussions about the appropriateness

and superiority of certain approaches in the social sciences are especially characterised by differing fundamental beliefs and assumptions concerning the nature of reality (ontology), knowledge (epistemology) and applications (instruments and methods) which can be adopted to reveal and analyse relevant research issues in particular fields of concern.⁵

The research reported in this dissertation has adopted a pragmatic methodological approach to guide its underlying investigations. In contrast to the inductive and deductive modes of scholarly inference associated with the more commonly known methodologies of positivism and interpretivism, this approach advocates the notion of abduction as the all-dominant form of social enquiry and supreme means to generate insights in the humanities. Basically, this notion embodies both the recourse to extant theoretical knowledge as well as the collection of new empirical data in order to draw the conclusions for a certain research theme. Besides, the approach also proposes a combination (or, triangulation) of different research instruments and data collection methods in a way that best services and provides heightened validity for the investigation. The triangulation of methods was identified as being of especially high value in studies of migration and was found to be successfully utilised by a number of relevant scholars in the field (see, e.g., Knowles & Harper 2009; Bürgelt et al. 2009).

The dissertation sets out to further elaborate on these issues in the opening Chapter 3 of Part II. However, it is important to note here that the notion of pragmatism seemed appropriate for, and was ultimately applied to, the research because it reflects

⁵ Another conception that appears in this regard is the role of values in a scientific enquiry (axiology).

the identified scholarly need not only to supplement extant knowledge about German (and other) expat and repat issues and policies by further empirical observations, but also to draw important connections to some more theoretical-methodological considerations. For example, as was shown in Chapter 1 of this dissertation, initial research behind the project not only revealed a theoretical-methodological "gap" in the sense of how German and other Western expats and their related issues are conceived and treated by the academia, but also a significant lack of empirical and, especially, fieldwork-based data regarding their experiences and, especially, security concerns in specific locales and more globally.

2.3 The strategies and instruments of data collection and analysis

The strategies and instruments of data collection and analysis used in the investigation for this dissertation are especially related to the ideas of a pragmatic research methodology as alluded to above. They at first include, at a somewhat macro-level stage and as far as the specific theme of data collection strategies is concerned, the notion of itinerant ethnography—an approach that Louisa Schein (2000: 28) has described "as moving 'out from single sites and local situations of conventional ... research designs to examine the circulation of cultural meanings, objects and identities".

As will be revealed at certain stages of the dissertation, this researcher, similar to Schein (2000: 26-27), has come to the view that a considerable number of the several scholarly meetings an investigator attends outside a designated situation of official data collection, as well as some of his/her many informal conversations and other objective encounters he/she had during that time should be considered as representing more than simple forms of supplementary data; and that, therefore they should rather be treated as "fragments of discourse" playing an important part in constituting both who particular target groups—in this case German expats in Hong Kong (GEHK) and German expats in Thailand (GETH)—are and how these populations, as well as their issues, are perceived by a more wider public in the general, academic and officials spheres. It is for this reason that the strategy of itinerant ethnography was ultimately applied to the research behind this dissertation.

In addition, the macro-level strategies of data collection employed in this research also included some more formalised and specifically situated modes of investigation. In their broadest sense, these forms included what has been termed documentary analysis and the study of other archival and extant materials; however, they also extended to single fieldwork research investigations in a specifically designated site.

The structured evaluation of primary sources and scholarly literature are the two constitutive elements of the review of documents and other relevant sources strategy. In detail, this strategy specifically included the review of media reports and official government materials, as well as that of a comprehensive body of secondary works broadly related to the fields of social science methodology, globalisation, migration, state and governance research, as already started in Chapter 1.

These sources emerged to be of particular relevance, especially with regard to the central questions and the methodological framework set for the research, but some, notably the official government materials, also contributed to the overall analysis of data. However, the most relevant instruments in the context of data analysis were derived from the notions of constructivism, critical and/or human security, postnationalism and expatriation, as well as the several commentaries in the German jurisdiction pertaining to the identified expat issues.

With particular regard to more micro-level strategies of data collection in the field, the research reported in this dissertation built on a combination of quantitative and qualitative methods. The application of these methods seemed appropriate not only due to the open nature of the questions set for the fieldwork research part of this study, but also with a view to its aim to recruit participants of most diverse backgrounds so as to enhance the chance of exposing a greater variety of concerns and needs. For example, short questionnaires were constructed in order to peruse initial profiling data and views from the chosen groups which served as a basis for the targeted selection of subsequent interview candidates and other informants, notably experts.

Further micro-level data collection strategies in the field comprised more informal dialogues and observations. Initially, it was also the aim of this researcher to conduct focus group discussions with members and experts of the targeted populations in order to generate more general views in addition to the more personal insights that could be derived from individual interviews. This aim, however, was dismissed dur-

ing the investigations as it was impossible to achieve such meetings in the selected sites due to time constraints and some logistical and infrastructural problems.

While this discussion might serve as an initial overview of the strategies and instruments of data collection and analysis, the researcher sets out to elaborate on its individual aspects in more detail in Chapters 4 and 5 in the next part of this dissertation. First, however, some comments on the target group and sampling locations selected for the research seem instructive.

2.4 The selection of the target expat groups and sample locations

German expatriates as the overriding target group set for the research reported in this dissertation have been selected firstly because they represent one outstanding example of those Western migrants whose views about their day-to-day and more general security were found to be largely disregarded by the academia to date—as indicated in Chapter 1 of the study.

Secondly, they have been selected because they share the same nationality with that of the researcher. And, it was assumed that this circumstance could not only work to the advantage of the researcher in terms of gaining access to the people under study, but might eventually lead to obtaining and assessing data in a way that most comprehensively reflects the views and intentions expressed by those who were targeted.

The issues behind this assumption have been discussed in the scholarly literature. They have been treated, for example, as a cost-benefit question of whether the researcher should seek basic matching with a single or several characteristics relevant to the target groups, such as ethnicity or sex, so as to gain what is called "insider status" in this particular group of people, and, by this, reduce existing social distances in order to obtain enhanced cooperation, more open dialogue and, hence, more valid and reliable data—or, whether the researcher should retain an "outsider status" in order to increase chances of both being perceived more unbiased by the respective target population as well as challenging more common views on a given theme (see, e.g., Hesse-Biber & Leavy 2006: 136-141).

In relation to the specific data collection method of interviewing, Robert Weiss (1994: 137) has noted that it tends to be rather "difficult to anticipate what interviewer [that is, the investigator] attribute will prove important" to a research participant of a particular target group, and how this person would respond to it. He proposed that one way to overcome this difficulty was "to ask to what extent it is *necessary* for the interviewer [or, researcher] to be an insider [or, respectively, outsider] in the respondent's world in order to be *effective* as an interviewer [or, researcher]" (Weiss 1994: 137, *italics added*).

However, given the fact that in the social sciences the researcher is as much a part of the investigation as those being researched, and acknowledging the pragmatic methodological approach's emphasis on research as an insight revealing dynamic process (rather than one which is static and one-way), it is argued here that any attempt to pre-determine the above-cited necessity and effectiveness demanded by Weiss not

only is impossible to achieve, but also must be regarded as largely irrelevant in the broader context of a specific research project.

In fact, this researcher proposes that a far more appropriate way to phrase the insider/outsider issue is one of simple utility and that this must be evaluated on a case-to-case basis and by recognising the specific constraints of the particular research project under question, such as related to financial resources and time. Hence, there is a solid body of empirical evidence available, for example, pointing to a tendency that a shared ethnic background between the researcher and those who are researched proves useful in terms of easing access to a specific social group(s) under study, and to obtain cooperation and response so as to expedite the understanding of the issues set for the research. As Sharlene Hesse-Biber and Patricia Leavy, for example, have summarised in regard to their observations in the specific area of interviewing:

The standard thinking ... suggests that if the interviewer [or, researcher, in the sense of this argument] is an *outsider* this might make it more difficult to gain access and understand the situation of "the other" (Hesse-Biber & Leavy 2006: 136, *italics original*).

These findings have been considered especially important given the limited timeframe set for the research project in this instance and its fieldwork components in particular. Hence, it was for those reasons of utility in terms of assuming the respective insider status that German expats seemed to be the appropriate target group, and were ultimately selected for the research reported here.

Turning to the sampling locations, Asia as the overriding site of investigation for the research for this dissertation was selected because there are good reasons to assume

that the 21st century most likely will become known as an "Asia-Pacific Century" (Steans & Pettiford 2005: 3; see also Ali 2008)—with states and localities of the region evolving as increasingly important for many countries, Germany included, for a whole range of reasons—but most notably trade and security. Widely held notions of "China Rising" (see, e.g., Snow 2006; Yan 2006; White 2005) give credence to this outlook.

It is the view of this researcher that expats venturing to those Asian places will assume a growing prominence in such circumstances, and that states—like Germany—will be compelled to develop positive relationships with the respective socio-political entities. The increasing trend of people movements involving Germans towards the non-European and non-American worlds, especially in Asia, may be cited to illustrate this prospect (see Sauer & Ette 2007: 31-33; Statistisches Bundesamt Deutschland 2008: 60, 2006: 60). Besides, this selection also acknowledges a cultural environment that has been described as differing highly from that of Western states (see, e.g., Barber 1996; Huntington 1993; Said 1978).

The selection of China and Thailand as the specific sites of investigation within the overall research has been based on an assessment of these and various other Asian locales' relevance to Germany. For example, as it has been reported by the German *Auswärtiges Amt* (Federal Foreign Office, or FFO), China is Germany's second most important export market outside of Europe, after the United States (US) and even ahead of Japan. Thailand, on the other hand, as it has been noted, is home to more than 500 German firms (see Auswärtiges Amt 2010), including a considerable number of medium-sized businesses that are commonly considered as engines of techno-

logical innovation (see, e.g., Geißler 2008). The selection also has taken into account such criteria as inner-Asian cultural differences broadly-defined, as well as a provisional analysis of the stock and types of German expats in those places.

The latter aspect has played an especially important role in determining Hong Kong and selected locales in Thailand as the ultimate sites of investigation. Hence, the aim set for the research was to target as many German expats of varying backgrounds as possible in order to ascertain the assumed range of security issues pertaining to them. This objective largely has been persued in terms of the perceived variance of German expat populations in the selected cases. Accordingly, Thailand, for example, is widely considered as a favoured destination for retired persons (see, e.g., Osang 2009), while Hong Kong is predominately seen to host many persons with a business background (see, e.g., Cagape 2009; Knowles & Harper 2009). Initial correspondence with a Press and Cultural Affairs official at the German Embassy in Bangkok has supported this perception concerning Thailand. During an early research facilitation dialogue, this researcher was asked to clarify the targeted population of his research as follows:

I assume, basically, it is about the following circle: people who were deployed here by corporations or other institutions. [However], there are those, too, who are locally employed or pursuing own businesses, [and those who are] teachers or lecturers at [one of the local] schools or universities. What about the fairly large group of those early retired persons and drop-outs settled here—[and] who we call the "Pattayagroup"? (Nieberg, pers. comm. with the German Embassy Bangkok, November 2009)

Finally, Hong Kong was selected over other places in China, such as Shanghai, Beijing or Guangzhou, because it can be considered to embody important societal aspects of all those localities, namely economic productivity as well as increasing governmental attention and incorporation efforts into its authoritarian political system. The notion of Hong Kong as the gateway to China (see, e.g., Lin 2003; McMillen & DeGolyer 1993), for example, gives credence to such a perception.

The target expat populations in the selected sites are of particular interest in the subsequent chapters of Part III of this dissertation. However, the next chapters of Part II will first return to detail the methodological framework adopted in this research and outline the strategies and instruments of data collection that were utilised in relation to the respective groups.

PART II

PRIOR THEORETICAL KNOWLEDGE

CHAPTER 3

METHODOLOGICAL CONSIDERATIONS

As the opening section to Part II of this dissertation, this chapter specifically sets out to detail the pragmatic methodological approach adopted in the research undertaken and reported here. It begins by distinguishing pragmatism from the more common approaches to social science research *inter alia* known as positivism and interpretivism (Section 3.1). It then turns its attention to the single notion of pragmatism and proceeds with a detailed description of the approach's distinctive elements of abductive reasoning and multiple triangulations (Section 3.2). The chapter concludes with some reflexive considerations regarding the limitations and challenges of employing the pragmatic methodological approach by relevant researchers and by this author in particular (Section 3.3).

3.1 Pragmatism as a research methodology in the Social Sciences

In one of his recent publications, David Morgan (2007) has outlined an overview-like, but systematic, model of the different methodological approaches that have been developed in the area of social science research to date. This model, which is depicted in Figure 3.1 below, consists of a qualitative, a quantitative and a pragmatic approach, and was built on the following criteria:

- the "connection of theory and data" or, in the words of this researcher, the mode of scholarly reasoning as far as extant (theoretical) knowledge and newly collected empirical information are concerned,
- the "relationship [between the researcher and] the research process", and
- the "inference from data" or, the explanatory power of insights drawn from the research (see Morgan 2007: 71).

Figure 3.1
David Morgan's model of the three basic methodological approaches to social science research and their key criteria

	Qualitative	Quantitative	Pragmatic
	Approach	Approach	Approach
Connection of theory and data	Induction	Deduction	Abduction
Relationship to research process	Subjectivity	Objectivity	Intersubjectivity
Inference from data	Context	Generality	Transferability

Source: Morgan 2007: 71 (as replicated by this researcher)

However, these approaches are also known under several other names inside the Humanities, of which positivism, constructivism and pragmatism can be considered as being among the most common designations in the discourse (see Tashakkori & Teddlie 1998). So, in noting this, the view is proposed here that, in order to highlight the key differences between the three approaches, it is rather favourable to retain these established terms and to purposefully integrate such aspects of Morgan's model under those categories that justly can be considered most meaningful with a view to sharpen the intended distinctions. Based on a further review of relevant literature, this researcher has come to the view that these aspects especially should include: first, the modes of scholarly reasoning applied to a research project; and, second, the strategies and instruments adopted for its data collection and analysis. Consequently, the rest of this section aims to explain these aspects in relation to each of the approaches.

However, in order to avoid confusion with a view to one of the data analysis instruments employed in the research behind this dissertation (as later described in Chapter 5) this researcher decided that the less common notion of interpretivism should be adopted in favour of the term constructivism to address these issues. In addition, it should also be noted that, if not cited otherwise, all comments made in the following section are in reference to Morgan's previous statements.

Starting with interpretivism, this approach has been described as advocating the mode of induction as the dominant form of scholarly reasoning in the Social Sciences and as the supreme source of human insight derived from research efforts in that particular field. In its purest form, as Udo Kelle and Susann Kluge (1999: 16-19) have noted, the mode of induction can be referred to as a research process that arrives at statements or conclusions regarding a certain theme or issue by mere empirical investigations and observations, and without any kind of recourse to previous enquiries and prior theories, or knowledge. They suggested that for such operations the application of so-called qualitative research methods is regarded as the most appropriate strategy to collect the data required. These are commonly associated with a number of fieldwork activities, such as interviewing and participant observation, but can also extend to the analyses of documents and other materials (see, e.g., Hesse-Biber & Leavy 2006).

Positivism, on the contrary, has been said to adhere to the strict guidance of the mode of deduction as the dominant form of scholarly reasoning and generation of insights. As opposed to the inductive mode of logical inference alluded to above, deduction has been described by Kelle and Kluge (1999: 18-21) as representing a research pro-

cess that derives its conclusions from the evaluation of collected empirical data against a body of prior theoretical knowledge and an early developed set of tentative hypotheses about it in particular. It is herein that the application of so-called quantitative research methods is suggested as the most appropriate strategy to gather relevant data and information by the afore-mentioned researchers. These are particularly related to the use of frequency analysis and correlations as derived from surveying, documentary or other source-based reviews (see, e.g., Neuman 2006).

Finally, pragmatism has been portrayed as a third way in terms of scholarly reasoning and the generation of insights in the Social Sciences. It has been reported by Kelle and Kluge (1999: 21-24) that it asserts the mode of abduction as the paramount form of scholarly reasoning which involves ideas of both induction and deduction in order to overcome the narrowness and deficiencies associated with each of these single approaches. Specifically, abduction has been described by Kelle and Kluge as a research process that results in the proposing of tentative hypotheses about theoretically evaluated empirical data which gain their value from a solid reflection about the collection methods and analysis instruments utilised as well as an astute statement regarding the explanatory power of any obtained insights. As it will be described in more detailed below, pragmatism therefore has been deemed to be able to make use of both quantitative and qualitative research strategies, as well as their various instruments.

The research design behind this dissertation has been constructed in accordance with pragmatic thought because it is considered to provide a more honest and valuable methodological approach than the notions of positivism and interpretivism—and, as

such, one that theoretically reflects best on the more practical realities and various stages of a research process. The following section elaborates on this argument by looking closer at the notions of abductive reasoning and triangulation as the two most important elements of pragmatism.

3.2 Abductive reasoning and triangulation as key elements of pragmatism

Having established the notions of abduction and triangulation as important features in distinguishing pragmatism from positivism and interpretivism, this section now proceeds with a detailed description of the key characteristics and mechanisms of these two concepts. Beginning with abduction, it is important to note that this notion especially builds on the recognition that scholarly insights do not simply emerge out of the empirical world which, as suggested by pure inductive thought, reveals itself to an unknowing and unbiased researcher—an assumption that has been noted and criticised as impossible to convert into practice (see Kelle & Kluge 1999: 16-19).

In fact, and rather similar to the deductive approach, abduction proposes theoretically informed and knowledge-driven research, that is, scholars have a basic knowledge about a specific field of enquiry at their disposal and are able to consider and interpret new information against it. As in the words of Udo Kelle and Susann Kluge:

The development of new [understandings] is ... some kind of "pinch" by which the male or female researcher draws on both, extant theoretical knowledge *as well as* empirical data

materials (Kelle & Kluge 1999: 21, *italics added*, this researcher's translation from the German-language).

Therefore, abduction recognises the circumstance that empirical phenomena often constitute the starting-point of scientific insights. This element has been emphasised by inductive-oriented research, but is a neglected issue as far as the deductive approach is concerned (see Kelle & Kluge 1999: 21). This balancing between the extremes of the inductive translated and deductive modes has been considered an important feature of abduction. As Morgan (2007: 70-71) has persuasively argued:

[A]ny experienced researcher knows that the actual process of moving between theory and data never operates in only one direction. Outside of introductory textbooks, the only time that we [i.e. the researchers] pretend that research can be either purely inductive or deductive is when we write up our work for publication. During the actual design, collection and analysis of data, however, it is impossible to operate in either an exclusively theory- or data-driven fashion.

Morgan (2007) continued to state, in a rather casual manner:

Try to imagine acting in the real world for as long as 5 minutes while operating in either a strictly theory-driven, deductive mode or a data-driven, inductive mode—I certainly would not want to be on the same road as anyone who had such a fatally limited approach to driving a vehicle!

It is thus the constant interplay between extant theoretical knowledge and new empirical data that might be perceived as the essence of abduction and the distinguishing feature of this particular form of scholarly reasoning from the modes of induction and deduction. Indeed, it is this feature that has led Norman Blaikie (1993: 162) to

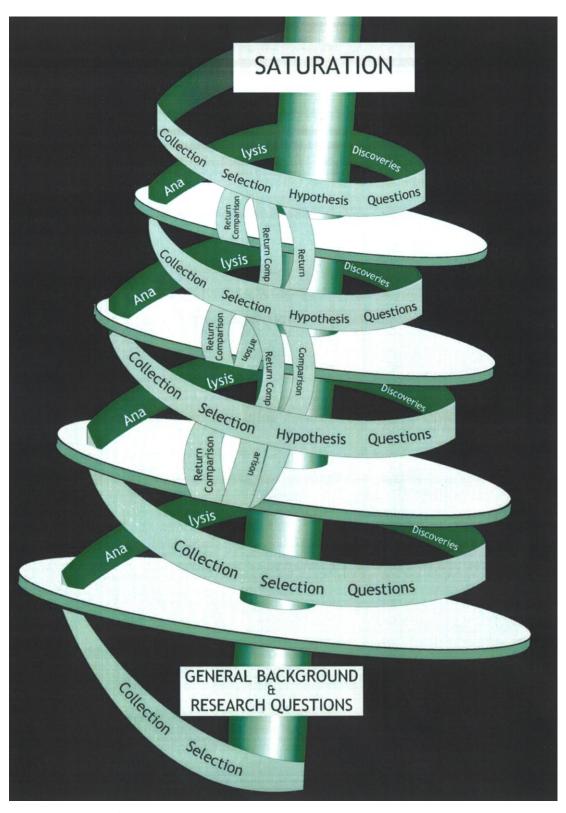
propose that abduction should be viewed as a more "cyclic" or "spiral" approach compared to the rather "linear" practices of induction and deduction.

Petra Bürgelt *et al.* have taken on this idea of a "cycle". In the methodological part of their study on German migrants in New Zealand they define abduction with some reference to grounded theory, as an "iterative process [in which] data collection and analysis are intertwined [in such a way that they] proceed continuously throughout the research" (Bürgelt *et al.* 2009: 33).

Ideally, as they note (Bürgelt *et al.* 2009: 33), this process lasts until some kind of research saturation is achieved—that is, the point at which no further insights can be derived from any other subsequent data collection and analysis. However, the view proposed here is that, in a more down-to-earth sense, this will rather be the case when the practical constraints of a certain research project lead to the termination the investigations at hand. So, it has been indicated by Morgan (2007: 71), for example, that the abductive movement back and forth between data collection and analysis does not necessarily have to be limited to a single research project.

Bürgelt *et al.* (2009: 32) have developed an ideal image of the research process according to their own assumptions and interpretations. It is depicted in Figure 3.2 below because this researcher believes that it represents a useful illustration of what is referred to here under the notion of abduction—but not without noting that it may be even better conceived as a display of the overall framework of pragmatism.

Figure 3.2 Abduction as a key aspect of pragmatism



Source: Bürgelt et al. 2009: 32

Turning to the notion of triangulation, this concept, when taken by its original meaning, suggests the combined application of qualitative and quantitative methods in ways so as to best serve the addressing of a particular research issue. However, there is increasing recognition that the concept of triangulation should no longer be confined to the use of methods alone (see Bryman 2004: 1143) but could only unfold its full effective force through the supplementary application of additional sources of knowledge, including theoretical perspectives (see Flick 2008: 25).

In adopting such a rather broad stance towards the mixing of investigative means, the sociologist and psychologist Uwe Flick (2008: 12) has defined triangulation as the studies of research issues on the basis of at least two interrelated approaches which lead to an increase in the stock of knowledge that could not have been possible by consulting merely one position. This conception expands on earlier aims associated with triangulation, namely the verification and cross-checking of findings through the testing of information generated by one instrument against data collected and analysed by another, and the elimination of effects of bias or misrepresentation that may arise from one-method approaches. Instead, his conception recommends the utilisation of triangulation for purposes of enhancing insights more generally (see Flick 2008: 26).

Norman Denzin (1970: 300) has suggested substantiating triangulation along four dimensions and argued that in these respects the "triangulation of method, investigator, theory, and data remain the soundest strategy of theory construction", or for increasing the stock of knowledge as in the sense of the previous considerations. In detail, these individual forms of triangulation refer to the following: the combination of

research instruments, divided into within-methods and between-methods; the employment of different observers; the consultation of different theoretical perspectives; and the investigation of the same phenomena in accordance with differing points in time as well as places and persons involved.

Of the four types provided, the research for this dissertation has especially relied on the approaches of theory and method triangulation. They have allowed this researcher to collect and analyse data more comprehensively than he would have been able to through the application of only one of the approaches. However, before each of these approaches will be considered in more detail, a closer look at the limitations of pragmatic research and its components seems to be appropriate.

3.3 Challenges to pragmatic research

As indicated in the preceding discussion, positivism and interpretivism are based on two contrasting forms of logical reasoning and methodical approaches for generating new scientific insights. Alleged deficiencies in these areas have led to the development of the alternative methodological framework of pragmatism which is based on a back-and-forth movement between inductive and deductive inference, as well as qualitative and quantitative research strategies and methods. While this playful-like exploratory approach allows for unanticipated possibilities, it might be dismissed though by scholarly standards as the antithesis of rigorous research because, by such definitions, pragmatists could not retain the integrity of the phenomenon under study.

As Michael Patton has warned: "[It should be noted that not all insight] comes automatically together to produce some nicely integrated whole" (1990: 466).

However, as Kelle and Kluge (1999: 24) have pointed out, this apparently unconstrained play with knowledge and data does not occur in empty spaces. In fact, as they note, the "play materials" are moulded out of empirical data and theoretical knowledge that the player combines to new useful cognitive patterns. They suggest that therefore $Mu\beta e$ (focus) and the ability to play in an unbiased fashion are the necessary conditions. In a similar way, Berth Danermark et~al.~(1997: 93) noted that "abduction [as an essential part of pragmatism] builds on creativity and imagination".

Moreover, although not referring explicitly to pragmatism, as Blaikie (2004: 1) has noted, there is a fair number of social researchers who are applying "some version of abduction with a variety of research methods", but therein only fail to detail their exact proceeding. In a similar way, Denzin (1989: 235-236) has argued with a view to triangulation that:

[Scholars] who employ the triangulated method [grounded in the pragmatic methodological framework] are committed to sophisticated rigor, which means that they are committed to making their [research design, proceeding and findings] as public as possible. ... The phrase sophisticated rigor is intended to describe the work of any and all [social researchers] who employ multiple methods, seek out diverse empirical sources and attempt to develop interactionally grounded interpretations.

Thus, it is the challenge of all pragmatic-oriented researchers to articulate and, especially, to reflect on, their investigative actions. The notion of self-reflection, as An-

thony Giddens (1995: 235) has noted, refers to the capacity of human agents to rationally monitor their own conduct. Reflexivity suggests that researchers must account not only for the spectacle under investigation but also how observations themselves are organised.

In sum, it should have become clear from the above discussion that a great amount of criticism concerning pragmatic research surrounds the lack of rigorous attention to, and the outline of, procedures as well as considerations leading to the application of certain approaches and methods. At the same time, however, it must be noted that there are only a few works available that deal with methodological guidance in terms of pragmatic research and that appropriate techniques for using its principles are still being developed (see Blaikie 2004: 1).

Hence, it has been this researcher's challenge to bring together the few materials offering valuable insights concerning the methodological issues of pragmatism and utilise them to offer a clear research design and a rigorous description of data collection and analysis practices (as well as to constantly reflect and monitor actions related to these aspects). This researcher is aware that this is a major point of reference against which the work will be considered. Thus, Chapters 4 and 5 are attempts to provide this clarity and rigor by outlining the strategies and instruments of data collection and analysis employed in the research of this dissertation.

CHAPTER 4

METHODOLOGICAL

IMPLEMENTATION—1: STRATEGIES OF DATA COLLECTION

This researcher has relied on a number of different strategies in collecting or generating data for this dissertation. This chapter outlines each of these strategies, together with a discussion of their methodical particularities and justification for application. It begins to do so by first looking at the notion of itinerant ethnography (Section 1). This is then followed by a portrayal of the different data collection strategies that have been used as far as the review of documents and other relevant materials is concerned (Section 2). Next, the data collection strategies adopted in fieldwork research investigations are considered. These also include some comments on the related issues of participant recruitment facilitation and sampling (Section 3). Finally, an overview of the actual responses obtained during the fieldwork data collection phase is provided, together with some comments on their specific analysis procedures (Section 4). The chapter concludes with a review and appraisal of the data collection strategies primarily used in the context of the fieldwork research (Section 5).

4.1 Itinerant ethnography

Ethnography in general has been described as a major and well-established data collection strategy in cultural anthropology (see, e.g., Delamont 2004: 219). It is especially concerned with the everyday lives and activities of people and aims to understand the several interactions between them. Ethnographers assume that the meaning people give to their actions can only be understood in relation to a given context and its historical development. Hence, they tend to live with their study subjects for a while and become as much a part of their daily lives as possible and activities so as to achieve a good understanding of the meanings of action under such given conditions (see, e.g., Bürgelt *et al.* 2009: 33-34). Ethnography, probably, may be best conceived as an overriding framework for a variety of different data collection strategies related to the notion of fieldwork research, such as interviews and participant observations, and can be employed to study a specific population in a defined site.

Itinerant ethnography in particular was coined by Louisa Schein (2000) with the aim of adding a valuable dimension to the data collection strategies undertaken under the conventional notion of ethnography. She especially designed the notion of itinerant ethnography with the intention of demonstrating that ethnographic studies do not necessarily need to be limited to a particular site in the field but could well expand beyond it.

In her work on the Miao as one of China's minority groups, she noted that her proposal indeed "might be dismissed by conventional anthropological standards as the antithesis of fieldwork, [and] as secondary or 'armchair' anthropology" because by

such definitions she had not yet reached a site—defined as a particularly located face-to-face community—in which she would conduct her investigations. However, she also made very clear that her approach could just as well be considered as "an integral part of the kind of multi-sided fieldwork" that has been "described as moving 'out from single sites and local situations of conventional ... research designs to examine the circulation of cultural meanings, objects and identities" (Schein 2000: 26-28). In detail, her argument reads:

[T]he scholarly briefings, the museums and exhibitions I visited, the performances and festivals I attended, the postcards and trinkets I perused in hotel gift shops during my urban sojourns [prior to accessing of the actual field site] were more than context, more than supplementary data. They were fragments of discourse, representations in textual, aural, and visual genres, that played a part in constituting both who the Miao were as well as the multiethnic order in which they were located (Schein 2000: 26-27).

It may be fair to say that this approach has not yet met with the most scholarly acceptance. At the same time, however, it can be noted that the notion of itinerant ethnography, by all measures, has been successfully utilised in some previous projects. Among others, these include Anna Hayes' 2007 doctoral dissertation regarding the impact of the human immunodeficiency virus (or, HIV/AIDS) pandemic on women in China that has since resulted in a number of recognised publications (see, e.g., Hayes 2011, 2010).

This researcher has adopted the notion of itinerant ethnography to assume one broad pillar of his data collection strategies because, as Schein, he also came to the view during the investigations for the dissertation that some of the information he gathered

in ways other than through the supposedly controlled means of decisive scholarly methods, also proved to be highly relevant with regard to his opening explorations. For example, one representative of the Press and Cultural Affairs section at the German Embassy in Bangkok answered his request for an expert interview by saying that she was not sure whether she could respond to his questions adequately because her common tasks would primarily lie with the assistance of both German journalists' enquiries and visits as well as cultural events in Thailand involving German participation. However, she also noted that this would basically also apply to all other sections in the Embassy because after internal consideration and discussion, it was ultimately she who was selected to reply to the researcher's request. When asked why she thought that there was no suitable interview candidate, she responded that official German state institutions were simply not ready for such questions as the ones raised in the given project (Nieberg, informal dialogue in Thailand, 21 September 2011).

While this researcher proposes the view that the respective reaction is rather owed to bureaucracy in general than being somewhat German specific, he also asserted that the statement provides strong evidence for the state-centric approach that, as this researcher observed, has tended to not only dominate the official and public discourses about migration issues (in Germany in particular), but also was found to be reproduced or reinforced in extant academic writings (see Chapter 1). So, in the end, it was statements like the ones above that contributed to the confirmation of this researcher's initial observations and ultimately proved him right to employ the notion of itinerant ethnography to this project.

In addition, the notion of itinerant ethnography was also considered in light of the basic ideas of pragmatic research and the notion of methodical triangulation in particular. Hence, the strategies of data collection employed to the research under the framework of itinerant ethnography not only included evidence gathered on the basis of informal dialogues in and outside of official research situations, but also expanded to the scrutinisation of other material objects that were collected during the investigations—such as publications by German associations in the selected sites. Due to the time limitations of this project, however, the resultant analysis primarily focuses on the data collected through informal dialogues.

4.2 The review of documents and other relevant materials

The second pillar of data collection strategies employed in this research project is constituted by the review of documents and other relevant materials. This review, in turn, specifically relates to the scrutinisation of scholarly literature and primary sources, both of which are discussed in the following sections.

4.2.1 Scholarly literature

Collecting data through the documentary review of secondary literature is an essential feature of the selected pragmatic methodological approach that proposes that the

oretically informed research should be the aim in generating insights. Thus, it can be said, for example, that any information drawn from extant scholarly sources not only helps to establish the research issue and questions, but is also highly relevant with a view to both the design of a research project's data collection strategies as well as to the analysis of material gathered by means other than literature reviews.

Following these principles, this researcher has relied on the review of a range of scholarly literature from a variety of academic disciplines, such as Political Science (and International Relations and Security Studies in particular), Sociology, Cultural Anthropology, History, Geography, Law, Linguistics, Education and Psychology as especially related to the issue areas of globalisation and migration and particularly pertaining to Germany. However, it also expanded to the issue areas German civil and international law as applicable to the issues proposed for, and discovered in, the research.

The scrutinisation of relevant literature with various disciplinary backgrounds is not only highly recommended by recent research into the migration theme (see, e.g., Brettell & Hollifield 2008), but in fact seems to be inevitable. For example, as Michael Bommes noted in one of his latest astute analyses regarding the development of migration research with a special focus on Germany, this is largely because the field's numerous issues, for a long time, only "were perceived [separately] in various social contexts like the political system, the economy, law, education, housing, the health system or social work", rather than a "type of generalised ... research" (2010: 127).

According to the ideas of pragmatic research, there was no specific review of these materials at the outset of this dissertation with the aim to develop rigid and fixed hypotheses that could then be deductively tested. Instead, there was a constant back and forth movement between the sources with the aim to utilise their contents contextually and as evidence for those tentative hypotheses developed during the research and prior to the final preparation of this dissertation. Consequently, they are scattered throughout the text and elaborated on as appropriate to support the assumptions and arguments made in the writing.

4.2.2 Primary sources

The consultation of primary sources is another relevant strategy of data collection that supplements the development of research issues and provides valuable first-hand sources for their analysis. Such sources also complement fieldwork research investigations.

Hence, the primary sources utilised in the research for this dissertation are especially related to government and media materials dealing with the issue areas under investigation. However, they also expand to some scholarly and particularly philosophical works identified as being relevant, as well as a few objective materials this researcher was able to collect during his investigations, such as photographs. It is here that some intersections exist with the particularities of the itinerant data collection strategy alluded to above.

4.3 Fieldwork research investigations

The third pillar of the data collection strategies utilised in this research is related to the notion of fieldwork research investigations in selected sites. This strategy, in turn, was especially focused on the use of survey questionnaires as well as individual and expert interviews, but also extended to some participant observations. A description of each of these methods is provided in the following sections.

4.3.1 Survey questionnaires

Taken by its broadest meaning, a questionnaire can be said to refer to a research instrument containing a specific set of questions addressed to a defined population as a way of gathering information about people (see Aldridge & Levine 2001: 5-6). It is recognised as a well-established method of social research in the Humanities, and one that is especially aimed at generating quantifiable data and results (see Neuman 2006: 272-273).

Initially, the main idea of employing survey questionnaires for the research behind this dissertation was in line with the single triangulative aim of cross checking the information and insights gained from other adopted strategies of data collection so as to enhance the overall value of the findings. This plan has been modified to some extent as the research for the dissertation proceeded, for reasons elaborated below.

First, however, it should be mentioned that, ultimately, a multi-instrument survey strategy was employed in this project's investigation of GEHK und GETH, consisting basically of two strings: one comprising a short and a consecutive long questionnaire; and one constituted by a merger of these two components in a single comprehensive questionnaire. Their reprints in the original German distribution design (as well as a translated English equivalent) are provided in the appendices compendium to this dissertation (see Appendices D and J)—noting that no separate section for the comprehensive version has been created as it basically is a combination of the short and consecutive long survey questionnaires.⁶

This strategy was chosen for several interrelated reasons. For example, in line with both pragmatic thought and the aim to select interview respondents purposefully so as to enhance the assumed variety of targeted expat types, the short survey questionnaire was constructed especially with the intention to extract initial profiling data about the populations under question, as well as some information regarding their security concerns, which could then be used as the basis for the final selection of respective interview informants.

Correspondingly, the long questionnaire especially was designed with the intention to extract additional information from those initial participants in the short survey who had not become involved in the ensuing interviews but whose extended views on certain issues were considered a valuable supplement.

-

⁶ It should be noted that some English versions of the questionnaires were also distributed in the course of the research. This was as a result of relevant enquiries by interested participants who felt that they would fit into the extended definition of an expat used at the outset of this research, targeting not ony German citizens but also people of a different nationality having relevant ties to Germany, but expressed a preference in responding to the questions in a language other than German, such as English.

The construction of the comprehensive questionnaire, finally, connected with this aim as it sought to generate further data from persons who missed out on the options of the first string. For example, due to the particularities of the recruitment procedure which involved a continuous publicising of the research project throughout the fieldwork period, as will be discussed in detail in Section 4.3.5 of this chapter.

It should be emphasised that the aim of using survey questionnaires was not connected with an aim to generate representative statements about the security concerns of German expats because, as implied in Part I of this dissertation, these themes have yet to be explored in greater depth. And, as it will be elaborated on later in Chapter 5, representativeness was not the aim because the demand for the political treatment of such issues is not to be derived from considerations of how the expat concerns are distributed among the target population, but from the individual rights of these people and the state's (in this case, Germany's) obligation for their protection.⁷

In addition, it should also be emphasised that, overall, the survey questionnaires on their own were not considered sufficient to address the research questions set for the project because of the assumed complexitiy of German expat security issues. Hence, their main function in the data analysis was to establish relevant profiles of the subject population, and to carefully check on the information and findings generated through the other forms of data collection employed in the research, notably the interviews. In order to achieve this aim, the data generated through the surveys was

.

⁷ Further, it may be noted here that there neither was any precise indication regarding the total number of German expats and repats available at the outset of the research, both globally and in the selected sites, nor did any relevant supporting documentation exist—such as address lists—that, at all, could have served as a basis for representative selection and related statements.

primarily analysed on a frequency calculation basis and occasionally supplemented by running cross-tabulations as far as these were considered useful.

The questions of each survey type were organised into issue areas congruent with the empirical sub-questions set for the project as outlined in Chapter 1 of this dissertation. They were informed by relevant literature and previous survey enquiries into the theme, such as the ones by Don McMillen and Mingxian Su (2009, 1998) and Graeme Hugo *et al.* (2003).

Recognising that their sequence differed somewhat in the combined short and long surveys and the comprehensive survey, respectively, these issue areas (and their corresponding sub-questions) specifically included a section devoted to each of the following areas: personal data and general information regarding abroad ventures and activities (profiling); feelings of belonging as well as views and relations regarding Germany and the sites of investigation (community/identity); senses of security and political concerns (security and governance); and plans concerning a return to Germany and/or future ventures (repatriation).

In this context, it may be noted that the section on views and relations regarding Germany and the sites of investigation was divided into several sub-sections. Specifically, the sub-sections herein included cultural aspects, social relations, economic circumstances and political activities. This design is a result of the initial research plan to explore the conditions of the target groups' self-positioning as far as Germany and the selected sites were concerned, and to relate their security issues, including their political counter measures, to specifically identified types based on these preceding assessments—an aim that was altered after the interviews had taken place and

this researcher began to sense that the sought after security issues would not necessarily correlate with certain identities, but were rather shaped by such factors as occupational activities and living conditions more generally.

Due to the project's main focus on expats, only one type of questionnaire was constructed for this study's investigation of repats in Germany. In terms of length, this questionnaire was modelled after the short survey component of the corresponding expat instrument. It also followed this survey as far as structure was concerned, but was adjusted in terms of questions due to the change in focus from expatriation to repatriation. A reprint of the repat survey is provided in Appendix E of Volume II.

All surveys were accompanied by a cover sheet outlining the project's background and aims as well as the contents and structure of the questionnaire, explaining the approved ethical practices in research involving human subjects and providing a brief investigator profile as well as contact information. A consent section sought understanding and agreement by the participants.

The short expat and the single repat surveys were attached to a participant invitation that was given to designated research facilitators who, in turn, either forwarded both (the surveys and the invitation) to actual members of the target groups by email or advertised the project by publicising a modified version of the invitation in the form of newsletters, newspaper ads and the like, which referenced a homepage where the surveys could be accessed. Another strategy facilitators used to publicise the surveys was by displaying the respective modified invitations as a hardcopy in their lobby or counter areas—processes which are further detailed in Section 4.3.5 of this chapter. A reprint of the original participant invitation used in the context of the short expat

survey is provided in Appendix C of this dissertation. It was decided to do the Appendices without the participant invitation for the single *repat* survey since this was largely based on the expat one and only some minor adjustments were made to suit the differing locale and target population.

While the long expat survey was distributed via personal email, using contact information participants provided in the foregoing short survey, the distribution of the comprehensive one basically followed the procedures in regard to the short expat and single repat surveys outlined above. The only difference was that an updated participant invitation was designed which also included a gratitude reference to those respondents who had already participated up to that point. A copy of this comprehensive survey invitation/gratitude note is provided in Appendix K.

There were varying cut-off dates for completion of the surveys. These included a four-week period for the short expat and single repat surveys, followed by an additional four weeks for long surveys and a three-month period for the comprehensive surveys.

Each participant's completed questionnaire was assigned a code number (which was correlated in the cases of the short and long expat surveys for analytical purposes) and was stored in a secure manner throughout the project. Any information received on an electronic basis was kept in a file accessible by a password known only to the investigator and altered at regular intervals.

Even though, as explained above, this researcher did lack the opportunity to make representative statements, it was the target of the project to at least obtain a minimum of some 1-2 percent of the German expat population in the HKSAR and Thailand, whose overall size was yet to be determined by this researcher. This was done to generate a return rate that previous research into the migration theme had deemed viable for possible statistical analyses (see, e.g., McMillen 2007).

4.3.2 Individual interviews

Individual interviews are associated with a data collection strategy "by which the subject under study is prompted to [provide] verbal information through a series of specific questions or communicated stimuli" (Scheuch 1973: 71, this researcher's translation from the German-language). Their particular strength has been described as allowing researchers to "capture the multitude of subjects' views of a theme and to picture a manifold and controversial human world" (Steinar 1996: 7).

The employment of individual interviews in the dissertation research followed this ascription. Hence, it was assumed that not only a solid amount of information was required to identify the relevant security issues targeted, but also that an adequate setting for dialogue was needed to most comprehensively grasp the complexities associated with these issues—aims which were felt impossible or at least hard to achieve by the means of a survey questionnaire alone.

The design of the interviews followed these considerations. Thus, a semi-structured type of interviewing was adopted for the research which is recognised for its flexibility in the sense that it provides a researcher with the ability to follow-up on certain

issues that may emerge in both specific interview situations as well as the course of the overall research. Flexibility is also granted in the sense that the researcher is able to adjust the precise wording and sequencing of questions in a way that suits the dialogue. It was assumed that both aspects would greatly contribute to the overall interview aims alluded to above.

In terms of concrete structure, the interviews were modeled after the organisation and contents of the survey questionnaires. Hence, the questions for the interviews, too, were arranged according to the empirical sub-questions set for the project as previously discussed in regard to the surveys (see Appendix H and I for copies of the expat and repat interview protocols, respectively).

Before the interviews started, participants were once again informed about the the background and aims of the project, what would be asked of them as well as the ethical practices this researcher was to adhere to which also included an explanation of their rights as informants. This was explained in specifically designed interview consent forms, a copy of which is provided in Appendix G. In the provided version, however, it was only used for the expat interviews. For the repat interviews it was slightly adjusted.

It was up to the participants to decide when they wanted to do the interview within a two-week timeframe that was set by the researcher (because it was felt that this would assist him in proceeding with his overall work in the field) and where they wanted to do the interview so as to establish a comfortable atmosphere in which they would be willing to share their thoughts and emotions on the issues addressed. As

Bürgelt *et al.* (2009: 37), for example, has noted this is more likely to occur in environments where the informant feels safe, comfortable and competent.

In order to further these arrangements, attempts were made to give candidates at least a two-week notification prior to the timeframe selected for the interview. This was included in the interview invitation, a copy of the expat version of which is provided in Appendix F (noting that for the same reasons of redundance as with the other documents, the repat version was not included in the appendices). It was considered that a two-week timeframe would provide candidates with a reasonable opportunity to fit such a meeting into their schedules and to reply to the request made by this researcher.

Each interview was started with a section inviting the respondents to broadly tell this researcher about the story of their lives with a special focus on their venturing abroad activities and experiences to that day. During the interviews, which were conducted in the German language, the researcher let the participants speak as much as possible because he assumed that what they told him was important for them. The researcher only intervened when he felt that there was a tendency to lose focus as far as his central questions were concerned.

As the participants told their story, this researcher wrote down comments and questions to ask after they had finished. These questions were aimed at a better understanding of the participants' stories and were usually provided to them in the final phase of the interview. This researcher also asked questions that had emerged during the data collection with other participants or emerged in-field observations and the study of relevant literature and other sources.

As indicated in Chapter 2, a main aim of the fieldwork data collection phase of the research for this dissertation was to choose the sites of investigation and subjects for study purposefully so that a broad variance of people and environments could be targeted—a decision that, in turn, was primarily based on the assumption that the concerns and needs of German expats would differ to some extent with respect to their various standings in society. Congruently, the overall goal set for the research was to interview as many German expats and repats as possible from a variety of social backgrounds, including age, gender, education, profession and duration of stay abroad as well as connections to Germany, and irrespective of how these people are distributed among the actual population in the sites of investigation. However, the initial target was to specifically interview a minimum of 20 to 25 GEHK and GETH and 10 to 12 German repats in Germany.

For the ultimate selection of interview candidates, this researcher drew on a tentative cross-tabulation of a range of selection criteria as generated and established through the short expat and the single repat survey questionnaires. In detail, these criteria were: German citizenship (noting that, according to his original plan, the research throughout also invited other nationalities to participate), gender, age, occupation and duration of stay. In addition, the selection was also undertaken on the basis of the responses to the following question asked in the survey: *Overall, do you feel that the German Federal Government has to take better care of your matters, and those of your family if applicable?*

4.3.3 Expert interviews

Experts are considered to have a special knowledge at their disposal which they have gained either through a particular training, or the exercise of a certain position. They are also viewed as being able to consider a thematic issue area holistically and hence contribute to the clarification of more specific matters related to it. Their knowledge is considered to be different from, and superior to, general knowledge because it is not accessible to everyone (see Bogner & Menz 2005).

Expert interviews were employed in the dissertation research because it was assumed that they would complement the other data collection strategies in a valuable way so as to significantly contribute to the generation of new insights and, especially, to the understanding of relevant patterns of discourse. They were particularly felt to do so by adding an initial dimension to early in-site investigations and later providing this researcher with the opportunity to check, deepen, and revise the knowledge he had gained through the application of other methods in the field.

Following this understanding, expert interviews were attempted basically whenever a person emerged that met the above definition and at the earliest time possible. It was the basic aim of the study to conduct expert interviews on a face-to-face basis. However, in some cases, this had to be adjusted somewhat because, by the time an interview could be arranged, the researcher had already left the designated site of investigation.

In addition, the aim also had to be adjusted somewhat so as to accommodate the needs of some experts, especially representatives of official government institutions,

who sometimes seemed not to have the time or interest to meet with the researcher in person. The dissertation will return to this latter aspect in more detail shortly as the discussion regarding the facilitation of the research proceeds (see Section 4.3.5 of this chapter).

Very broadly, as in the case of the individual interviews, the protocols for expert dialogues were related to the central questions set for the project. More specifically, however, they were keyed to the type of expert approached as well as this researcher's state of knowledge regarding the respective expert's area of expertise at the scheduled interview time.

Recognising these adaptions, the expert interview protocols were basically organised into four main sections congruent with questions regarding the following issues: the expert's background, occupational career and current employment; the significance of the German abroad theme as related to the expert's current position and occupational acitivities; a discussion regarding themes related to the expert's special knowledge and as derived from earlier research; and the possible challenges involved in terms of addressing these themes. Some sample outlines of these expert interview protocols are provided in Appendix N in Volume II of this dissertation.

As in the case of the survey questionnaires and individual interviews, the experts also were fully informed about the background and aims of the research, what would be asked of them, and their rights as participants. This was explained in specifically designed participant enquiries directed to the experts (see Appendix L) and supplemented by consent form in cases where face-to-face interviews were conducted (see Appendix M).

4.3.4 Participant observations

What people deliberately, and in an alleged controlled scholarly environment, say is apparently a major source of data, whether it is generated through interviews or surveys. However, there are limitations to what can be learned from these processes. Michael Patton, for example, has suggested that "to fully understand the complexities of many situations, direct participation in, and observation of, the phenomenon of interest may be the best research method" (1990: 25). Similarly, Schein has argued that "shopping, incidental conversations on trains and busses, the stares and queries [her] fieldworker mode elicited" became vital components of her research (2000: 28).

Participant observation enables the researcher to observe and participate in the lives of their target populations. Drawing on Bürgelt *et al.* (2009: 36), participant observation is said to allow the collection of "highly naturalistic data on a wide spectrum of ... personal and habitual behaviours" in relation to a variety of aspects and contexts—including people, living conditions and policies—"which are very difficult to capture with other data collection strategies".

Participant observations usefully complement other data collection strategies by countering their disadvantages. For example, whereas interviews and surveys provide researchers with reports about their subjects' experiences, actual participation allows researchers to better understand their participants from the inside and to be subject to the empirical world in a way similar to them. The subjects' world is personally experienced by the researcher, a fact that greatly contributes to the research-

er's "theoretical sensitivity and enables the researcher to gain a holistic perspective" of the issues under question (Bürgelt *et al.* 2009: 36).

Furthermore, being around participants for a while gives these respondents the opportunity to reflect on the questions raised in the research. As a result, they may become aware of issues that otherwise would not have become known to the researcher. Another key benefit of participant observation is that it assists in building a connection of trust and respect between the researcher and the subjects and allows for honest statements from the participants. Such an atmosphere enhances the likelihood of achieving viable results since participants tend to give more detailed accounts of their emotions and thoughts if they feel comfortable with the researcher (see Bürgelt et al. 2009: 36-37).

However, Michael Patton has warned about the limitations of such methods in gaining full and complete participation in the program, especially in long-term engagements with the group:

The ideal is to negotiate and adopt that degree of participation that will yield the most meaningful data about the program given the characteristics of the participants, the nature of staff-participant interactions, and the socio-political context of the program (Patton 1990: 209).

This researcher especially attempted to meet this aim by submitting findings to his target population for comment. Particularly, he incorporated his observations into the the individual expat and expert interviews he conducted whenever they emerged of relevance. The semi-structured form of the protocols offered him the opportunity to do so.

Following the essential ideas of Schein's concept of itinerant ethnography, as described above, the notion of participant observations employed in this research not only included formally arranged investigations of respondents, but also extended to more accidential encounters with members of the target population. The latter ones occurred in the context of this researcher's fieldwork facilitation and recruitment efforts or even during what he felt was rather private time.

While the formally arranged investigations, in this research, were conceptualised primarily through extended semi-structured interviews in the participants' living environments (with these people, just as formal interviewees, giving their official consent at the beginning of the activity), which were transcribed manually, the accidental encounters, for example, meant the attendance of school and other organisations' or associations' functions, as well as the visit of mess services and German-run businesses in the hospitality and restaurant sectors, together with a then preparation of fieldnotes based on those experiences.

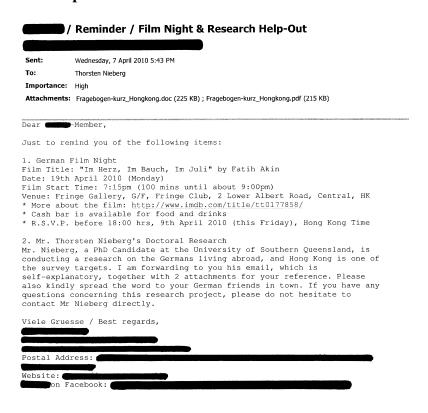
4.3.5 Research facilitation and participant recruitment

In order to recruit participants for the fieldwork investigations, this researcher enlisted the help of a number of carefully selected facilitators who agreed to voluntarily distribute participant invitations among the target expat and repat populations in Germany and the selected Asian sites. These facilitators were comprised of both individual persons as well as groups, primarily based in Germany, the HKSAR and Thailand, but some also in a few other places having a connection to the sites of in-

vestigation, and were either of partially or entirely of German background or had a completely different nationality but maintained significant ties to the target populations. They included government institutions, business corporations, as well as cultural and other societal associations and organisations.

Appendix A provides a draft version of the original German request (and as with the other documents an English translation of the same) that was sent out to potential research facilitators. This request was developed further in the course of the research and adjusted somewhat to suit the nature and needs of the target facilitator as well as those of the respective locale. Figure 4.1 below may be taken as an example for a successful facilitation arrangement.

Figure 4.1 Example of a successful research facilitation outcome



Source: Nieberg, pers. comm. with research facilitator, 7 April 2010

Appendix B in Volume II relates to the request and provides a list of those actors in the HKSAR and Thailand who this researcher had a dialogue with regarding the recruitment of expats (and, later, repats in Germany), recognising that not all of them ultimately agreed to become a facilitator of the research.

The view is proposed here that the reasons why some of the actors did not become facilitators of the research are many and varied. They could include instances of disinterest in the human security perspective by the research facilitator, but may also extend to some inability by this researcher to fully persuade his contact persons of the importance of such an approach. While the latter aspect could be taken as a critical reflection on the style of the research information distributed among potential participants (and especially with a view to future improvements on similar projects), the former notion may be evaluated particularly in the light of the state-centric perspective that tends to dominate the public discourse and also parts of the academic consciousnesses. For example, it has been noted that issues, such as statistical data, tend to be broken down as "state-oriented" and "carried forward with great effort" by the relevant official institutions and other actors (TransState Management Board 2011, this researcher's translation from the German-language).

Given these circumstances, this researcher nevertheless wishes to highlight both that he is very grateful for all the attention given to a consideration of his facilitation requests and the actual assistance they generated, but also that it is he alone who remains responsible for the investigation and analyses undertaken and provided in this dissertation.

In this context, it also seems appropriate to note that this researcher was not able to contact every potential research facilitator in the target sites due to the time limitations and resources set for his project. For example, in the course of the investigation, this researcher discovered that there were more than 500 German companies registered in Thailand (see Auswärtiges Amt 2010), the determination of whose contact addresses simply was beyond what this researcher was able to achieve.

As a consequence, recruitment efforts regarding corporations specifically concentrated on a carefully selected number of businesses in the large and medium size range that were found to belong to Germany's most reputed enterprises in these areas. For example, it was noted that the following seven companies assume a leading role in what are considered Germany's core industries: Hoechst (since 1999 Aventis), Bayer and BASF (*Badische Anilin- und Soda-Fabrik*) in the chemical/pharmaceutical industries; Volkswagen, Mercedes-Benz (since 1998 part of Daimler-Chrysler) and BMW (*Bayerische Motoren Werke*) in the automobile industry; as well as Siemens in electrical/electronic engineering (see Kädtler & Sperling 2001; Lane 2001).

However, this researcher's recruitment efforts also included the use of relevant Internet forums related to the target German expat and repat populations, and so-called digital social networks such as "Facebook". Figure 4.2 below provides a list of such relevant groups in relation to the HKSAR, as identified *via* Facebook—and what may be considered its German equivalent "StudiVZ". These efforts were further supplemented by attempts to directly contact individuals whose addresses the researcher found publicly available and whom he originally could not assign to a certain facilitator or network.

Figure 4.2
List of German social networks as related to the HKSAR

facebook

Hong Kong Krauts

Hong Kong – German Expat Club

Hong Kong Krauts – The only German speaking Football Club in Hong Kong

Hong Kong Ladies Krauts

StudiVZ

Hong Kong Locals – *Gerade da!* [There at the moment!]

In addition, the so-called snow-ball method also played a vital role in his recruitment attempts and suggestions were given to initial facilitators and, later, participants to recommend the project to people who might be interested and willing to engage in the research. These were included in the project's facilitation requests and participant invitations, but also passed on orally to initial interviewees and other informants.

Depending on the accessibility, nature and needs of the research facilitators, as indicated above, this researcher relied on a variety of practical means to assist these arrangements and to make his requests. These ranged from mail/post, fax, e-mail and telephone enquiries to personal visits after this researcher's arrival in the actual sites. With regard to the latter, it is proposed here that for future research in this area, ideally pilot visits to the target sites should be undertaken to ease facilitation preparations and derive the best possible benefits from such arrangements.

Just like the actual participants, the facilitators also were fully informed about the background and aims of the project, what would be asked of them, and their rights as

volunteers. This was achieved through specific text passages in the facilitation request alluded to above.

4.4 Fieldwork results and data analysis procedures

Before delving into a detailed discussion of the issues specified under the heading above, this researcher wishes to note that an overview of the fieldwork data collection has been prepared to better illustrate this theme. It is available for perusal in Appendix O of Volume II in this dissertation.

In reference to this overview, however, particular emphasis must be given to the fact that the listed cases of participant observations therein only include those investigations conceptualised under the informal side of the notion that the researcher felt stood out most from his research, and do not represent every single encounter in this regard. Also, it must be made clear that the use of survey questionnaires is not indicated in this overview.

Overall, 83 individuals in the HKSAR and 144 in Thailand became involved in the fieldwork research of this dissertation through their participation in either the form of the short or in-depth survey questionnaires. Of those respondents, a total of 78 and 132 expats, respectively, could be identified in the selected sites according to the definition employed in this study—as detailed in the following Chapters 5 and 6. These figures represent a share of some 3 and 1 percent, respectively, of the approximated

overall German expat populations in the target locales—as calculated on the basis of this researcher's own evaluation of profiling data as also elaborated later in Chapter 6.

In this context, however, it is important to add that these results do not necessarily reflect the ultimate gross proportions because it is unknown how many German expats in the respective sites have actually been targeted by the surveys. Hence, while this in turn not only has to be the case due to the mediating of the questionnaires through the research facilitators and snowballing, it must also be regarded as irrelevant given the overriding aims of the research which did not include the formulation of representative statements, as indicated in the preceding sections of this and earlier chapters. Nevertheless, it may still be fair to point out that the actual sample very likely is to be higher because there are good reasons to assume that the survey questionnaires were not distributed among the entire German expat populations in the selected sites for the reasons mentioned above.

Of the 73 and 131 persons in the HKSAR and Thailand who completed the initial short survey questionnaire, a respective number of 31 and 49 respondents also decided to participate in the consecutive long questionnaire which was offered to them subsequent to the short one. The data drawn from these surveys was supplemented by an additional completed 5 and 13 comprehensive questionnaires (which included all questions of both the short and the long surveys) from the respective locales so that, in the end, information equivalent to total of 36 and 62 comprehensive questionnaires could be analysed. The merging of the short and long surveys was made

possible through the consequent assignment of equivalent codes to the initially returned short questionnaires and the longer counterparts completed later.

Overall, 28 and 31 individual interviews were conducted with participants in the HKSAR and Thailand during this researcher's fieldwork visits which lasted over a period of twelve weeks each—from 1 May 2010 to 11 July 2010 and from 3 September to 27 November 2010. Altogether, these interviews produced more than 55 hours of recorded material. There were two participants in each site who either rejected that their interview was recorded or where circumstances did not permit a recording of the interview. Their responses were carefully noted manually by the researcher and later turned into a systematic interview memorandum.

As indicated elsewhere in this chapter, all participants were able to choose when they wanted to do the interview within a reasonable timeframe and where they wanted to do it. Therefore, interviews were conducted at a variety of different places, including cafes, restaurants, workplaces and homes. However, to obtain some insights into expats living environments beyond these spaces, this researcher was able to conduct two additional interviews during the daily routines of some participants in the HKSAR. These involved one sibling pair and one individual person, and the data collected during those exercises was also noted manually at first and later transferred into an interview memorandum. However, there was not enough time for this researcher to undertake similar activities with informants in Thailand.

Nevertheless, this researcher used every opportunity to participate in the everyday activities of members of his targeted population, and to observe them during interactions with each other and with other people. In order to become part of their daily

world, the researcher tried to relate to informants as much as possible and to go to places and events where they would lead him. The researcher carefully and systematically recorded these observations and dialogues outside the interviews, as well as personal thoughts and opinions in fieldnotes, some of which were later put in the form of more systematic memoranda.

In addition, this researcher was able to conduct three and four expert interviews in the HKSAR and Thailand that produced some 6 hours of recoded material. Two of these experts were representatives of official institutions with relevant connections to the target populations and preferred not to be recorded during the interview. In one other case, the researcher decided not to record the interview because the candidate was subject to a disability that made it very difficult for him to speak so that his voice was nearly inaudible on a recording.

The overall number of German repats in Germany who became involved in the survey-part of this research amounted to 19. During a designated fieldwork visit to this site between 14 February and 30 April 2011, this researcher was also able to conduct four individual interviews which altogether produced more than 5 hours of recorded material. Two of these interviews were conducted in the city of Munich, while one each was held in Würzburg and Nuremberg.

Even though this researcher was not able to conduct any further personal expert interviews during that time, he managed to receive written responses from representatives of four Germany-based official institutions in the second half of 2011—mainly as a result of a short follow-up visit to the site between 3 October and 1 November 2011. These responses also contributed evidence to the data analysis.

In addition, during his previous visits to Germany, that were part of an initial literature study and review of other relevant materials, this researcher utilised every opportunity to introduce his project to friends, acquaintances and other researchers in order to attract feedback.

The computer-based program SPSS (or, Statistical Package for the Social Sciences) was used to support the analysis of data generated through the survey questionnaires. Therein, two separate file masks were established for each of the selected expat sites—one that contained all data drawn from the short survey questionnaires and one that included all the information generated through the comprehensive questionnaires and the combined data of short and long surveys.

This was necessary because there was not a comprehensive counterpart to each of the short surveys—a situation that, in turn, might have resulted in inaccuracies if the data would have been analysed altogether. Since there was only one type of survey administered to German repats, there was no need to design more than one file mask for this component of the target population. In any event, the establishment of these file masks has greatly assisted this researcher to calculate the frequency results of the survey data and to run initial cross-tabulations.

All recorded interviews were fully transcribed in the German language with only those quotations translated into English that emerged as being of relevance in the later analysis. The quotations utilised in this dissertation were coded according to the site of the interview (HK = Hong Kong, TH = Thailand and DE = Germany) and the sequential number for that particular locale, followed by an acronym for the type of the interview (E = expert interview and P = participant/individual interview). Hence,

instead of interviewee details, quotes will be given under the assigned code as the discussion proceeds.

The interviews were analysed according to the central questions set for the project. This process was guided by principles of "grounded theory" (see Glaser & Strauss 1998). According to these principles, raw empirical data is analysed according to certain issue areas which emerge through continuously comparing and contrasting the information collected. In the different stages of analysis, data material is narrowed down from broad to more and more specific issues.

The analytical process was further enhanced by the information gathered through the survey-questionnaires, participant observations, as well as document reviews and the study of other relevant sources. These sources also complemented the representation and discussion of the findings as outlined in the third part of this dissertation. Throughout the whole analysis, this researcher tried not to make up his mind prematurely and/or not to become too attached to codes, issues and hypotheses about issues and contexts. Instead he treated every code, issue and hypothesis as tentative.

4.5 Some reflections on fieldwork data collection

Having followed the above rigorous, extensive and multilayered approach in terms of data collection in the field, it was not so easy to manage it in terms of time and circumstances. First, it required solid investigation of possible research facilitators well

ahead of the commencement of the actual work in the field so as to get an overview of the contact persons and institutions and to allow enough room for initial dialogue establishment. Such processes can take some time to set in place as identified organisations may want a committee or some superior authority to review such requests and decide on matters of support. For example, it took this researcher over six months prior to the commencement of his initial research activities in the actual site to make arrangements with a significant number of 'high-priority research facilitators' in the HKSAR and to initiate a first round of short surveys for Germans residing there, while another month of "return-phase activity" was needed to determine a solid number of interviews for his personal visit to that site.

Second, it meant the continuation and widening of the above efforts whilst actually being in the field so as to finalise pending arrangements, "publicise" the project to encourage participation, and take account of new facilitation options emerging in the course of initial on-site research as the scope and nuances of expat organisations in the respective localities become more visible. For example, during his time in Hong Kong, the researcher was not only able to identify a larger number of Germanmanaged and/or related hospitality venues—namely restaurants, bars and clubs—as potential research facilitators and informants, but also some smaller German-run private businesses in the areas of medical practice and beauty care—as well as such supposedly niche groups as a German male and female football/soccer-team named the "Krauts" or an international parent group called "Hong Kong Dads".

Third, it involved a constant evaluation of responses, especially surveys, to facilitate interviewee selection. Fourth, it revealed the need to attend to research facilitators

and project participants not only during this period but also beyond, for purposes of both guidance and gratitude. And, fifth it showed that seemingly clear borders between formally designed work in a certain field site, unofficial proceedings and research related to the preparation of such activities are difficult to maintain—a circumstance that has influenced this researcher's positive evaluation of the notion of itinerant ethnography as an appropriate strategy for data collection.

Nevertheless, it is the view of this researcher that these multiple data collection strategies in the field have significantly contributed to the overall value of the results of the project reported in this dissertation. Arguably, it has not only provided this researcher with a solid basis for dialogue partner selection all the way through the different stages of his fieldwork in the selected sites, but also facilitated the establishment of contact with some actors he previously had identified as relevant, but with whom it was difficult to launch direct dialogue, notably people working in state institutions. This factor also could be useful for any similar future research.

CHAPTER 5

METHODOLOGICAL

IMPLEMENTATION—2: INSTRUMENTS

OF DATA ANALYSIS

The research for this dissertation has been informed by a number of relevant and substantial theoretical perspectives as well as by some more associative ideas and constructs. These have been utilised not only to analyse newly collected empirical data, but also to organise the body of extant knowledge that has formed the starting-point for the enquiry reported here. This chapter outlines each of these perspectives and ideas together with an explanation of their role in the research. It does so, by first looking at the notion of social constructivism (Section 5.1). This is followed by a consideration of the human security concept which also includes a discussion of its legitimacy in government policies (Section 5.2). Then, the focus will turn to the notion of postnationalism (Section 5.3). The chapter concludes with a detailed look at the idea of expatriation and its potential to serve as an inclusive framework for such research as undertaken for this dissertation (Section 5.4).

5.1 Social constructivism

Social constructivism is particularly concerned with the notion of human reality. It argues that this reality is not a fixed given, but constructed through the constant in-

terplay between structures—especially ideas and knowledge—and agents, or actors (see, e.g., Wendt 1999). Specifically, these actors are said to possess some form of agency when they have such autonomy of their own so that they are able to influence and even invent structures.

Social constructivism assumes that individual actors are not born outside of, or prior to, social structures; rather they are shaped and formed by them. In fact, it is said that actors use these structures to construct the reality around them. It is therefore argued that social reality does not simply exist in, or emerge from, an empty space, but necessarily has to be constructed through a given knowledge and a specific actor's ability to assign meaning to his/her surroundings.

Ideas of social constructivism were especially of great use in the initiating phase of the research behind this dissertation when it came to gaining an overview of the current state of scholarly discussion in the targeted field and to setting out the central questions and foci of the project reported here. Moreover, they are in line with the so-called Thomas-theorem which notes that only "[i]f men *define* situations as real, they are [also] real in their consequences" (Thomas & Thomas 1928: 572, *italics added*) and whose basic assumption has proven instructive not only for the formulation of this particular research's significance, but may do so more generally as well and with a view to any project.

In addition, ideas of social constructivism also greatly assisted this researcher in selecting the methodological framework for the project. Thus, it were the basic assumptions of social constructivism that made pragmatism seem very appropriate for this researcher to ultimately employ in the project.

5.2 Human and critical security

Ideas of human security are particularly related to the International Relations and Security Studies areas of the Political Science discipline, which can be said to have undergone some significant changes in their research agenda over recent years, specifically as a result of the social dynamics connected with contemporary globalisation and the implications for risk analysis associated with them. Thus, it has been proposed to conceive today's causes of *insecurity* as more manifold and complex than in the past—that is, not to limit its sources to mere conventional forms of violence (notably the armed confrontation between states) but to broaden them to include such notions as poverty, diseases and environmental issues—and therefore to modify the fields' research foci accordingly so as to better assist in the scientificallly-guided formulation of policy and action (see, e.g., Baldino *et al.* 2011: 43).

For advocates of this view, the latter specifically has meant a refocusing of the research referent in the respective fields away from the state, which was considered to be no longer sufficient to capture the several extant security threats alluded to above, and towards people as the main subject of analysis. Early proponents of these ideas included a number of representatives from the so-called Copenhagen School of Security Studies, notably Barry Buzan and Ole Waever. In their key publications—namely "Security: A New Framework of Analysis", "People, States and Fear: An Agenda for International Security Studies in the Post-Cold War Era" and "The European Security Order Recast: Scenarios for the Post-Cold War Era"—they proposed to define security as a multi-dimensional issue, consisting specifically of a

"military sector", an "environmental sector", an "economic sector", a "political sector" and a "societal sector" (see Buzan *et al.* 1998; Buzan 1991; Buzan *et al.* 1990).

The *Human Development Report 1994* issued by the United Nations Development Programme (UNDP)—an annual publication by a sub-unit in the United Nation's (UN) overall structure specifically designed to connect people worldwide to knowledge, experience and resources on questions regarding an improved standard of living—also contributed substantially to the final conceptualisation of those ideas. It argued that:

For too long, the concept of security has been shaped by the potential for conflict between states [and] has been equated with the threats to a country's borders. ... [However], [f]or most people today, a feeling of insecurity arises more from worries about daily life than from the dread of a catalysmic world event. Job security, income security, health security, environmental security, security from crime—these are the emerging concerns of human security all over the world (UNDP 1994a: 3).

It went on to state that, for these reasons, "[t]he concept of security must ... change urgently ... [f]rom an exclusive stress on territorial security to a much greater stress on people's security" (UNDP 1994b: 24), and asserted that this best could be considered in reference to seven main domains. Recognising that some of them have already been implied in the earlier treatement here, these domains specifically include "economic security", "food security", "health security", "environmental security", "personal security", "community security", and "political security" (see UNDP 1994b: 25-33). They are defined more closely now according to the above cited UNDP report in order to allow for a better understanding of later references to them.

• Economic security: A sense of security that can be derived from access to

work, a fairly stable employment situation and a guaranteed basic income, either through that employment or pub-

lic welfare.

• Food security: A sense of security that can be gained from the opportuni-

ty to have access to an adequate amount and range of food that is required to cover the basic needs of people in this

regard.

• Health security: A sense of security that refers to the protectedness from

the infection of diseases and to the opportunity to access

professional medical treatment in cases needed.

• Environmental security: A sense of security that relates to the non-exposure to haz-

ards of the "natural" living environment of people, including sudden threats like earthquakes, cyclones or floods and more long-term dangers such as air pollution and desertifi-

cation.

• Personal security: A sense of security that refers to the protectedness from

any form of violence directed to harm the physical and

psychological integrity of people.

• Community security: A sense of security that can be gained from the awareness

of being part of a greater group of people sharing similar

views and attitudes.

• Political security: A sense of security that can be derived from membership

in a non-repressive society in which "basic human rights"

are respected by its organising authorities.

In this context, however, it is important to note that calls for human security were

never meant as a total replacement of the conventional state-centric approach to se-

curity but rather as a useful supplement. So, it has been noted, for example, that one

of the arguments driving this idea was the recognition that human insecurity any-

where could ultimately also threaten the wider security of nation-states themselves

(see, e.g., Hayes 2010: 91).

In addition, it also is important to note that there remain slight differences of opinion inside the human security camp regarding the emphasis that is credited to the single threats associated with the concept. Hence, there is a line of thought that does not support such a comprehensive conceptualisation of threats to human security as especially favoured by the UNDP. Instead, it advocates a narrower conceptualisation and puts forth a restriction of threats related to military force and the abuse of authority by governments in particular. This line of thought has been associated with the notion of "freedom from fear" which tends to place emphasis on the abolishment of human *insecurities* primarily in times of concrete crisis rather than on a long-term basis, an idea that led to the inclusion of the additional notion of "freedom from want" into such considerations as those by the UNDP (see Hayes 2010: 91-92).

In his 2008 article *Challenges in Conceptualizing and Providing Human Security*, Iztok Prezelj has provided a slightly modified version of Kanti Bajpai's (2000) comparison of the conventional (or, in the words of its developer, "traditional") concept of state-centric security and the people-centred approach of human security. *Inter alia*, it depicts the highly relevant differences in the referent objects referred to above and is therefore provided in Table 5.1 below.

Closely related to the notion of human security is the concept of critical security, which also refuses to accept the nation-state as the predetermined (and absolute) object of scholarly analysis (and, one may add, public debate). It proposes that, for a number of people, the state in fact would be a contributor to perceived or actual con-

.

⁸ One example of a scholar who can be associated with the narrow conceptualisation of human security is Roland Paris (2001); while John Cockell (2000) may be cited as a researcher who has adopted the broader framework of analysis.

ditions of *insecurity* rather than a provider of security. Proponents of this view especially tend to argue that it is beholden to social scientists concerned with the well-being of people to place individual human beings at the centre of scholarly analysis and—in the above sense—policy and public concern (see, e.g., Booth 2004).

Table 5.1

Iztok Prezelj's comparison of the conventional/traditional and the new/ human conceptualisation of security

	Traditional national security	Human security
Security for whom (referent object)	Primarily states	Primarily individuals
Values at stake (security of what values)	Territorial integrity and national independence	Personal safety and individual freedom
Security from what (threats and risks)	Traditional threats (military threats, violence by countries)	Non-traditional and also traditional threats
Security by what means	Force as the primary instrument of security, to be used unilaterally for a state's own safety	Force as a secondary instrument, to be used primarily for cosmopolitan ends and collectively; sanctions, human development, and humane governance as key instruments of individual-centered security
	Balance of power is important; power is equated with military capabilities.	Balance of power is of limited utility; soft power is increasingly important.
	Cooperation between states is tenuous beyond alliance relations.	Cooperation between states, international organizations and NGOs can be effective and sustained.

Source: Prezelj 2008 (this researcher's reproduction of a replication from Baldino et al. 2011: 58)

Notions of human and critical security emerged to be of particular relevance for this dissertation during the initial research phase and especially with a view to the development of the overriding questions set for the project. Specifically, as indicated in Chapter 1, there was deemed to be a need in the area of migration research to transcend the prevailing state-centred persepctive of security, and to promote a more hu-

man-oriented conceptualisation in both the academic discourse as well as in the gov-

ernmental and public spheres.

Moreover, critical security concerns of the state becoming a threat to its people have

been identified as an important aspect within these considerations. However, the

view is proposed here that it is only through notions of national-based policy concep-

tualisations, in connection with assessments of state failure (or, state collapse), that

allows one to fully expose this argument—as the following section will demonstrate.

First, however, it should be emphasised that it was particularly the broader interpre-

tation of the human security concept as advocated by the UNDP that was found to be

of special relevance and was ultimately employed in this dissertation. Hence, this

researcher follows arguments like those of Anthony Burke who has stated that adopt-

ing any narrower approach to human security tends to retain "a hierarchy of state in-

terests over human interests" (2001: 216). Having said this, it was the various di-

mensions constituting a person's safety and well-being that greatly assisted this re-

searcher in intellectually framing possible areas of expat insecurity, which he then

could make the subject of the investigative dialogues with his participants in the

HKSAR and Thailand.

Amendment: State failure and over-intrusive governance

Having received considerable attention as an analytical instrument in various fields

associated with the Political Science discipline in recent years, notably Comparative

95

Politics and International Relations (see, e.g., Schneckener 2007, Spanger 2007, Rotberg 2002, Zartman 1995), state failure, *inter alia*, has been defined as regarding "the *demise of practical operation of governmental functions for a particular territory and/or a particular people* of an internationally recognised state" (Wallensteen 1999: 50-52, *italics original*).

However, it is the view of this researcher that the respective definition has proven to be particularly useful because it allows one to intellectually capture not only cases, such as Somalia, where the state has rather literally ceased to function, but also those instances of "over-extension" or "over-intrusion" which have less to do with an actual demise in operational efficiency than with the formation of rigid governmental power structures so that the state "becomes a threat to the inhabitants it is supposed to protect" (Wallensteen 1999: 47-50).

As it was shown in this researcher's *Magister* thesis, the state of Burma (or, Myanmar), for example, can qualify for the title of a failed, or even a "captured", state—noting that the government, in conjunction with drug-related crime, has continued to pose a serious threat to the country's general public through a widespread exercise of force and physical violence especially for national considerations and the single aim to protect the priviliges of its constituting dominant ethnic group/elite (see Nieberg 2007).

-

⁹ Note that the general classification of Burma as a failed state is in line with such scholarly works as that of Gerhard Will (2006) and also accords with the analyses of relevant political monitors like Foreign Policy (2012) which recently placed Burma 21st on its annually-released Failed State Index.

It is the view of this researcher that it is especially the notion of national considerations in the context of over-intrusive instances of state failure that greatly contributes substance to critical security concerns of the state as a potential source of *insecurity* and that it requires corrections in the academic and public discourses.

5.3 Postnationalism

It can be said that postnationalism is not a substantive and/or coherent body of social theory, but rather a bundle of associative ideas and concerns. For example, the 'Transformation of the State' (TransState) research project at the universities of Bremen and Oldenburg in Germany has argued that "a theory of politics in the postnational constellation" has yet to be developed (TransState Management Board 2011, this researcher's translation from the German-language).

The notion of postnationalism therefore can be said to rather loosely refer to all those ideas that are particularly concerned with a reconfiguration of the state, policies and peoples' consciousnesses in other than national categories. As Mohammed Bamyeh, the author of the 2000 volume *The Ends of Globalization*, for example, has noted in one of his subsequent online essays, postnationalism "refers to frames of solidarity and association superseding or offering themselves as alternatives to nationalism and the modern state" (2001: 54-56).

It also may be illustrated through a statement by Catherine Frost who, in her exemplary analysis of one possible facilitator for such developments, came to the conclusion that the Internet would not bear the potential to forge social and political bonds across national borders since it does not have "the commitment or cohesiveness needed to underpin [such] a demanding *new mode of social and political relations*" (2006: 45, *italics added*).

However, it can be argued that postnationalism does not intend to replace the state as an institution in its entirety. Rather, as it has been pointed out, the idea of postnationalism is based on a reconfiguration of this particular form of political community in a functionalist sense. For example, as Bamyeh has noted:

The best that may be expected from any state in the present day is that it will gracefully assume *the function of a technocratic institution* devoid of all heroic claims, confining its task to the provision of essential services and infrastructure. But it errs fatally if it thinks that it may continue to embody 'the nation' or stand for 'national' interests in the larger world, *for the nation no longer has any unified interests in the face of globalization* (Bamyeh 2001: 261-265, *italics added*)

In reference to this conceptualisation, however, in his 2006 pleading for the importance of postnationalism, entitled "Globalism, Nationalism, Tribalism: Bringing Theory Back In", Paul James critically noted that proponents of this view tend to base their arguments merely on a blind call for state replacement—similar to the way how some of their predecessors proposed nationalism as a means to overcome the issues associated with social formation (see James 2006: 293-294).

To counter these trends, James suggested a different definition of postnationalism.

This definition places a strong emphasis on the notion of a reflexive abstraction that he takes to indicate that postnational advocates are able to decisively lift themselves

out of, and therefore only rudimentally refer to, "imagined past forms of national identification such as ethnicity, felt common history or bounded territory" (James 2006: 292). It reads:

As a lived subjectivity, postnationalism can be described as a discursive 'attachment' to others like oneself who have been lifted out of the modern boundaries of national identification but still look back with emotion on 'prior' forms of identity (James 2006: 292).

In the course of his investigations, this researcher came to the view that the concept of postnationalism could provide a set of meaningful semantics and instruments in reference to his specific aim of discussing government policy and action proposals regarding expats, as especially pertaining to Germany, the HKSAR and Thailand—and ones that especially take into account both the idea of increasingly "deterritorialised" (Scholte 2005) human security concerns as well as notions regarding the peristing relevance of the nation-state in terms of organising social life. It is for this reason that postnationalism ultimately has been included into that core set of theories which frame the research here. It has been found to have particular application in the analysis of the policy and action prospects regarding German expats and the ones in the HKSAR and Thailand more specifically.

5.3.1 Elaborating an analytical framework

What hopefully has been made clear in the foregoing review of theory is that there is a practical need for the configuration of the state that goes beyond exclusive national considerations so as to guarantee its functionality in terms of organising social life. However, as it was also implied, a mere advocacy of postnationalism offers little ground for the implementation of this view and, especially, the appreciation of expat security concerns in domestic state policies which represents one of the crucial propositions of the work here.

Having asserted that the main arguments driving such a proposition must be derived from reasons other than the ones addressing human *in*security for state security purposes, the present sub-section takes as its central task an exploration of these alternatives in order to develop some viable analytical tools against which expat governance can be measured (in this case, the one specifically pertaining to Germany and its expats in the HKSAR and Thailand). These aims accord with the supplementary research question formulated in Chapter 1 of this dissertation: What is the source of legitimacy in claims to incorporate German expat security concerns into their respective domestic (nation-)state policies and what are the guiding standards or principles against which such legislations should be measured?

In terms of structure, it will be the specific purpose of the sub-sections following this brief introduction to first address these aims by discussing the relevance of theoretical discourses regarding the core of the human condition (Section 5.3.2), before turning to an elaboration of the significance of assessing values behind state legislations (Section 5.3.3).

5.3.2 The relevance of theoretical discourses regarding the core of the human condition

Initially, it was this researcher's view that the main argument for the incorporation of expat security issues into nation-state policies, and the source of legitimacy for any government actions more generally, could be derived from principles of basic humaneness and concerns regarding the core of the human condition. He identified the work of the social philosopher Zygmunt Bauman (1995) as one of the most relevant commentaries in this regard as he argued that "being-for" the Other should be at the core of each human being's concern and that it carries with it the moral responsibility towards other persons.

Specifically, as this researcher recognised, Bauman wrote that "surrender to the Other [should be] the aim" (1995: 64). And, that the way of demonstrating that the Self cares for the Other lies in its desire for the Other to be a lot better—and, that it is this circumstance that ultimately enables humans to choose the Other over the Self (see Bauman 1995: 64-65). He further noted that Bauman, by no means, argued for the Self to give the Other everything it asks for; but that this what he was advocating was that the Self encounters the Other in a space where a predetermined response does not exist. This space, Bauman said, is an ideal-emotional space and the essence of morality in human encounters (see Bauman 1995: 62).

Following on from these observations, this researcher proposed that being caring towards the Other should be at the core of the human condition, and suggested that this notion could provide a viable means for the measurement of legitimacy of government policies and actions, including especially those related to expats. Herein, he also thought that this could not only justify national governance extension to a state's formal citizens, but also to those who simply feel associated with a particular country due to former residence or other reasons. Undoubtedly, however, he arrived at the conclusion that it would give credence to the claims of those ideas adopted in this research that propose a shift towards human-centred migration scholarship and social science research more generally.

5.3.3 The significance of assessing values behind state legislations

Following a further perusal of relevant literature, however, this initial proposition was somewhat adjusted in the later course of the research. So, it was particularly asserted that this approach could possibly be normatively overloaded. For example, as the James has noted, the advancement of postnationalism requires not only an abstract discussion about the basic principles of humaneness, but also a thorough exploration of how these principles are actually implemented in concrete policies. Particularly, he argued that:

We need a new series of manifestos for sustainable sociality that go beyond the current tendency to either treat everything as too hard and complex or as only achievable through a millenarian force of will (James 2006: 314).

And, he suggested that therefore "a discussion of the principles of social life" is needed, together with an assessement of "how they are lived across extensions of space from the local to the global" (James 2006: 314). Commentaries provided by Thomas Noetzel also pointed in this direction. Following a seminar presentation of this researcher's initial proposition, Noetzel argued that, without a thorough exploration of the implementation of the proposed human principles in certain state legislations, the desired viable analytical framework is hard to achieve. He suggested that therefore the human values behind state legislations and the ones behind German provisions in particular, could provide a more adequate means for this researcher's intended policy evaluations and formulations in the areas of expatriation and repatriation as related to Germany (Nieberg, pers. comm. with Noetzel, 28 September 2011).

At the same time, Noetzel made clear that this analytical adjustment would leave unsolved the issues of those persons whose affiliation with a certain country derives from more cultural considerations than formal citizenship status, and who this researcher initially sought to include as a target group. However, taking on the basic assumptions of postnationalism as described above, Noetzel argued that such an extended application, even if desirable, was at odds with the notion that the state had to continue to play an essential role especially in terms of providing a basic quality service to its own subject population. This basic quality, Noetzel went on, was in doubt with a view to the proposed policy extension simply because such a conceptualisation of policy beneficiaries would most likely exceed the financial capability of any state, Germany included (Nieberg, pers. comm. with Noetzel, 28 September 2011).

This researcher eventually decided to build on Noetzel's arguments, as supported by James, and to base his evaluation of German expat policies on an assessment of the

various legal values applicable to the respective groups' security concerns in the HKSAR and Thailand. It is for these reasons that the primary focus of the target population was narrowed to meet the criteria of the employed expat definition in which citizenship remains of crucial importance.

At the same time, it is proposed here that a possible solution to the issue of non-German expats has to be explored primarily in relation to the postnational analysis of their relevant home state legislations. Even though it was the initial idea of this researcher to nonetheless explore the above issues somewhat further and devote an excursus chapter on Germany's forgotten expats, it emerged that there simply was no time left to do so in the course of this project. Hence, these issues must await deeper study beyond this project.

5.4 Expatriation

The research reported here has adopted the notion of expatriation in order to analyse the living conditions and human security issues of Germans in the HKSAR and Thailand. The reasons for the application of this particular perspective were drawn from a careful literature review of the various theoretical concepts available to scholars of migration and an analysis of the trends that have resulted in their development. This is treated in the following sub-sections.

This treatment begins with a brief introduction of recent trends in migration research and the portrayal of a rather broad classification of the several lines of theoretical thought available to this particular field of scholarship (Section 5.1.1). This is followed by a closer look at the notions of diaspora and transnationalism that seem to dominate the respective scholarly discussions in this area today (Section 5.1.2). Then, a critique is made of the conceptual weaknesses ascribed to them (Section 5.1.3), followed by a discussion about the definition of expatriation (Section 5.1.4) and the raising of the question whether this notion can make up for these alleged deficiencies (Section 5.1.5).

In doing so, the section specifically addresses the following theoretical question set for the research as outlined in Chapter 1: What are relevant scholarly perspectives for the analysis of migrations and related issues, what are their strengths and weaknesses, and can the notion of expatriation serve as a more inclusive alternative analytical framework?

5.4.1 Lines of thought and trends in migration research

It has been noted that migration research has undergone a notable shift in perspective, that is, in the way of looking at, talking about and analysing movements of people under the dynamically evolving conditions of globalisation (see, e.g., Pries 1999). Thus, a more historic view is reflected in the so-called classical theories of migration that embody rather simplistic models dealing with the international movements of people largely in a one-sided (or mono-dimensional) and static manner. They have been said to be based on the assumption that migration trajectories are mainly unidirectional and permanent in nature, and that migrants make a definite break with their

country of origin. Hence, their primary issue of concern was considered to be with the causes of migratory movements and their consequences for destination countries and—to a lesser extent—for their countries of origin.

Conversely, the new view is to be represented by alternative or novel approaches to migration. These lines of research emerged out of an argument contending that existing conceptions of migration "no longer suffice [as they tend to] evoke images of permanent rupture [and] the abandonment of old patterns and the painful learning of a new ... culture" (Glick Schiller *et al.* 1992a: xiv)—issues that were found to not necessarily match the actualities of the present era. Hence, the novel approaches have been described as more complex and dynamic schemas which acknowledge that international migration flows follow multifarious trajectories in terms of duration, frequency and change of direction—as well as in terms of the issue of relation-maintenance to places of origin and provisional residence. Their central issues now include the momentum of international migration as well as the configuration of supposedly new social spaces and forms of identities and attachments. The concepts of transnationalism and diaspora are the most-debated approaches of this development.

5.4.2 The notions of diaspora and transnationalism

Heightened scholarly interest in and debates about the notions of diaspora and transnationalism developed in the late 1980s. The subsequent 1991 launching of a now high-quality periodical under the name *Diaspora: A Journal of Transnational Studies* illustrates this trend. However, it was not only the intention of the journal to "give equal emphasis" to what tended to be conceived as separate issues, as its editor Khachig Tölölyan declared in his opening article of the inaugural issue, but to bring closer together these two lines of thought which were considered to share a rather common conceptual space or ground (1991: 4-5). In his own words:

We use 'diaspora' provisionally to indicate our belief that the term that once described Jewish, Greek, and Armenian dispersion now shares meanings with a larger semantic domain that includes words like immigrant, expatriate, refugee, guest-worker, exile community, overseas community, ethnic community. This is [precisely] the vocabulary of transnationalism (Tölölyan 1991: 4-5).

This endeavour has led to the acknowledgement of certain characteristics of transnationalism—particularly regarding the nature of cross-border linkages and experiences, which will be specified further below, as being of major importance for diasporas. Also, however, it should be emphasised that most analysts today still propose a clear difference between the two concepts. For example, it was argued that "[d]iaspora communities are not per se *emblems of transnationalism*" (Kokot 2002: 107, *italics original*, this researcher's translation from the German-language).

In fact, it was an essay in the first issue of *Diaspora* that contributed significantly to the separation of the two concepts. Driven by the perception that not all those social groups classified as diasporas at that time had similar experiences as his proposed "ideal type" of the Jewish Diaspora", William Safran argued for a limited application of the concept in order to improve scholarly standards and avoid the emerging proliferation of a "catch-all" category. Drawing on the Jewish case, Safran initially

identified six core elements as constitutive for a social entity to be qualified for the title diaspora (1991: 83-84). According to these criteria, a diaspora is a population:

- that is dispersed from an "original 'center" to at least two "peripheral" locations:
- that preserves a "collective memory, vision, or myth about their original homeland";
- that believes its members "are not and perhaps cannot be fully accepted by their host society";
- that considers its "ancestral homeland as [its] true, ideal home" and as the place of eventual return, when time and conditions allow;
- that is being collectively "committed to the maintenance or restoration of their original homeland"; and
- whose consciousness and solidarity as a group are "importantly defined" by this continuing relationship with its homeland.

In a recent refinement of these features, Safran added a seventh criterion stating that the cultural, religious, economic and/or political linkages of this population to its homeland "are reflected in a significant way in their communal institutions" (2005: 37).

What should have become clear is that it is the dimension Rogers Brubaker has broadly summarised with the term "homeland orientation" (2005: 5-6) that is of particular relevance in Safran's definition of a diaspora. As Safran himself confirms: "One of the most characteristic, *indeed essential*, aspects of diasporas is their transpolitical linkage to the homeland" (2005: 45, *italics added*).

It is this facet of Safran's approach, however, that has also attracted the most criticism, especially its aspect concerning eventual return. James Clifford, for example, called Safran's criteria-catalogue a "centred" model in which diasporas are by definition "oriented by continuous cultural connections to a [single] source and by a *teleol*-

ogy of 'return" (1994: 305, italics added). Given this strict definition, as Clifford noted, many aspects of the Jewish experience itself do not qualify, such as in regard to the anti-Zionists who are "not so much oriented to roots in a specific place and a desire for return as around an ability to recreate a culture in diverse locations" (Clifford 1994: 306). He concluded:

Decentred, lateral connections may be as important as those formed around a teleology of origin/return. And a shared, ongoing history of displacement, suffering, adaptation, or resistance may be as important as the projection of a specific origin (Clifford 1994: 305-306).¹⁰

Such objections have certainly influenced the work of authors like Nicholas van Hear (1998), who demonstrated "diasporisation" on the basis of a series of case studies on already dispersed populations from all around the world. They have also led to a shift in the weighting of Safran's return criterion in favour of a diasporic self-awareness inspired "through the perception of a common origin or destiny" (Mayer 2005: 13, this researcher's translation from the German-language). And, they none-theless have reinforced the recognition of a real or imagined homeland as the sole or at least dominant source of identity and loyalty as the crucial aspect in defining a diaspora. The work of Martin Baumann may be taken here to underscore the latter argument.

Baumann (2000: 327) conceived a social form characterised by a "perpetual recollecting identification with a fictious or far away existent geographic territory and its

_

¹⁰ In a subsequent publication Clifford modified his critique by pointing out that Safran himself had already noted "that the notion of 'return' for Jews is often an eschatological or utopian projection in response to a present dystopia" and "he [i.e., Safran] does not, in practice, strictly enforce his definitional checklist" (1999: 248-249).

cultural-religious traditions" as diasporic. He explicitly noted that this definitional approach

places emphasis on the enduring, often *glorifying identification of a group of people with a* cultural [and, from his point of view, particularly relevant] religious *point of reference outside the current country of living*" (Baumann 2000: 327, *italics added*).

This previously described form of diaspora identity, together with its consequence of a fairly conflicting relationship with the host society—also recognised in Safran's criteria catalogue—can be taken as the distinguishing feature between the diasporic and transnational idea, as the following consideration of the transnationalist perspective confirms.

Discussions about the idea of transnationalism were enhanced by the works of Glick Schiller *et al.* (1992a), who—by drawing on their own previous research of the 1980s—noted that the lives of a significant number of people were increasingly "stretched" between several countries and included the maintenance of relations in several sectors of social activity spanning a variety of geo-political borders. In a subsequent writing on this observation, they argued:

[A] new kind of migrating population is emerging, composed of those whose networks, activities and patterns of life encompass both their host and home societies (Glick Schiller *et al.* 1992b: 1).

Well aware of the fact that the term already had been in use since the beginning of the 20th century, 11 the scholars coined this—supposedly novel—social phenomenon as transnationalism and proposed to comprehend the notion as a "process by which immigrants build social fields that link together their country of origin and their country of settlement" (Glick Schiller *et al.* 1992b: 1).

Here, the difference compared to the diaspora concepts already becomes clear: namely, while the notion of diaspora puts emphasis on almost exclusive interaction between dispersed diasporic groups and their cohorts at their place of origin united in a strong common self-awareness linked to the idea of homeland, it is the maintenance and preservation of connections and ties to both home and host societies resulting in multiple identities that embodies the essential aspects of transnationalism. In other words, the distinction between the two concepts lies in the nature and degree of interactions as well as in the form of identification.¹²

Some comments by Glick Schiller and her collaborators may be cited here to underscore this argument. For example, one reads as follows:

We [...] understand that the multiplicity of migrants' involvement in both the home and host societies is a central element of transnationalism (Glick Schiller *et al.* 1992a: viv).

And, on another note, they stated that:

-

¹¹ In one of her more recent contributions on the theme, Glick Schiller noted that during the initial phase of their research, the scholarly team learnt that their "new 'discovery'" had already been in use in the academia (2004: 449).

¹² The similarities of the concepts can be seen in the maintenance of links between spatially dispersed populations.

Transmigrants are immigrants whose daily lives depend on multiple and constant interconnections across international borders and whose public identities are configured in relationship to more than one nation-state (Glick Schiller et al. 1999: 73, italics added).¹³

The arguments by Glick Schiller and her associates have attracted much academic attention and generated a range of related definitions which—following the argument of Anne-Meike Fechter—all share the assumption "that transnational social fields are created by the mobility of people's lives and that this embodies the very essence of transnationalism (2007: 56). A definition by Ludger Pries can be taken as an example here to sum up:

[T]ransnational social spaces [or fields] can be understood as pluri-local frames of reference which structure everyday practices, social positions, biographical employment prospects, and human identities, and simultaneously exist above and beyond the social contexts of national societies (Pries 2001: 23).

5.4.3 Critique of the concepts of diaspora and transnationalism

In recent years, there has been increased criticism regarding the diaspora and transnationalist approaches to migration research, especially about their exclusiveness and inability to entirely capture the various mindsets and living conditions of the subjects concerned and to portray them under one unifying framework. In one representative statement concerning the former, which is—besides its well-informed character—

¹³ The term transmigrant, hence, can be used to identify people whose existence is shaped through participation in transnational communities based on migration (Glick Schiller 1999: 203).

particularly noticeable through its veritable sardonic touch, Rogers Brubaker argued not so long ago that the proliferation of the diaspora idea "has resulted in ... a 'diaspora' diaspora – [the] dispersion of the meanings of the term in semantic, conceptual and disciplinary space" (2005: 1). He criticised the widespread application of the diaspora concept to "an ever broadening set of cases" throughout the academia and stated that "the problem with this latitudinarian, 'let-a-thousand-diasporas-bloom', approach is that the category becomes stretched to the point of uselessness" (Brubaker 2005: 3). His argument was that:

If everyone is diasporic, then no one is distinctively so. The term loses its discriminating power – its ability to pick out phenomena, to make distinctions. The universalization of diaspora, paradoxically, means the disappearance of diaspora (Brubaker 2005: 3).

For example, recent attempts at definitional specification through classification—as initially developed and later enforced in the perhaps most-comprehensive way to date by Robin Cohen (2008, 1997)—were also received with disdain and have not been considered sufficient enough to overcome existing conceptual weaknesses (see Krings 2003: 148). The assumption of internal homogeneity upon which Cohen's five types of diasporas are built—corresponding to victim, labour, imperial, trade and deterritorialised diaspora groups—have been particularly criticised (see Anthias 1998: 563-565).

Critics of transnationalism point in a similar direction concerning problems of inclusiveness that have become primary objects of their arguments. In one representative view, Castles and Miller cautioned against "an inflationary use of the term [...] as many migrants [simply] still do not fit the pattern" (2003: 30). They argued that:

Temporary labour migrants who sojourn abroad for a few years, send back remittances, communicate with their family at home and visit them occasionally are not transmigrants. Nor are permanent migrants who leave forever, and simply retain loose contact with their homeland. The key defining feature is that transnational activities are a central part of a person's life. Where this applies to a group of people, one can speak of a transnational community (Castles & Miller 2003: 30).

5.4.4 The notion of expatriation as a possible alternative concept

More than 30 years ago in a now classic monograph-style journal article, Erik Cohen observed that in most scholarly discussions about migration, minorities and ethnic groups: "relatively little attention has ... been paid to expatriates as a sociologically [or, following the broader sense of this work, academically] distinct, analytical category" (1977: 6). He argued that the concept of expatriation has the potential to serve as an inclusive umbrella term for various types of international migrants, and accordingly used the notion to refer to four main categories of voluntary, temporary migrants who reside abroad on the grounds of one or more of the following reasons:

- 1. Business private entrepreneurs, representatives, managers and employees of foreign and multinational firms, foreign employees of local firms, professionals practicing abroad.
- 2. Mission diplomatic and other governmental representatives, foreign aid personnel, representatives of foreign non-profit-making organizations, military stationed abroad, missionaries.
- 3. Teaching, research and culture academics, scientists [...] and artists.

4. Leisure – owners of second homes abroad, the wealthy, the retired living abroad and other 'permanent tourists', bohemians and drop-outs (Cohen 1977: 6).

Self-critically, Cohen called his conceptualisation of the term expatriate, which deliberately excluded migrant labourers and foreign students, to be a "misnomer" since according to his epistemological reading of the term's origins the word "expatriate" was merely confined to persons who were "driven away or banished from [their] native country, or [those] who withdrew or renounced [their] allegiance to it" (Cohen 1977: 6).

A reconsideration of the genealogies of such semantics, however, demonstrates that Cohen's judgement about himself was relatively harsh and relied on a very narrow interpretation of the original meaning of the term expatriation. A closer look at the derivative of the Latin verb *expatriare* shows that expatriation, by contrast, not only implies compulsory forms of banishment, but also—and equally-valued—self-selected kinds of exile and/or venturing abroad (see Chambers Dictionary 2002: 568). Cohen partially acknowledged this in the second part of his above statement that indicated the possibilities of both the renunciation as well as the denial of a person's loyalty (or patriotism)—or, in today's language, citizenship.

Perhaps, it is because of this strictness that Cohen's aim to establish a "unifying conceptual framework" for a "systematic comparative study of expatriates" (Cohen 1977: 6-7), has remained largely unheard of until now, as the following review of the scholarly usage of the concept since the 1990s reveals. Moreover, it can be argued that, despite an increasing recognition of the notion within the academia, the concept

of expatriation has never been able to develop its full discriminatory power as an inclusive explanation in migration analyses and that it was mainly made subordinate to the dominant ideas of diasporic and transnationalist thinking.

On the one hand, the previously-cited Safran literally applied his diaspora-criteria-catalogue to "expatriate minority communities" (1991: 83). But, he never built on this argument. On the other hand, Florian Kreutzer and Silke Roth, as exemplars, deployed the term expatriate exclusively to describe highly qualified and skilled work migrants "whose stay abroad is often occupationally motivated, generally limited to one to five years, and [typically] occurs in an organisational framework and highly institutionalised context" (2006: 12, this researcher's translation from the German-language). To them, transnational migrants are a continuously growing group of extremely mobile persons "who shift from one country to the next or commute between their country of origin and foreign countries without settling down in one of these countries for an unlimited period of time" (Kreutzer & Roth 2006: 7).

It is only fairly recently that a broader view on expatriation, and on international migration more generally, has become revitalised. For example, it has been utilised by the previously-mentioned Fechter, who stated in one of her analyses about expatriates' lives that:

The term 'expatriates' here provides an umbrella for a heterogeneous group, whose members hold a range of motivations and attitudes towards Indonesia [as her host side of investigation] (2007: 56).

Don McMillen also proposed a broader application of the term. Citing an Australian government official, he regarded an expatriate as "anyone who anytime ventures beyond their country(ies) of citizenship, either voluntarily or not, and who may retain 'ties' to their country(ies) through various means, however regularly" (2007: 7).

5.4.5 This researcher's view and assessment

Having discussed the criticisms of the dominant lines of contemporary migration theory, as well as possible alternatives, this researcher asserts the view that the concept of expatriation thoroughly bears the potential to overcome the identified deficiencies associated with the ideas of diaspora and transnationalism and may confirm the argument of providing a deeper and more inclusive approach for the analyses of people beyond the state and related issues. It is for these reasons that it has been employed in this dissertation.

Specifically, this researcher's definition of an expat comprises all persons of German descent who either have ventured from their German home state to a foreign locale and opted to retain their native German citizenship, either exclusively or in addition to another, or to replace it with an entirely new one—or who have lived in a foreign locale since birth and maintained sole German citizenship.

It is the view of this researcher that persons of German descent born outside of the FRG holding either no German or one or more additional citizenships cannot be viewed as expats from Germany according to the original concept (which requires

compulsory banishment or a voluntary migration), even though these people might feel an identification with the land of their ancestors. At the same time, however, it can be argued that persons of German descent born outside the FRG and still exclusively holding German citizenship continue to qualify for the title of expat (even though they did not technically migrate or were banished) because formally they opted to live outside their only country of citizenship, and hence in what may be termed a self-selected quasi-exile.

This researcher acknowledges that this broad definition may not be generally accepted and could evoke further criticisms from those views cited earlier in the course of this study. For example, the German sociologist and migration researcher, Ludger Pries, suggested not to extend the expat concept's meaning beyond that of the established *terminus technicus*, or temporarily assigned workers for multinational coporations (Nieberg, informal dialogue with Pries, 16 June 2009).

At the same time, however, this researcher believes that his analyses—especially beyond the original meaning of the term expat/expatriation—have shown that a deeper and broader understanding indeed is necessary and possible. And, it seems correct to conclude here by highlighting that, by all means, such an application should be considered primarily as a test intended to further academic discourse in the relevant disciplines and a better general understanding about the importance and utility of the perspectives in question.

PART III

NEWLY GENERATED EMPIRICAL DATA ABOUT GERMAN EXPATRIATES IN HONG KONG AND THAILAND

CHAPTER 6

A PROFILE OF GERMANY'S GLOBAL AND SELECTED EXPATRIATE POPULATION

It has been stated in the introductory part of this study that a major aim of this research has been to establish a profile of German expatriates in Hong Kong (GEHK) and German expatriates in Thailand (GETH), to enhance the more general ones that are already available, and to explore the reasons behind their ventures. Based on this researcher's latest fieldwork investigations and the study of relevant sources, this chapter begins to address the following question set for this investigation: What is a contemporary profile (numbers, distributions and characteristics) of Germany's global and selected expat populations, and what are the motivations and durations of German expat ventures?

6.1 Defining Germany's expat population

In the first part of this study, the notion of "expatriation" was identified as a possibly viable means to overcome the analytical deficiencies associated with currently prevailing concepts in migration research, notably the approaches of diaspora and transnationalism, thus allowing a more inclusive consideration of the various attitudes and

views of the people concerned. While the notion of significant ties to a country was identified as a desirable way of determining a state's subject population and its sections residing abroad in particular, a far more multifaceted definition has been adopted in this research. It regards an expat as any person of German descent who, for whatever reason, has ventured from his/her German home state to a foreign locale (and herein especially the selected sites of the HKSAR and Thailand) and decided to retain his/her native German citizenship, either exclusively or in addition to another, or to replace it with an entirely new one—as well as any person of German ancestry who has lived in the HKSAR or Thailand since birth and maintained sole citizenship of Germany. The duration of time of such ventures is not considered as relevant.

6.2 Determining the extent of Germany's expat population

It seems as if expatriation has been an important feature in the history of Germany.

As Thomas Sowell (1996: 51-104) has observed:

Germans were a major part of the worldwide and centuriesold process of diffusion of skills ... This role preceded both the age of transoceanic migrations and the era of industrial revolution ... As Germans emigrated to other countries ..., many went as bearers of the most advanced science and technology ... In the long view of history, few peoples have made such cultural and economic contributions to so many lands in so many parts of the planet as the Germans. However, contrary to expectations that could have been raised on the grounds of this introductory quote, evidence obtained in this research has indicated that there are only a few sources available that discuss the overall size of Germany's expat population or the extent of single groups in individual locales around the world, including the HKSAR and Thailand as the designated sites of this investigation. Based on this evidence, the following section seeks to examine some of the reasons why such data is absent, together with a discussion about the means that are available to collect it. The section then presents the somewhat limited extant evidence regarding overall numbers of German expats in selected regions, and more globally, as obtained mainly by scrutinising archival-documentary materials and it then proceeds to discuss the researcher's fieldwork findings with regard to the HKSAR and Thailand cases.

6.2.1 General methods and limitations in counting expats

It is notoriously difficult for scholarly research to determine the size of a country's population abroad. While there are a number of data bases available that can be drawn on, these sources all are afflicted by considerable shortcomings (see Sauer & Ette 2007: 16). The single most relevant data sources have been said to include: population registers, administrative diplomatic mission data and national survey statistics (see Dumont & Lemaître 2005: 11).

One of the most relevant sources for estimating the extent of a country's population abroad is officially available statistics regarding the nationality under study. Such indices are based on a general review of all inhabitants of a given locality and tend to represent selective state-sponsored censuses or successive data bases maintained by officially designated registration agencies (see Sauer & Ette 2007: 17). Problems with this approach are considered to range from the limitation or complete absence of such data records in certain countries, to biases and the unwillingness of the respective official institutions to share this information for various reasons. In the German case, for example, data limitation has been found to be evident. A large-scale house-hold sample survey called "Microcensus" indeed identifies nationality and whether or not a person was born abroad, but does not indicate the country of birth. The specific problem herein was said to be that equating the country of birth and country of nationality for counting purposes would result in considerable distortions of actual facts, as a significant share of these persons were actually born someplace else (see Dumont & Lemaître 2005: 11). With a special view to the approaches in this study, the added difficulty is to extract that share of the particular population born someplace else and who maintains a relationship to their country of nationality only by the means of legal citizenship.

Administrative data from embassies and consulates can provide a good starting point for estimating the extent of a country's expat population. In many cases, expats have the opportunity to register with the mission in their relevant locale in order to receive social benefits, to participate in elections, or simply to report their presence in the country for reasons of consular assistance in crisis and emergency situations. However, because registration is not always compulsory or enforced, as in the case of Germany, population estimates are relatively imprecise and provide only an approximate calculation of expats in the respective locale. Aside from this, another and, only approximate, estimate may be drawn from the number of passports issued or

renewed at the particular mission (see Dumont & Lemaître 2005: 11; Sauer & Ette 2007: 18-19).

Several countries, including Germany, have implemented specific surveys to count and assess their expat populations. For example, it is possible to ask an interviewed household member how many usual members of the household are currently abroad. Deficiencies of this type of estimate have been said to range from the coverage of expat ventures as tourist stays to the exclusion of such situations in which the movement of several household members either remains partial or is in transition. In addition, expat population surveys also have been said to include only small samples that may be utilised rather for the extrapolation of migration numbers than for the estimation of a country's total population residing abroad (see Dumont & Lemaître 2005: 11; Sauer & Ette 2007: 19-20).

6.2.2 The size of Germany's expat population worldwide

In the course of this research, only a few sources were identified that offered information regarding the total number of German expats worldwide. In addition, those that were found to be available tended to be somewhat dated or ultimately turned out to be limited only to main destinations. Wilhelm Bleek (2003), for example, presented such a population figure by drawing on evidence from the late 1980s in the *Handwörterbuch des politischen Systems der Bundesrepublik Deutschland* (Dictionary of the Political System of the Federal Republic of Germany) by Uwe Andersen and Wichard Woyke. In it, he estimated the total number of persons residing abroad,

who considered themselves to be somehow affiliated with Germany, at some 10 to 15 million.

According to this data, the largest group was found in the USA—around 5 million. This was followed by 3 million in Brazil and 2 million in Russia. About 800,000 and 500,000 were reported to reside in Poland and Argentina, respectively. While Canada was estimated to host 450,000 people perceiving themselves as Germans, other relevant communities were identified in Italy (250,000), Hungary (220,000) and Australia (110,000). Smaller groups of these people were said to reside in South Africa (75,000), Belgium (66,000), the Czech Republic and Slovakia (55,000), Chile (40,000), Paraguay (30,000-40,000), Namibia (30,000), Denmark (20,000), Romania (15,000), Mexico (10,000), Venezuela (10,000) and parts of former Yugoslavia (less than 10,000) (see Bleek 2003).

The *Stiftung Verbundenheit mit den Deutschen im Ausland (Stiftung Verbundenheit*, or Foundation Solidarity with the Germans Abroad) (2009a), also cited estimates that pointed to the total referred to by Bleek. Particularly, these estimates proposed that the overall number of Germans who would avow themselves to be connected to German language and culture or to be of German origin and maintain some form of emotional ties to their home country or that of their ancestors, accounts for some 13 million, with 9 million living in the Americas, some 2.45 million residing in Europe, followed by 0.75 million in the successor states of the former Soviet Union, 0.54 million in Australia and 0.24 million in Africa (see Figure 6.1 below). There was no indication given for Asia as a region, which is the main focus of this study.

In another source, the USA, Australia, Latin America, as well as Central and Eastern Europe, were identified as the main host locales for German diaspora populations, altogether estimated to comprise not more than 2.5 million (Sheffer 2003: 104).

Nordamerika

5,4 Mio.

Mittelamerika

0,12 Mio.

Südamerika

3,5 Mio.

Afrika

0,24 Mio.

Australien

0,54 Mio.

Figure 6.1 Estimated number of Germans worldwide

Source: Stiftung Verbundenheit 2009a

The University of Sussex in Britain is home to one of the world's leading centres on migration research. As such, it housed the Development Research Centre on Migration, Globalisation and Poverty (Migration DRC) that was recently (in 2010) superseded by the Migrating Out of Poverty Research Programme Consortium. One of the research outputs of the Migration DRC was the development of a global people origin database. This database is referred to by the Migration DRC as having extended the basic data regarding people abroad made available by other professional stakeholders—notably such international organisations as the UN—and under special consideration of the common weaknesses characterising those calculations (see Mi-

gration DRC 2007a). This database estimated that the total number of legal residents in its 226 reference countries (or, state entities) born in Germany accounted for some 3.4 million around the year 2000 (see Migration DRC 2007b).

Contrary to this database, a scholarly-team of the Organisation for Economic Cooperation and Development estimated that in 2000 the overall number of Germanborn people in European Union (EU) member countries other than the FRG alone already totalled some 3.3 million (see Dumont & Lemaître 2005: 38).

Consequently, it is the view of this researcher that the overall number of what may be termed Germany's global expat population is at least as high as the Sussex estimate at some 3.4 million—which is equivalent to more than 4 percent of the overall population of the FRG, currently estimated at nearly 82 million (see Statistisches Bundesamt Deutschland 2011: 28).

Admittedly, the Sussex estimate may indeed exclude all German-born people who are not official residents of their host country and those persons who are venturing as more short-term expats, such as temporary workers and students. At the same time, however, it includes a fair share of persons who are German-born but never actually obtained German citizenship—and, thus, do not count as German expats under this study's definition.

In proposing this, however, it must be recognised that the overall number of persons feeling affiliated with Germany as the land of their ancestors (and, of course, otherwise) is most likely much higher, as sources like the previously-mentioned Bleek or Stiftung Verbundenheit show.

Nevertheless, it is the view here that the German expat population comprises a significant number of people and that these should be recognised in terms of policies pertaining to them. Moreover, in line with the underlying argument of this study, this researcher also believes that it is neither necessary nor desirable to improve attempts to determine the precise size of the German expat population. Rather, it should become accepted that there is—and will continue to be—a considerable number of people abroad who relate to Germany under the literal expat definition (and otherwise) and who simply deserve to be recognised in political and more general terms for reasons of humaneness.

6.2.3 The number of German expats in Hong Kong and Thailand

Evidence obtained in this research indicates that there seems to be "no tradition" of collecting data about foreign populations by official institutions in the HKSAR (Nieberg, informal dialogue with Wang Shaoguang, 16 May 2010). The same seems to be true for Thailand as well. However, a statistic by the Immigration Bureau Thailand (2009) could be identified which estimated the number of Germans among the country's then visa holders at some 7,250.

Further evidence regarding the number of GEHK and GETH has been obtained from administrative data held by German diplomatic missions. However, because it is neither compulsory for German citizens to report their presence to, or register with, their embassies and consulates abroad—nor to subscribe to relevant emergency contact lists, this data only represents an approximate calculation of the overall German

population in the respective sites. According to this, the German Consulate-General in the HKSAR estimated the number of Germans currently residing there as being 2,000-3,000 (Nieberg, pers. comm. with the German Consulate-General in Hong Kong, 22 April 2010); while German Embassy staff in Bangkok put the GETH population in Thailand at some 3,000-5,000. These estimated figures were likely based on such data as passport renewals (TH-04-E).

In attempting to cross check and fine-tune these numbers, this researcher successfully established dialogue with staff of the *Bürgerservice* (citizens service) unit at the FFO in Berlin. However, he was not able to gain access to the centrally administered emergency contact registers mentioned above due to their sensitive character and respective data protection measures.

In further dialogues with experts in Bangkok and Chiang Mai, this researcher was told that the German population in Thailand ranged between 20,000-25,000, including the many seasonal movements of especially elderly and retired persons who only spend the European winter months in Thailand (TH-01-E; TH-02-E).

Thai media sources recently estimated the number of German-speaking people in Thailand, including those from Germany, Austria and German-speaking Switzerland, at some 20,000. Accordingly, German-speaking expats would constitute the third largest foreign group in Thailand, only behind the Japanese and Americans (see Wechsler 2010).

Having discussed these somewhat differing estimates regarding the overall number of GEHK and GETH, perhaps the most accurate way to achieve an approximate cal-

culation of the total German expat population in these locales is to again determine an average over the highest and lowest data levels given. In doing so, one arrives at the figures of 2,500 for the HKSAR and 14,000 for Thailand—which may be fair approximations at this point in time. It should be noted that the Thailand figure would also be in line with a statement of former German Consulate-General staff member in Chiang Mai, who recently suggested that the estimated number of non-ascertainable cases in northern Thailand was about twice the officially extrapolated figure (see Beil 2007: 21).

A closer look at the location of these GETH has revealed the following distribution: while the majority of Germans was said to be located in the cities of Pattaya and Bangkok, smaller numbers were located in the urban areas of Phuket and Chiang Mai (TH-01-E). Besides that, interviews revealed that a considerable number of Germans also might reside in quite scattered locations across the rural province of Isaan (TH-13-P).

6.3 The characteristics of German expats

A recent analysis of the characteristics of Germany's worldwide expat population is contained in a report by a scholarly-team associated with the German *Bundesinstitut für Bevölkerungsforschung* (Federal Institute for Population Research) located in the city of Wiesbaden (see Sauer & Ette 2007). This section considers this report's findings, together with a discussion of the evidence obtained during this researcher's fieldwork inquiries in the HKSAR and selected locales in Thailand.

6.3.1 Places of birth and citizenship situations

As indicated in Chapter 4.4, 78 respondents in the HKSAR and 132 in Thailand could clearly be identified as German expats according to the definition employed in this study. This is a share of 94 percent and 87 percent of the overall participants who became involved in the research. A detailed breakdown of the total responses in relation places of birth and citizenship situations and their associated expat categories is provided in Table 6.2 below.

Table 6.2
Research responses in relation to places of birth and citizenship¹⁴

Places of birth and citizenship situations	Hong Kong (N=83)	Thailand (N= 144)
German-born exclusive German citizens	75	125
German-born German citizens with dual or multiple citizenships	1	6
Foreign-born exclusive German citizens	2	1
Foreign-born German citizens with dual or multiple citizenships	3	1
Foreign-born non-German citizens	2	6
Unclear cases due to incomplete survey statements	0	5
German expat total (percentage of overall responses/N)	78 (94 %)	132 (87 %)

The vast majority of these expats in both locales held an exclusive German citizenship (99 percent and 96 percent, respectively) and was born in Germany (97 percent and 99 percent, respectively).

ayed in grey.

131

¹⁴ Note that those categories that qualify for the title of expat according to the definition adopted in the research are displayed in grey.

While one GEHK and two GETH stated that they held their German citizenship alongside respective local ones, it is known from this researcher's interviews that a fair number of expats in both locales obtained HKSAR and Thai permanent residency status in addition to their German citizenships.

6.3.2 Sex ratios

The sex ratios of expats in both locales were shown to be male dominated (see Table 6.3 below 15). However, while there was only a slight male predominance in the HKSAR with a share of 51 percent compared to 49 percent for females, this discrepancy was much clearer in Thailand. There, a considerable 73 percent of the expat respondents claimed to be male, whereas only some 27 percent reported themselves to be female.

Table 6.3 Sex ratios of German expats in the selected locales

Sex	Hong Kong (N=78)	Thailand (N=132) %
Male	51	73
Female	49	27

¹⁵ Note that the number (N) of responses provided in this researcher's own tables from here on only refers to responses given by participants who fall into the established expat category. In addition, it must be noted that these totals also may vary somewhat from table to table since not all expats answered every question and because some questions were only provided in the long and comprehensive surveys, respectively.

While the data for the HKSAR is so basically consistent with recent official estimates on the overall sex ratio of departing Germans, which noted that males have held a respective share of 53-59 percent of the total yearly departures from Germany since 1990 (see Sauer & Ette 2007: 40), the Thailand case shows a notable deviation from these trends. Querying the reasons for this circumstance, then, one could propose that there seems to be some country-specific particularities that reinforce the more general causes of existing disparities in the sex ratios of German and other expats in Thailand, and perhaps elsewhere.

A lack of females in executive, managerial or executive positions is commonly cited as a general reflection of existing sex imbalances and related inequalities. However, while this notion might also serve as a provisional explanation for the prevalent differences in the specific area of expat situations, it has also been suggested by Brett Clegg and Sidney Gray (2002: 609) that existing discrepancies between the number of expats who are male and those who are female are enhanced through a number of other issues that only pertain to these particular groups. Based on notions of gender—or, the ascription of certain social roles to biological sexes and related criticisms about the male-defined positioning and tasks of females, these issues have been explicitly named to include: employer aversions to send females abroad; female reluctance to pursue expat careers and accept respective postings; and work opportunity limitations for females in selected and thus not ubiquitous industries.

However, previous research has shown that there is no significant relationship between industry and the uneven distribution of sexes of such Westerners as Germans in Thailand (see Clegg & Gray 2002: 609-610). In addition, evidence drawn from

the HKSAR research also does not speak well for the other two afore-mentioned propositions concerning a general sense of reluctance on the part of both employers and female employees to send working women abroad and, respectively, to accept such position offers. Hence, the observed significant differences between the number of German expats who are male and those who are female might rather add credence to such anecdotal portrayals of Thailand as a "notorious destination" for Western males deliberately searching for, or accidentally stumbling on, short-term sex ventures or more prolonged life partnerships.

6.3.3 Occupational circumstances

Significantly, the predominant group of German expats in both sites of investigation said that their primary occupation was that of an employee in the public or private sectors. While this category accounted for 55 percent in the HKSAR, it constituted 43 percent in Thailand (for an overview of this and other types of occupational activities, see Table 6.4 below).

There are different forms of implementing work agreements for employees whose companies are based outside the actual headquarters location (see Clegg & Gray 2002: 614), the most relevant of which might be termed the "technical expatriate contract" and the "localisation arrangement". The technical expatriate contract implies that persons posted abroad remain integrated in those terms of employment that are applicable to personnel at the company's home location. In addition to that, they are provided with an extra package for their foreign assignment which varies be-

tween companies, depends on negotiations, and may include such incentives as higher salary, provision of housing, payment for children's education, the provision of airfares for regular home visits and other perquisites aimed at remunerating for the change in place and lifestyle (see Clegg & Gray 2002: 614-615).

The localisation approach refers to the compensation of the deployed employee on a par with local nationals in similar positions which usually results in a reduction of the conditions of employment for the person concerned (see Clegg & Gray 2002: 615). This approach is especially prominent amongst persons who have been on a limited overseas assignment and are searching for opportunities to continue their stay abroad primarily because they may have established a partnership with a local person.

Table 6.4
Primary occupational activities of German expats in the selected locales

Type of occupational activity	Hong Kong (N=78)	Thailand (N=131) %
Employee	55	43
Self-employee	19	15
Housewife/Househusband	13	8
Pensioner	5	25
Other (Unemployed, Student/Trainee etc.)	8	9

Some 19 percent and 15 percent of the German expat respondents in the HKSAR and Thailand stated that they were self-employed and that their primary occupational activities were related to those of their own company. Data from interviews (e.g., HK-04-P; TH-10-P) and informal meetings suggested that such businesses predominantly tend to be of a smaller size and normally only have employees numbering

fewer than ten. In Thailand, there is a government regulation which, *inter alia*, requires foreign investors to employ at least four Thai citizens when establishing and operating their own business there. To some GETH, this is among the main obstacles for their improvement of business activities in Thailand and a source of discontent with the government's investor policies. Another issue of concern in this regard is the government regulation which requires foreigners, aspiring to set up their new firm in Thailand, to divide their ownership among seven partners, of whom Thai citizens must hold a majority stake of 51 percent, leaving possible foreign investors with a maximum share of 49 percent.

Concern about Thai economic policies is also reflected in recent commentaries by relevant organisations, such as the US-based conservative Heritage Foundation, a think tank that regards Thailand's market-economy as only "moderately free", and is currently ranking the country's economic system and performance at 60th out of 179 monitored cases. On its website, the Heritage Foundation states:

Although foreign direct investment is officially welcome, the government prohibits majority foreign ownership in many sectors. The overall investment regime lacks efficiency and transparency (Heritage Foundation 2012a).

These circumstances lead to situations in which German and other foreign investors may be the driving forces behind a company established in Thailand and assume the position of a Managing Director, but are ultimately not the owners of the respective businesses. In many such cases, it is the Thai partner who holds the majority share and ownership.

On the contrary, it is the perceived business-friendly environment and the simplicity and non-bureaucratic ways of establishing business that appears particularly attractive to GEHK. This is also reflected in the analyses of the Heritage Foundation that regards the HKSAR as the purest market-economy worldwide and points out that its income and company taxes remain the lowest in the world (Heritage Foundation 2012b).

Overall, most self-employed Germans there have found work in the areas of consultancy and food service, while there also were some associated with medical professions, such as psychology (or *accoucheuse*), or were engaged in publishing activities.

While survey findings have indicated that the HKSAR is not a major destination for retirement residence (only 5 percent of the expat respondents there reported being pensioners), data has added to the anecdotal evidence that Thailand is of considerable attraction to persons who have deliberately ended their working lives (careers) or had to do so because of sudden disabilities or poor health. There, a total of 25 percent of the expat respondents reported being pensioners. However, it was shown in interviews that a fair number of this group continues to be engaged in self-employed or freelance activities. Sometimes, these persons are "sailing close to the wind", or even "beyond the pale", in terms of a view about Thai visa regulations and work permits as well as German taxation obligations. Every so often, the motivations of these persons were to supplement their income in response to ongoing allowance liabilities, resulting from previous partnerships or marriages, for example.

Overall, some 8 percent and 9 percent of the German expat informants in the HKSAR and Thailand reported currently being either students or trainees, unem-

ployed or seeking employment, or carrying out part-time work and activities in different areas to those discussed above, notably freelance activities. A fair number of identified German freelancers in the HKSAR and Thailand work in the areas of journalism, internet technology and education. It is known from interviews that some members of the latter group also are sporadically violating local law or are "sailing close to the wind", as they are pursuing their occupations without maintaining a valid work permit and often have to leave and re-enter the country to renew their residence permits. A frequently cited argument by members of this group is:

As a freelancer, if you have the chance to work under German pay rates [from distance, then] you simply have the opportunity to get on quite well abroad, whereas in Germany this would sometimes end up in a precarious situation (TH-14-P).

Finally, 13 percent and 8 percent of the German expat respondents in the HKSAR and Thailand stated that they were housewives or househusbands. During interviews in the HKSAR, it became clear that many of these expats, who initially filled the roles of accompanying partners and guardians of children, over time have begun to engage in some form of work. This is made possible especially due to the local housekeeping system, involving a considerable number of domestic workers from across Southeast Asia.

In addition, in Thailand evidence obtained from research dialogues has shown that a fair number of accompanying partners would like to work outside the home in paid employment, but were especially restrained by Thai government policies specifying that businesses only are allowed to employ foreign workers if the respective activity could not be carried out by a Thai national. Nonetheless, a considerable number of accompanying partners in Thailand, especially women, have begun to engage in some form of voluntary activities, most notably in the Bangkok National Museum, where they assume roles as tour guides.

An additional interesting finding in this regard is that househusbands have started to organise themselves into groups that are similar to the classic spouse and womengroups. For example, an international association called "Hong Kong Dads" was identified by this researcher in the HKSAR. It reflects that these types of organisations are not limited to gender, but are instead related to the experiences of being a stay-at-home parent, particularly in a foreign locale.

In concluding this section, it can be noted that there are most likely groups of GEHK and GETH that are missing from the sample due to these persons' involvements in semi-legal or criminal activities such as the "black market". Thus, the percentages for those who are officially unemployed may well be higher than the data indicates.

6.3.4 Age groupings

The predominant age group of German expat respondents in the HKSAR and Thailand was 36-45 years of age. It accounted for some 35 percent and 27 percent, respectively (for a detailed breakdown of this and other age groups, see Table 6.5 below). In Thailand, this was followed by the group of 46-55 year olds (26 percent)—which came third in the HKSAR surveying (26 percent). It can be suggested that

these age groups represent individual persons and families, some with children, who have most likely completed their education and established an employment or career path. Some members of these groups may be business entrepreneurs, amongst whom a fair number are in a relationship with, or married to, locals and many have been living in the HKSAR or Thailand for more lengthy periods of time.

Table 6.5
Age groupings of German expats in the selected locales

Years of age	Hong Kong (N=78) %	Thailand (N=132) %
> 25	4	2
26—35	28	9
36—45	35	27
46—55	26	26
56—66	5	17
< 66	3	20

Other members of these groups may include employees of whom the younger ages hold executive positions at relatively early stages in their careers, while the older ages represent more advanced employees. The families of the latter are partly constituted of couples whose children are already grown up, thus providing these parents with the opportunity for desired and possibly fairly uncomplicated experiences abroad as far as daily family responsibilities are concerned. This aspect was noted in some frequent responses of GEHK interviewees when they were queried about the reasons and circumstances of their departure from Germany (e.g., HK-05-P; HK-13-P). Persons who have spent most of their employment careers abroad and have now been sent to the HKSAR or Thailand by their companies also may be a particular

component of this group. For them, as with many others, a concern about not finding appropriately challenging or financially rewarding positions in Germany (as compared to those in the HKSAR and Thailand) seems to be a major driving factor.

The second largest grouping in the HKSAR comprised the 26-35 year olds (28 percent). This age group was nearly last in Thailand (9 percent). It was outnumbered there by the groupings of 56-66 and over 66 years of age (17 percent and 20 percent, respectively), both of which were of less relevance in the HKSAR (5 percent and 3 percent, respectively).

Drawing on the previous discussion about occupational activities, it can be suggested that the 26-35 age grouping is represented by younger workers who might be in technical and operational roles or at the lower levels of management, as well as free-lancers. They typically tend to be single or in partnerships with persons of varying national background or never married. This may somewhat extend to the age grouping of under 25 which was found to be not very numerous in both the HKSAR (4 percent) and in Thailand (2 percent), and which may predominantly be constituted by students and trainees.

The 56-66 and over 66 age groups in both locales may be comprised of business entrepreneurs. However, they also include well experienced executives, who are in the latter stages of their careers and approaching retirement, and persons already retired. In Thailand, this group predominantly represents single males who are partnered with local Thai persons of varying ages (possibly with young children) and some couples—whereas in the HKSAR females seemed to stand out in the group of singles of similar ages.

6.3.5 The statuses of "family"

Overall, some 76 percent of the GEHK respondents, and 79 percent of the Thailand expats, stated that their current family status was (re)married or living with a partner (see Table 6.6 below). Of those GETH respondents who provided additional details about their partners (N=48), some 23 percent reported being in a relationship with a German citizen, while more than half (56 percent) indicated that they were liaising with a Thai citizen. Further survey data and information from interviews suggests that in most heterosexual relationships the male partner is predominantly German. Heterosexual relationships in which both partners are German seemed to be confined primarily to the age groups of over 55 and under 35; while they appeared to be virtually absent in terms of medium age classifications.

Table 6.6 Family structures of German expats in the selected locales

Type of family status	Hong Kong (N=78)	Thailand (N=132)
	%	%
Single and never married	15	11
Living with a partner, but not married	12	17
Married	60	56
Married, but living separated	5	5
Divorced and single	4	5
Divorced and living with a new partner/re-married	4	6

While 4 percent and 6 percent of the German expat respondents who stated being in a relationship in the HKSAR and Thailand, respectively, reported that they had been previously married and then became divorced, another 5 percent each of the entire

respondents in the respective locales opted to note that they were still married, but would live separately. Some 15 percent of GEHK and 11 percent of GETH stated that they were never married and classified themselves as singles; whereas 4 percent and 5 percent, respectively, noted having become divorced and were living on their own.

The fact that the overall divorce rates among German respondents in the HKSAR and Thailand, accounting for 9 percent and 11 percent respectively, are higher (as one may note, considerably higher, in the case of Thailand) than those in Germany, currently calculated at some 7-8 percent (see Statistisches Bundesamt Deutschland 2011: 43), may provide anecdotal evidence that a fair number of expat partnership ventures abroad result in break-ups and failures, especially in Asia. It also may reflect repeatedly expressed views by some persons in the GETH that "[t]here are also quite a few *kaputte* (broken, or lost) characters around" (TH-19-P).

6.3.6 Educational backgrounds

All GEHK and GETH who gave details about their educational background stated that they have gained at least a secondary school certificate/diploma as the highest qualification in their normal or vocational courses of study (see Table 6.7 below). More specifically, while 2 percent in Thailand reported having gained a *Haupt-(Volks-)schulabschluss* (secondary general school certificate, through year 9), there were some 13 percent and 19 percent in the HKSAR and Thailand, respectively, who

stated that they had obtained a *Realschulabschluss* (intermediate secondary school certificate, through year 10) or equivalent credentials.

In Thailand, another 6 percent each reported having been awarded with either the *Fachhochschulreife* (technical college entrance qualification, usually through years 11 or 12 at a *Gymnasium* or grammar school in combination with a vocational training) or the *Allgemeine Hochschulreife* or, simply, *Abitur* (general qualification for university entrance, usually through years 12 or 13 at grammar schools), respectively, whereas in the HKSAR there were only 3 percent who fell in the former category.

Table 6.7
Educational backgrounds of German expats in the selected locales

Highest qualification obtained (ranked in ascending order)	Hong Kong (N=32) %	Thailand (N=52) %
Haupt-(Volks-)schulabschluss (secondary general school certificate)	0	2
Realschulabschluss (intermediate secondary school certificate)	13	19
Fachhochschulreife (technical college entrance qualification)	3	6
Allgemeine Hochschulreife (general qualification for university entrance)	0	6
Undergraduate award (Bachelor, Magister Artium/Diplom)	75	52
Postgraduate degree (Master, Doctorate)	9	15

A total of 84 percent of GEHK and 67 percent of GETH noted having gained a tertiary education award. Of these respondents, 75 percent in the HKSAR and 52 percent in Thailand reported the completion of an undergraduate award (Bachelor, *Mag*-

ister Artium, *Diplom*), while a respective 9 percent and 15 percent stated that they had obtained a postgraduate degree at masters or doctoral levels.

6.4 The motivations of Germans to undertake expatriation

In addition to its consideration of the characteristics of Germany's expat population, the afore-mentioned report by Sauer and Ette (2007) also contains some generic analyses regarding the motivations of Germans to undertake expatriation. The following section is but a general discussion of these findings along with the fieldwork data obtained in this study on this specific issue.

6.4.1 Evidence from fieldwork research

In the course of this study evidence was obtained that Germans went to the HKSAR and Thailand for a variety of reasons that broadly may be categorised to include education and work issues, family matters and lifestyle considerations. In many cases, several of these factors came together and played into the ultimate decision of the persons to become expats—often also in conjunction with some kind of underlying curiosity about getting to know a different culture. However, this research also indicated that motivations differed to some extent in terms of expats' destinations. For example, while employment issues tended to dominate the reasons expressed by

German expats in the HKSAR, lifestyle considerations seemed to be of greater importance in shaping the motivations of this group in Thailand. These variations are reflected in Table 6.8 below.

Table 6.8

Reasons given by German expats in the selected locales for their initial decisions to leave Germany on a rather long-term basis 16

Reasons ranked in order of the survey issue items	HKSAR (N=33)	Thailand (N=57) %
Job transfer	36.4	38.6
Better employment or qualification opportunities	36.4	36.8
To establish, relocate or expand a business	9.1	12.3
My partner's employment	42.4	15.8
Promotion or career advancement	27.3	35.1
Marriage/ Partnership	18.2	21.1
Separation / divorce	0	5.3
To be close to family / friends	9.1	5.3
Education / training / studies	24.2	17.5
Lifestyle more attractive abroad	24.2	54.4
Higher income abroad	24.2	15.8

As previously indicated, a number of research participants in the HKSAR, and also some in Thailand, stated that occupational issues were the predominant reasons for their decision to expatriate. However, these were not considered merely through the notion of career advancement and higher salaries, but rather mostly in terms of personally rewarding prospects (e.g., HK-08-P). Hence, for many, the hope to obtain an employment position with greater responsibility than those available in Germany was the main driving factor behind their movements abroad (e.g., HK-19-P). The chal-

_

¹⁶ Note that the given percentages indicate "strongly agree" and "agree" to the respective reason as provided in the relevant issue item of the survey questionnaire.

lenge of testing their occupational skills in a working environment of a different culture was also cited in combination with such considerations (e.g., TH-31-P).

While a number of these expats initially left Germany of their own volition, others made such a decision in a family-linked context. They represent what may be termed as accompanying spouses and, as such, they constitute another considerable group of German expats in the locales concerned (e.g., HK-05-P; HK-14-P; TH-04-P).

In Thailand, a notable number of the accompanying spouses reported having left Germany with a Thai person in order to continue life in the birthplace of their respective partners (e.g., TH-06-P; TH-29-P); while another larger group there, particularly made up of older expats, said that they were in Thailand primarily for lifestyle reasons. They opined that the climate in Thailand was beneficial for their health and held on to the belief, rightly or wrongly, that a higher quality of life could be achieved there with comparatively fewer financial overheads. Some of these expats also made no bones about the fact that they were living in an allegedly low-cost Thailand specifically to pay off their German divorce or to escape from tension-filled family relationships, and because they felt that there was a greater social tolerance towards the elderly in the host locale (e.g., TH-17-P; TH-19-P; TH-20-P).

A similar feeling also was echoed by a few younger expats in their late thirties and early forties who were suffering severe health issues and argued that they were stigmatised or otherwise undervalued in their treatment in the German domestic society (e.g., TH-05-P; Nieberg, informal dialogues in Thailand, 13 November 2010). Besides, a few pensioner expats in Thailand also expressed some kind of anxiety towards the German age-care system (e.g., TH-17-P).

Finally, a smaller subset of GEHK and GETH ventured to these locales primarily for reasons of educational studies (e.g., HK-03-P), or chose to remain there following widespread travel venturing through the respective locale and the region (e.g., TH-24-P).

In concluding this section, it should be noted that the attractions of going abroad were not the exclusive reasons given by German expats. As already indicated in the preceding discussion, some expats rather felt that they were actually compelled to leave Germany. Supplementing the preceding examples, one respondent in Bangkok told this researcher that her family was only there because of a job offer by a multinational corporation that enabled them to escape unemployment in Germany and a dependence on related social benefits. This expat considered it to be somewhat dishonourable to receive such benefits (Nieberg, informal dialogues in Thailand, 16 November 2010).

In addition, it may be important to state that for a number of German expats the region of Asia, and the HKSAR and Thailand in particular, were not necessarily the primary destinations desired at the outset of their initial decision to leave Germany. For some, they were just the first offer by an employer that they accepted. Others simply "got stuck" there on their way to other destinations in the region or elsewhere because they came to like it for various reasons (e.g., HK-02-P; HK-12-P).

6.4.2 Evidence from relevant literature

Assessments about the motives behind expatriation are generally based on the quantitative surveying of people regarding possible future movement intentions, or the questioning of persons who have actually ventured abroad. There are a number of generic data sets available that provide a good starting-point for the analysis of the motivations of Germans to become expats. Among the most important ones are the German socio-economic panel (GSOEP), but also such European-wide conducted surveys as the European Internal Movers' Social Survey (see Sauer & Ette 2007: 43).

The GSOEP, established in 1984, represents an annual longitudinal survey conducted by the research institute TNS Infratest, on behalf of the German Institute for Economic Research, which always involves the same sampling group. While comprehensive analysis of the GSOEP data is yet to be conducted with a special focus on the motives of expatriation, one generic assessment of the 1993 wave by Silke Übelmesser (2005) has shown that back then the stated primary motivation for both sexes was better occupational opportunities (that is higher salaries and improved working conditions), followed by lifestyle reasons. Table 6.9 below provides a full overview of the expatriation reasons given by male and female respondents as noted in the Übelmesser study.

Another relevant starting point to assess German expats' motivations at the European level is the 2004 European Internal Movers' Social Survey (EIMSS) that surveyed some 5,000 European citizens residing in an EU member country different to that of their own citizenship. As reflected in Table 6.10 below, it is revealed that the fore-

most reason for male EU citizens to have changed their place of residence within Europe was work-related. Second to this were improvements in life-style, including weather conditions and health. This was followed by personal reasons, such as the combination of household or family reunions, and education or studies (see Braun & Arsene 2006, cited from Sauer & Ette 2007: 45).

Table 6.9 Reasons given for expatriation according to Übelmesser

Reasons ranked by popularity of total response	Males (N=879) %	Females (N=680) %
Better employment opportunities	60	40
Advanced lifestyle	22	26
Better education opportunities	13	12
Family / friendship matters	4	21

Source: Übelmesser 2005 (as replicated by this researcher)

 $\label{eq:table 6.10} Table 6.10$ Reasons given for expatriation according to the EIMSS (N = 4,902 $^{17})$

Reasons ranked by popularity of total response	Males (N=2645) %	Females (N=2257) %
Employment reasons	33	18
Lifestyle advancement	24	24
Personal reasons	22	37
Education / studies	6	8
Others	15	13

Source: cited from Sauer & Ette 2007: 45 (as replicated by this researcher)

¹⁷ Note that the sex ratio numbers provided are derived from this researcher's own calculations based on a combination of the data cited as well as found available in Oscar Santacreu Fernández *et al.* (2006).

150

In concluding this section, it may be suggested that the main reasons for the expatriation of Germans as given in the relevant literature include employment and lifestyle factors. These trends were supported by the fieldwork findings of this study, whereas the push and pull factors in these choices seem to differ from destination to destination, a circumstance that is mostly overlooked in current analyses—as are further details, including the differentiation of income and work responsibility factors or the relevance of more than one set of considerations in the expatriation decision.

6.5 The duration of German expat ventures

This research obtained evidence that expat Germans went to the HKSAR and Thailand for varying periods of time. A large proportion of GETH survey respondents (27 percent) reported to have been expatriated for 5-10 years, while a comparable number of people stated having resided there for 11 and more years (25 percent). This last category was found to be similarly relevant for the GEHK (24 percent), while another significant share of respondents (also 24 percent) reported having stayed there for 3-4 years.

In the HKSAR, the second most relevant group was represented by the 1-2 years duration (21 percent). This was followed by the 5-10 years category (18 percent). In Thailand, the next largest share of the respondents stated having been expats for 3-4 years or a 1-2 year period (20 percent each).

Shorter durations of stay were found to be of less relevance in both locales. Specifically, only 9 percent and 4 percent of the GEHK survey respondents reported having stayed there for 7-12 months and 1-6 months. In Thailand, these categories made up 3 percent and 5 percent, respectively. Table 6.11 below provides an overview of the duration of German expat ventures to the HKSAR and Thailand.

Table 6.11 Duration of German expat ventures to the HKSAR and Thailand ¹⁸

Length of time	HKSAR (N=78) %	Thailand (N=130) %
< 3 months	1	1
4-6 months	3	5
7-12 months	9	3
1-2 years	21	20
3-4 years	24	20
5-10 years	18	27
11-15 years	14	9
> 16 years	10	16

The fact that substantial proportions of GEHK and GETH have been expats for more than 10 years indicates a rather long-term experience for them. While this duration of venturing is far beyond the normal periods of corporate deployment to places abroad, varying between 2-8 years, it gives credence to the anecdotal evidence that many persons end up staying abroad longer than initially planned. The following interview comment is cited to illustrate this view:

_

¹⁸ It may be emphasised that the given time periods do not necessarily mark the end of an expat venture, but in most cases represent the duration up to the time of the survey enquiry.

[Initially], I also would not have thought that we stay so long. We have been here [in Bangkok] for four years now and there is no end in sight. Meanwhile, I also got to like it here (TH-03-P).

These findings, therefore, challenge recent views that German (and other) expat ventures are only temporary and that such persons who have lived abroad for various periods of time will sooner or later return to Germany. For example, the Sauer and Ette report stated that the duration of highly qualified German expat ventures were but "interludes", lasting 3-5 years on average, and that the persons concerned tended not to remain abroad for more lengthy periods of time (2007: 57-63, 71-72).

Further evidence drawn from interviews suggests that this does not necessarily have to be so. Hence, this researcher was told by respondents in the HKSAR, for example, that they knew a fair number of people who had temporarily come there as employees and had quit their job upon their return to Germany only to move back again to Hong Kong (or elsewhere) to establish their own business or for reasons of retirement. The factors cited as having played into this included low taxation, little bureaucracy, inexpensive domestic workers and family-related matters.

The preceding discussion about the duration of expat ventures to the HKSAR and Thailand has shown that common notions of temporary migration implying a back-and-forth movement of people as pertaining to a particular place are increasingly blurred. Rather, evidence obtained in this research indicates that while expat ventures may be limited in time, they do not necessarily involve a return to a country of origin for longer periods, in this case Germany. This raises questions about conventional conceptions of migrant ventures as both temporary and permanent. Therefore,

this researcher suggests that it may be more appropriate in the future to consider expat ventures through the notion of "permanent temporariness" (Rodriguez 2005, cited from Menjivar 2006: 1030), which indicates that both ways are possible and allow an expat to have senses of "permanent place attachment" and at the same time "eventually returning home" (Castillo Guardado 2010: 47-48).

This would also reflect the uncertainty that appeared to be a constant phenomenon in many expat situations. For example, many corporate expats were not sure about their next place of employment or when this might occur (e.g., TH-30-P). Others have been found to think for a long time about whether they should stay in their respective locale or move back to Germany (e.g., HK-06-P). In one illustrative statement, when questioned about the things that would currently worry them most, a Bangkok-based GETH stated that the most important issue was:

... this uncertainty, because in my occupational area, there tend to be only temporary contracts available. This means that you can never plan far ahead. My present contract is for two years and, let's says, until half a year before it ends, it is not clear if it will be extended at all ... So there is always this uncertainty ... and you can never plan far ahead (TH-02-P).

6.6 Summary analysis and some preliminary conclusions

The primary aim of this chapter has been to establish a profile of GEHK and GETH and to enhance those that already are available in more general terms. It specifically

set out to explore the numbers and characteristics of German expats in these two locales in particular, and to assess their motivations for undertaking such ventures there. The major findings of this analysis can be summarised as follows:

- There are at least some 3.4 million German expats worldwide, with some 2,500 and 11,000 currently undertaking ventures in the HKSAR and Thailand, respectively.
- Demographic data suggests that the GEHK and GETH populations are heterogeneous groups who comprise men and women of all ages and various employment situations, family statuses and educational backgrounds. However, certain similarities between these groups and their expat localities do exist. For example, nearly all respondents in the HKSAR and Thailand were born in Germany and held German citizenship. In addition, while both groups were identified as being largely composed of males, this predominance was particularly noted in Thailand. This fact highlights the possibility that gender issues alone do not explain the discrepancies of such ratios, but that there seem to be other country-specific reasons factoring in, such as those related to the search for life-partners as in the case of Thailand.

Besides that, the outstanding category in terms of age in both locales was 36-45 years of age, immediately or shortly followed by the 46-55 grouping. This circumstance, together with the fact that the majority of respondents were partnered, highlights that many GEHK and GETH were well established in their family planning and careers. A considerable number of them maintained a work relationship as an employee with a German, local or third-country corpo-

ration. However, in Thailand, another important group was represented by pensioners, some of whom had to offset ongoing allowance obligations in Germany. Overall, the German expat populations in the HKSAR and Thailand were well educated, with all respondents having completed at least a secondary course of schooling and a significant percentage in both locales even achieving a tertiary award.

- The majority of GEHK cited occupational reasons as the primary motivation behind their venture. However, these were less considered through notions of career advancement and higher salaries, but rather associated with the hope to obtain a work position with greater responsibility than those available in Germany. Besides that, evidence indicated that lifestyle considerations were of greater importance in shaping the motivations of GETH. These included the view that a higher quality of life could be achieved with comparatively fewer financial overheads.
- A significant proportion of GEHK and GETH reported having been an expat for more than 10 years. This adds to evidence of a rather long-term experience of German expat ventures, and challenges such views of temporary interludes and inevitable returns to the FRG. Many commented that uncertainty in terms of future movements was not only a constant feature in their expat lives, but also a source of *insecurity*. The notion of permanent temporariness was identified and proposed as a possible means to better conceptualise such expat ventures in the future.

CHAPTER 7

GERMAN EXPATRIATES' SENSES OF COMMUNITY AND IDENTITY

Before engaging in an analytical discussion of the public policy issues concerning GEHK and GETH, and the notions of security/insecurity expressed by them, the nature and evolution of these peoples' feelings of community and identity is explored, noting that the security concerns of individuals may also derive from any distortion of a person's individuality and social embeddedness in a certain group, both of which tend to be shaped by some form of cultural membership. For example, the previously cited Human Development Report by the UNDP stated that:

Most people derive security from their membership in a group—a family, a community, an organization, a racial or ethnic group that can provide a cultural identity and a reassuring set of values (UNDP 1994b: 31).

Thus, the present chapter addresses the following research question set for this study: What are German expats' senses of community and identity, how are these shaped by their home culture and other environments, and what implications can be drawn from such views about the formation of human security concerns and the governance issues related to them? However, this chapter will first introduce and discuss a few key concepts of relevance to the subsequent treatment.

7.1 Defining community, identity and culture

Community, or more precisely communal relationships, took a central place in Max Weber's general discussions about human relations. "[Tending to predominately] use verb forms or active nouns in order to delineate the social processes with which he was concerned [most]" (Frisby & Sayer 1986: 68), Weber defined a communal relationship in the following manner:

A social relationship will be called 'communal' if and so far the orientation of social action—whether in the individual case, on the average, or in the pure type—is based on a subjective feeling of the parties, whether affectual [sic] or traditional, that they belong together (Weber 1978: 40).

Thus, the essence of community in Weber's sense of the term may be said to include a relationship between social actors that is characterised by some form of belonging together, or cohesion.

On a different note, Birgit Glorius has described the development of a person's identity as a "dialectic process of self-perception and the perception of others" (2000: 48). The crucial element in this definition is the notion of *perceptions* as an important feature of identity. In contrast to the belief in identity as primordial or naturally given, such an understanding highlights the dynamic and social aspects of identity. Thus, individual identities are not based on fixed variables, but subject to continuous construction and change under the conditions of social interactions by humans (see Kleiner-Liebau 2009: 28).

Another important feature of identity can be derived from a definition by Jeffery Weeks, who argued that:

Identity is [also] about belonging, about what you have in common with some people and what differentiates you from others. At its most basic it gives you a sense of personal location, the stable core to your individuality At the centre, however, are the values we share or wish to share with others (Weeks 1990: 88).

The crucial aspect to note here is that the identity an individual claims for themselves is "based on a feeling or perception of *commonality* with others whose essential characteristics are able to be identified, named and compared, and ultimately accorded value" (Austin 2002: 9, *italics added*). At the same time, however, identity therefore also ends in *differentials*. This is part of what Jon Austin has termed a "confering process" which is represented by the simultaneous act of claiming for the *Self* and the bestowing on what is becoming to be called the *Other* (see Austin 2002: 9-11). Individual identities and their self-conception thus only make sense because a contrasting image of a distinctive other exists (see Kleiner-Liebau 2009: 29).

As indicated in the introductory section of this chapter, it is the notion of culture that offers people an important source for their community, identity and security. Geert Hofstede has provided a commonly accepted definition of culture, asserting that it is "the collective programming of the mind which distinguishes the members of one group ... of people from another" (1994: 3).

7.2 Evidence from fieldwork research

As part of this study, the fieldwork research also sought to ascertain the community and identity of respondents and their senses of cultural belonging in particular. It was the belief of this researcher that such questions help to assess potential sources of insecurity not only for the individuals concerned, but also for their home and host environments. They also assist in testing whether contemporary identities are evolving to become somewhat distanced or disconnected from any sense of place or ancestry, and could lead people to think of themselves primarily not as citizens of a particular state, in this case Germany, but rather as global citizens—as often assumed in the scholarly discourse. This, in turn, challenges conventional forms of governance and raises questions about the design and legitimacy of new forms—and, hence, relevant policies.

7.2.1 Community in the cases of German expats in Hong Kong and Thailand

In an historical study on people of Italian ancestry in Germany, Roberto Sala (2006: 108) has suggested that, generally, a migrant group's self-conception as a distinct national community is especially influenced by such external factors as the real or perceived discrimination by the majority society and the campaigning efforts of associations, organisations and institutions based in the respective group's country of

origin. Each of these factors is considered below, beginning with the campaigning efforts of German organisations in the selected sites.

Research in this regard has indicated that there are a number of organisations and associations in the HKSAR and Thailand that define themselves according to German national principles, ranging from such official and state-supported institutions as diplomatic missions, chambers of commerce and schools to a variety of actors having more private backgrounds like religious congregations, social and help societies, women's and parent's groups as well as sports and other hobby clubs.

Some of these private organisations are based on the sole personal initiatives of German migrants in the respective localities. This is especially the case for the majority of the previously mentioned private groups. A HKSAR-based women's group called the "Bizzi Bees" may be cited as a recent example for one of such initiatives. It was established in October 2008 with the aim to provide a socialising and networking forum for German-speaking female professionals in the HKSAR (see Bizzi Bees 2011).

The founding of others was either merely carried out, or at least supported, by already existing institutions in Germany. The German-speaking religious congregations in the HKSAR and Thailand, for example, provide examples in this respect. They were primarily established as instruments of religious guidance for German labour migrants by the Protestant and Catholic churches in Germany, sometimes in cooperation with respective local groups. For instance, the *Evangelische Gemeinde deutscher Sprache in Hongkong* (EGDSHK, or German-speaking Protestant Congregation in Hong Kong) emerged in 1965 from a joint venture project of the Protestant

Church in Germany and the German-speaking mercantile population in the HKSAR (see EGDSHK n/d). The congregations have continued to represent relevant meeting points for German expats in each location, as have others, notably including the German Swiss International School in the HKSAR.

In sum, it can be said that at both locations thorough structures exist which may allow for the existence of a German community and its definition according to national criteria. This aspect has brought this researcher to query the existence of any real or imagined instances of discrimination of Germans by the majority societies in the respective locales.

A substantial number of research participants in Thailand raised "hatred of foreigners" as an issue, commonly to argue that foreigners in Thailand generally were welcomed as long as the local society could make money from them. For example, one interviewee in Bangkok noted "that, as a foreigner, [you] are always targeted by any people who want to make quick dough with you" (TH-12-P).

In addition, some types of German expats in Thailand, especially retired persons and entrepreneurs, cited visa and business start-up regulations as involving serious cases of discrimination. While the latter concern is discussed elsewhere in this study, pensioners were particularly displeased about a legislative rule that required them to provide a report as well as further documentation to an immigration office in their local residence area every 90 days as part of their one-year retirement visa. In addition, the offer to apply for permanent residence status in the country has been rejected by many on the grounds that this was rather a pure money-making attempt by the

Thai Federal Government and would not at all provide them with more far-reaching citizenship rights (TH-15-P).

While it has been suggested that discrimination of foreigners in Thailand has generally improved over recent years for allegedly monetary reasons, there was also the argument that enhanced regulations should rather be considered by the Thai government as a purposeful means to reduce its compensations for foreign venturers' hardships. However, there is the possibility that Thailand's latest political crisis and ongoing socio-economic transformation has contributed to some form of alleged or actual hatred of foreigners in Thailand.¹⁹

It can be assumed that xenophobia in Thailand is not directed equally against all groups of migrants present in the country, and that the historically good relations between Thailand and Germany have functioned in favour of the Germans there. The fact that the Thai national anthem has been composed by the German emigrant Peter Feit, and that there has been regular military cooperation between Siam (as Thailand was previously known) and the German *Kaiserreich* (empire) may be cited as two points of relevance here (Nieberg, informal dialogues in Thailand, 11 November 2010).

1

¹⁹ Conflict in Thailand culminated only a few months prior to the time this dissertation's fieldwork research was conducted in that respective site. The escalation occurred after Seh Daeng (the English transliteration for the term Red Commander in the Thai-language) or Major General Khattiya Sawasdiphol, a security advisor to Thailand's so-called Red Shirt opposition, was hit by a bullet in the head while being interviewed in the protester's camp side in Bangkok on 13 May 2010, and died some days later. This event led to the violent crackdown of the Red Shirt movement by government security forces in the following weeks and a period of political instability which still continues, but has not seen similar violent interactions since. However, economic hardships caused by the crisis could have transformed into resentments towards foreigners. For more background information on Thailand's long-standing conflict and its recent developments, see, for example, publications by the International Crisis Group (2011, 2010) or such scholarly analyses as provided by Catharin Dalpino (2011) and Giles Ji Ungpakorn (2009).

Allegations such as the ones described above were less common in the HKSAR. Quite the contrary, research participants there, for example, rated government regulations regarding residence permits as rather beneficial and claimed that they would enable them to participate in local politics (e.g., HK-08-P).

In sum, while real or imagined discrimination by the majority society may enhance the formation of a German community in Thailand, it may less do so in the case of the HKSAR. However, research has indicated that the national category "German" in actuality was of the same modest relevance for expats in Thailand as it was in the HKSAR. For example, this researcher was told by one expat in Bangkok that "Europeans [and Germans in particular], somehow had no interest ... in a social environment, to have conversations, to make contacts [or] to simply establish a loose friendship" with people of the same origin (TH-12-P).

In addition, it was found that the notion of *farang*, which is used in Thailand especially to denote Western foreigners, was adopted far more often when people of the same background, in this case Germans, referred to themselves as some form of community. The fact that one of the major German-speaking magazines in Thailand is published under the title "*Der Farang*" (The Farang) adds credence to this observation.

While the individual identities of GEHK and GETH will be subjects of discussion in the next section of this chapter, the following summary proposition can be stated with regard to the above findings, noting that further research in this specific field is needed to provide more grounded evidence for a really detailed discussion and solid conclusion: Neither in Thailand, nor in the HKSAR, is there a strongly connected group of people who have formed a cohesive or solidarity community based on shared national origin from the state of Germany. Possible explanations for this may primarily be based on two points of relevance noted elsewhere in this study. First, the notion of temporary permanence: Expats have few opportunities to forge deep and wide-ranging social ties since their populations are in constant flux, or at least appear in continuous danger to be so. As it has been demonstrated, they represent an assemblage of potentially mobile individuals into which new members frequently arrive, while others leave. Second, the aspect of heterogeneity: As was shown, expats tend to disperse into a variety of occupational, family and age groupings and hence different settings in their host societies. They also vary in motivations and attitudes.

However, there is an additional factor that may come into play: the local particularities of their host environment in terms of geographical position, housing and infrastructure. For example, given the geographical actualities and population density of the HKSAR, it is still a fairly time-consuming task to venture through the city's urban areas, despite its highly-developed transportation system. This factor not only hampers such expat populations as the German one in the HKSAR, who have stretched out over all those areas, to maintain regular interpersonal interactions between individuals, but also to develop some sense of common identity.

7.2.2 The identities of German expats in Hong Kong and Thailand

Before querying expat Germans' senses of belonging to the FRG, it is important to note that people do not, at all times, respond to the same questions relating to their identity in the same ways, but that their answers rather tend to vary according to changing contexts and situations. Equally, they also may opt to respond with answers that serve their personal protection and gain, instead of in line with their innermost preferences (see, e.g., McMillen & Su 1998). Therefore, the evidence drawn from the *confidential* surveys as part of this research perhaps especially provides a good measure for the aims outlined above.

Table 7.1
The categories named by German expats for describing their identities

Categories ranked in order of the survey issue items	Thailand (N=125) %
German	32
Kinsperson of a different nationality	0.8
European	12.8
Dual person	3.2
Multi-state person	1.6
German expatriate	14.4
International person	21.6
Cosmopolitan person	13.6

As part of the surveys, respondents were asked to describe themselves according to several categories provided, with such results for Thailand as reflected in Table 7.1 above: Nearly one-third (32 percent) of the valid responses given by participants indicated that they also identified themselves as being primarily German, while some

14 percent of the respondents ascribed their identity as a German expatriate. In addition, about one-fifth of the informants (22 percent) identified themselves as being to some degree an international person, while some 14 percent opted to select the category of being a cosmopolitan person. Another approximate 13 percent identified themselves as primarily being European. The remaining categories of kinspersons of a different nationality, dual- and multi-state persons combined totalled at a fairly negligible 6 percent in round terms. Thus, the majority of respondents identified themselves as being German to some degree. This identity was greater than that of the category of being European. Besides, a notable portion of the respondents considered themselves as having less local or regional ties, but rather felt primarily inspired by more global identities.

While it could be assumed that those expats venturing in an institutionalised context with anchorage in Germany (that is, deployed employees) have stronger German senses of identity, an initial breakdown of responses by general type of employment shows that the suggested German (expatriate) identities were not particularly pronounced in these respective groups, as in comparison with others (see Tables 7.2 and 7.3 below).

This observation, however, should only be considered as tentative since no compelling distinction between those employees sent by German companies and those on local contracts could be made on the basis of the surveys as the details respondents gave regarding their employment situation were largely too unspecific.

Table 7.2
The identities of German expat respondents in Thailand by employment

		Self-perception				
		German %	German expat %	International person %	Cosmopolitan person %	Other %
	Employee (N=55)	27.3	12.7	23.6	10.9	25.5
Occupation	Self- employee (N=17)	29.4	11.8	23.5	17.6	17.6
	Housewife/ househus- band (N=11)	27.3	18.2	27.3	9.1	18.2
	Pensioner (N=29)	41.4	20.7	17.2	13.8	6.9
	Other (N=11)	45.5	9.1	9.1	18.2	18.2

Table 7.3
The identities of German expat respondents in Hong Kong by employment

		Self-perception				
		German %	German expat %	International person %	Cosmopolitan person %	Other %
	Employee (N=43)	34.9	18.6	23.3	9.3	14
Occupation	Self- employee (N=15)	53.3	13.3	13.3	20	0
	Housewife/ househus- band (N=10)	60	20	10	10	0
	Pensioner (N=3)	66.7	33.3	0	0	0
	Other (N=6)	100	0	0	0	0

A different approach to compare deployed employees (indicated by their living in company or government provided housing) and expats of whom it could be assumed that they did not venture abroad in an institutionalised context (indicated by their living in self-rented housing²⁰) also does not provide clarity in this regard. For example, an analysis of self-description in relation to housing revealed that even of those expats who indicated that they would have a self-rented house or apartment more than 50 percent still considered themselves as German. In addition, there also was a considerable number of deployed employees who conceived themselves as international/cosmopolitan persons, in fact it is similar to the number of self-renters who viewed themselves as such (see Tables 7.4 and 7.5 below).

Table 7.4

The identities of German expat respondents in Thailand by housing

		Self-perception		
		German / German expat %	International / cosmopolitan person %	
Type of housing	Company or government provided housing (N=5)	60	20	
	Self-rented house or flat/apartment (N=21)	52.4	33.3	

~

²⁰ It must be advised that the self-renters category can also include some deployed employees since some companies only provide housing allowances and the employees themselves assume the task of renting a house.

Table 7.5
The identities of German expat respondents in Hong Kong by housing

		Self-perception		
		German / German expat %	International / cosmopolitan person %	
Type of housing	Company or government provided housing (N=9)	66.7	33.3	
	Self-rented house or flat/apartment (N=17)	52.9	35.3	

Respondents were also queried to what extent they agreed or disagreed with a number of factors that might have influenced their identities in a general sense. As Table 7.6 below indicates, the factors deemed to be most important in this regard, by a majority of respondents in both locales, were: socialisation experiences, native language and family and friends. More than half of the participants in the HKSAR felt that their religious beliefs or certain cultural practices were relevant. In addition, just less than half in Thailand noted that a mere notion of existing nation-states would play a role. Those factors which were deemed to be the least important in shaping their identity in both locales were: opinions/behaviours of others, government policies and state actions, ethnicity and held passport/citizenship.

The fact that friend and family relationships were rated among the most relevant factors in shaping German expats' identities could indicate that expats need to find particular social and emotional support to cope with their everyday problems when located in a foreign locale.

Table 7.6²¹
The main factors named by German expat respondents in the HKSAR and Thailand for shaping their identities

Factors ranked in order of the survey issue items	HKSAR (N=33) %	Thailand (N=57) %
The existence of different states and countries in the world	45.5	49.1
My passport and the citizenship I hold	36.4	31.6
My first (native) language	87.9	64.9
My religious believes or cultural practices	54.5	42.1
My ethnicity	27.3	28.1
My friends and family	78.8	56.1
The opinions and behaviours of others	15.2	10.5
My socialisation experiences as a child and teenager	72.7	68.4
Government policies and state actions	21.2	22.8

Respondents were also asked about the factors that might specifically enhance their sense of German identity. As Table 7.7 below shows, the factors that were deemed being most important by a majority of respondents in both locales, included: social interaction with natives, social connections to Germany, social interactions with German and other expats as well as Germany's democratic political system. The least important factors enhancing their senses of German identity in this regard were: German government information, negative views about host states, Germany's positive stance towards Europe, and Germany's contribution to civil/humanitarian politics. Participants in the HKSAR and Thailand were split about their views as far as widespread images of good beer, black forest cake, and so forth are concerned. While

²¹ Note that the given percentages in the following tables of this chapter (except for Table 7.8) indicate "strongly agree" and "agree" to the respective issue items provided.

this was considered a relevant factor in the shaping of their German identity for respondents in the HKSAR, it was not so for those in Thailand.

That several aspects of Germany's political system contributed to an enhanced sense of German identity among respondents also came out strongly in in-depth interviewing in both locales. Furthermore, it was especially the notion of Germany's social welfare system that was rated most positive in this regard (e.g., HK-17-P; TH-02-P).

Table 7.7

The main factors named by German expat respondents in the HKSAR and Thailand for shaping their German identities

Factors ranked in order of the survey issue items	HKSAR (N=33) %	Thailand (N=57) %
My connections to a particular community/group in Germany	69.7	59.6
German government information	15.2	19.3
Interaction with other Germans/nationalities abroad	60.6	54.4
Interaction with people of my current place of residence	60.6	61.4
Germany's contribution to civil/humanitarian political efforts	27.3	31.6
Germany's democratic political system	54.5	54.4
Germany's positive stance towards Europe	39.4	29.8
Widespread images of good beer, black forest cake and so forth	57.6	42.1
Negative views about my current locality	15.2	29.8

When asked what place they considered as their home country, some 74 percent of the German expat informants in Thailand (N=57) stated that for them it was Germany. About 7 percent and 5 percent indicated that this was either their current locality or a place where they had previously been. Another 14 percent were either unsure or

made an invalid or no statement. Perhaps, this can be taken as an indicator that the core identities of German respondents in Thailand are fairly settled.

Additionally, when queried about the things in life that would currently trouble them most, less than 10 percent of the German expat respondents in Thailand indicated that this was a sense of losing their German identity. Again, this might be considered as a hint that German identities are relatively well-established.

A consideration of expats' use of languages adds further evidence to this observation. For example, of those respondents in the HKSAR and Thailand who provided additional details regarding their use of languages in everyday life, some 50 percent in both locales stated that they would predominantly speak German when being with family and/or close friends (see Table 7.8 below). Moreover, a fair share of multiple answers also included German as a preferred language in routine interactions with the respective groups. Language is generally accepted as an important aspect of identity formation in relevant research and migration studies in particular (see, e.g., Schulze *et. al.* 2008).

Table 7.8
Language usage by the selected German expat populations in routine interactions with family and/or close friends

Type of language	HKSAR (N=33) %	Thailand (N=50) %
German	54.5	50
English	12.1	14
Cantonese/Thai	0	2
Multiple	33.3	34

Respondents also were asked about the means by which they tried to maintain their sense of German identity. As Table 7.9 below indicates, the two prime factors deemed to be most important in this regard by respondents in both Hong Kong and Thailand were: regular access to web sites, newspapers, magazines and/or TV news related to Germany and regular postal/email dialogue and/or telephone contacts with relatives and/or friends in Germany. The fact that several engagements in German-organised events were rated less important might support the view that GEHK and GETH do not necessarily aim to specifically meet people of the same national origin on-site, and that a sense of internal community cohesion is not very pronounced.

Table 7.9

The main factors named by German expat respondents in the HKSAR and Thailand for assisting them in maintaining their sense of German identity

Factors ranked in order of the survey issue items	HKSAR (N=33) %	Thailand (N=57) %
Regular postal/email dialogue and/or telephone contacts with relatives and/or friends in Germany	81.8	82.5
Regular access to web sites, newspapers, magazines and/or TV news related to Germany	78.8	86
Accessing German expat web sites	39.4	36.8
Accessing German government web sites	6.1	10.5
Involvement in activities of German expat groups or other German associations/organisations in my current locality	45.5	33.3
Attending sporting and other events relating to Germany in my current locality	42.4	19.3
Membership in German expat groups or associations/ organisations in my current locality	39.4	29.8
Regular visits to Germany	60.6	59.6
Voting in German elections	57.6	36.8
Retention of German customs/traditions and cultural practices	60.6	40.4

When asked what they felt as a consequence of their departure from Germany, a majority of 62 and 61 percent of the respondents in the HKSAR and Thailand, respectively, agreed to the statement that 'I am now (more) concerned about [i.e., aware of] what it means to belong to a country like Germany'. As Table 7.10 below further shows, less than 20 percent of the respondents in both locales indicated that their German heritage was difficult to maintain and that their senses of identity had become confused. In addition, only some 43 and 36 percent of the respondents in the HKSAR and Thailand agreed to the statement 'I am now more concerned about my identity and sense of belonging'.

Table 7.10

The statements given by German expat respondents in the HKSAR and Thailand for their feelings as a consequence of their departure from Germany

Statements ranked in order of the survey issue items	HKSAR (N=33) %	Thailand (N=57)
I am more concerned about my identity and sense of belonging	45.5	35.1
My senses of identity have become confused	18.2	12.3
My understanding of a German citizen's rights and obligations has diminished	24.2	17.5
I am now (more) concerned about what it means to belong to a country like Germany	66.7	61.4
I have built many new friendships	72.7	77.2
My social relationships have become troublesome	12.1	7
My personality has been negatively affected	6.1	3.5
My overall development has benefited	97	82.5
My German heritage is difficult to remain	6.1	3.5

While these findings may be cited to support the view that German expats generally seem to have a solid understanding of what it means to be German and how to maintain this sense of identity, they may also be taken to add credence to such notions that expat experiences increase an awareness of one's personal roots and origins. This, however, seems to not necessarily mean that the individuals concerned give more thought to their senses of identity. It rather appears, and this has also come out in interviewing, that people tend to never really give their sense of inner self in such matters too much thought.

7.3 Summary analysis and some policy implications

The general impression from the evidence gathered in the fieldwork research in the HKSAR and Thailand is that the German expat populations in both locales are not particularly cohesive communities based on their national origin, though some communal sub-groups—such as families—and companion assemblies of persons of the same background—for example, those among pensioners—may have assumed greater importance.

Nonetheless, it seems as if members of the respective expat populations in the HKSAR and Thailand tend to maintain rather strong senses of a German identity, though some considerable international tendencies do exist. In addition, these identities appear to be relatively settled (or mature) and pose little concern for the people involved. Overall, the major issues of concern for GEHK and GETH, therefore, seem to not directly derive from some kind of identity disorder, but rather from the

everyday and general difficulties arising from the fact that they continue to feel culturally affiliated with Germany, even though they are venturing outside the traditional territorial and jurisdictional realm of the FRG.

This presents new challenges for German policy-makers. For example, only those expats who continue to hold a German citizenship could be considered as falling under the responsibility of the FRG and having the right to be protected from insecurity. At the same time, however, the concerns of all those people, who simply have some senses of belonging towards Germany, could be seen as important and adequate enough to be taken into account by relevant governance institutions and policies. Some of the needs raised by the German expat populations in the HKSAR and Thailand will be considered in the subsequent chapters of this study.

CHAPTER 8

THE SECURITY CONCERNS OF GERMAN EXPATRIATES IN HONG KONG AND THAILAND

In the course of this researcher's fieldwork enquiries, evidence was obtained that GEHK and GETH have a wide range of concerns about their everyday and more general security, though somewhat varying from place to place. They range from basic issues related to the protection of their physical integrity to rather qualified reservations towards the provisions of education and social benefits, and also include the overarching concern about obtaining adequate information to address such notions. This chapter discusses some of these identified issues of concern in relation to specific policy areas, and offers a number of possible solutions for the consideration of both the expats themselves as well as their German home government. In doing so, the chapter addresses the following question set for this investigation: What are German expats' personal, communal, economic, political and other concerns about everyday and general security, and how are these addressed by the expats themselves and their home (and host) states?

8.1 Communication and information issues

This section of the chapter focuses on evidence of the overarching concerns held by GEHK and GETH about both the difficulties in obtaining access to relevant information regarding their various reservations and as well as their problems in interacting with German government institutions generally. Hence, a number of expats involved in the research felt that government agencies in Germany and German foreign missions in Hong Kong and Thailand could be doing a much better job in terms of disseminating information and advice to, and communicating with, their people abroad.

8.1.1 Access to government information and the role of the Internet

In the course of this enquiry, a number of research participants observed that issues of concern to German expats not only fell under the responsibility of various German state agencies, but were also distributed among different levels of government, ranging from the federal to the state and the municipal. Given this situation, concern was expressed that sometimes it was a challenge for people trying to sort out certain matters. For example, one GEHK noted that: "[First of all], you have no idea at all where [exactly] you shall turn to at all" (HK-22-P).

Evidence obtained in the research indicates that this was especially because sometimes it seemed very difficult for expats to obtain relevant advice about the various government services online and by using the Internet as their main source of information. For instance, one GEHK stated that:

It would be quite nice if there was a bit of [German government] advice on ... where one can access certain information which are of relevance [to us German expats] ... in the Internet ... [and] I think it [is not too much to ask] to seek such information without [complicatedly] searching for them (HK-01-P).

Statements such as the above have prompted this researcher to look more closely at the several Internet presences of the German government, query if there should be an improvement of those websites, and explore how this could possibly be achieved.

8.1.1.1 Enhancing government websites?

This researcher has noted that the German Federal Government (GFG) maintains the Internet website www.bundesregierung.de as part of its online presence. It is designed and managed by the German *Bundespresseamt* (BPA, or Federal Press Office)—an autonomous state agency under direct supervision of the German *Bundeskanzler* (Federal Chancellor)—which perceives itself as "the information hub between [German] citizens, the media and the Federal Government" (BPA 2011a, italics added), and considers information for the German public as one of its main services (BPA 2011b).

While this web portal can be considered as useful for providing the German public with relevant information about such issues as the structure of the German political

system, the roles of various departments and latest government agendas, there seemed to be only limited information available of direct interest to Germany's expat and repat populations. Along with a link to the FFO, this can be considered to primarily include some of the contents of a web page entitled 'Beauftragte für Migration, Flüchtlinge und Integration' (Commissioner for Migration, Refugees and Integration), such as those related to the recognition of occupational qualifications obtained outside of Germany (see BPA 2011c).

Evidence obtained in the research has revealed that the German FFO's website at the link www.auswaertiges-amt.de is at the forefront of information sources for expat Germans. This researcher ascertained that this page included a further collection of useful links to information of direct relevance to primarily German expats but some also to repats, under the headings 'Einreise und Aufenthalt' (Entry and Stay) and 'Reise und Sicherheit' (Travel and Security). However, it is only after navigating one more click onto a website under the heading 'Konsularischer Service' (Consular Service) in the previously-mentioned travel and security category that seekers of advice are directed to a page in a different domain (www.konsularinfo.diplo.de) which not only contains such essential information as indicated under the heading 'Leben und Arbeiten im Ausland' (Living and Working Abroad), but also the first link to the federal government's crisis response online registration service for Germans abroad, known under the term Elektronische Erfassung Auslandsdeutscher (ELEFAND, or Electronic Registration of Germans Abroad). Recognising that it is the primary responsibility of the individual German foreign missions to administer this service and thus raise public awareness among their expats accordingly, it is the view of this researcher that at least some general information about this mechanism should become apparent earlier in the website, ideally when looking at the FFO's welcome page. The same argument could also easily apply to some of the basic information contained in the other sub-categories referred to above.

In this context, it might be useful to note that other governments, such as in Australia, have begun to create and maintain dedicated web portals for specific groups of their population, including expats. Basically, this people-oriented approach is aimed at easing access to relevant information without advice seekers having to know which government agency to contact or subject to search. According to the Australian government, this scheme is meant to be a supplement to the official web presences and not intended to replace "the existing set of agency-based and subject-oriented websites" (Legal and Constitutional References Committee 2005: 29). In line with the main argument of this study, it is the view of this researcher that there is a demand placed on the German government to launch a similar initiative which ultimately would be of great benefit not only to its expats and repats, but also to its general public.

This researcher also suggests that regular email newsletters could be issued on a similar basis informing expats, repats and other specific community groups in Germany about designated themes that are of direct relevance to them, including changes in legislation affecting them and arrangements for forthcoming elections. The individual population groups could subscribe to these newsletters through their respective web portals. In line with this, one GEHK noted that:

Maybe the [German] Federal Government sometimes could also forward official reports [on specific issues] when it implements certain changes [such as] in relation to passports [for example] ... and the biometric passport [in particular], as these will [most likely] affect people [like us] at one stage, or ... [well] simply things like this (HK-01-P).

This researcher found that interested persons can indeed already subscribe not only to a German and/or English-language newsletter service administered by the German FFO, but also to ones maintained by the respective German foreign missions in Hong Kong and Bangkok. Evidence, however, was also obtained that there was some dissatisfaction with the contents of these services and that this added to a sense of exclusion among expats who, by and large, tended to continuously feel somewhat connected to Germany. As expats in both locales frequently noted:

I [tend to] have the feeling that I am invisible for these people [i.e. the German officials] ... [b]ecause [expats like] me do not match with their [nation state-based] ideas. ... [And] when I am reading through what they send out every now and then ... I often get the impression of that what they are writing is not directed at me [because] people like me are almost not referred to (TH-01-P).

Or:

... yet ... I have to say ... this is not really an interesting distribution list [as] it tends not to deal with very interesting issues (HK-07-P).

And:

Well, the newsletter. I do read it occasionally. [Unfortunately], however, it mainly just deals with what is happening in Thailand, the relations between the German and the Thai communities [and] what is being done on economic or political levels (TH-03-P).

It is the view of this researcher that the establishment of such a newsletter system on the principles alluded to above would greatly assist the German government institutions in targeting expats' feelings of exclusion and thus also contribute to the aim of improving these groups' senses of security.

8.1.1.2 Enhancing diplomatic mission services?

In the course of the enquiry, this researcher obtained evidence of some useful collaboration between expat Germans and relevant local missions dedicated to improve the public good of the respective parts of Germany's distant population. The Bangkok-based *Deutscher Hilfsverein Thailand* (DHV, or German Help) may be cited as an example for this, as its primary aim is to assist persons of German nationality in addressing problems that might occur during their ventures in Thailand. It mainly consists of local German volunteers and operates in close cooperation with the German Embassy in Bangkok (DHV n/d).

Yet, this researcher also found that there was more room for improved communication between German foreign missions and their expats. While a closer examination of the arguments involved in this matter is the primary subject of concern in the discussion of Section 8.2, this section deals with the potential for improved interaction between German diplomatic missions and expats by especially considering a voluntary database that could cater to mutual interests in terms of security.

This researcher noted that the individual websites of German foreign missions in Hong Kong and Bangkok contain a range of relevant information for GEHK and GETH—including one link in each case to the government's online registration service ELEFAND, as well as the respective missions' independent newsletter schemes. While ELEFAND is based on German administrative considerations to be able to contact its expats in the event of crisis or emergency situations—as further discussed in the following chapter section—, it is the aim of the newsletters to keep German expats informed about current developments in Germany as well as relevant events in Hong Kong or Bangkok.

This researcher suggests that consideration could be given by the relevant institutions to establish an online system similar to that of ELEFAND, where German expats, on a voluntary basis, could register as being especially skilled in certain areas or professions (e.g. speaking a certain language) and/or working or living in particular geographic regions. The implementation of such a database profiling local German expats could enable missions to contact these volunteers in circumstances of distress or need or even for longer cooperation, so as to improve their services and strengthen the expats' senses of security. Such an initiative could also enhance the expats' senses of recognition and inclusion, as long as this system does not become overly intrusive. Therefore, registration with the profiling database should be exclusively voluntary and also include a high level of privacy assurance as well as a clear statement regarding the contributions for which expats could be called upon.

Concurrently, it should be ensured that this proposed profile database does not undermine the effectiveness of the ELEFAND service as a security enhancement tool. As this researcher has detected, there was already some sense of confusion and misunderstanding among sectors of the German expats in Hong Kong and Thailand about the meaning and practices related to individual online services, namely the ELEFAND registration provision on the one hand and the several newsletter systems on the other. Hence, for many expats the separation and different purposes of these mechanisms seemed to be unclear, as was what kind of information one could expect to receive by subscribing to each of these services.

Evidence obtained indicates that this has led to situations where expats have missed out on important information or came to unjustified judgements about certain service performances. For example, one GEHK, who was registered with ELEFAND, criticised that no announcement for German elections was included in the respective messages of this system, whereas such arrangements seemed to have been made public through the newsletter service to which the expat apparently had not subscribed. In the words of this expat:

I am registered with this German list confined to Greater China, somehow registered with this database ... and the only way to note [that Germany is preparing for elections] is through colleges or ... a note in the *South China Morning Post* (HK-08-P).

Instances like these tend to result in increasing senses of exclusion, although with the provisos mentioned. To not add to this confusion by introducing another database it is proposed to combine the suggested expat profile database with ELEFAND. In any event, it might involve a revision and clarification of the purpose and scope of each of the services concerned. Finally, a reconsideration of ELEFAND's requirement to

confirm someone's registration every three months and perhaps a reasonable extension of this timeframe to six months could also relieve some stress among the expats.

8.1.2 Communication and terms of interaction between government officials and expats

As discussed earlier in this section, issues of concern to German expats are subject to various German state agencies' areas of responsibility as well as different levels of government. Evidence obtained indicates that this situation adds to increased senses of insecurity among expats through a perceived variation of administrative capabilities of these agencies in Germany and possible prolonged times for processing certain enquiries. Besides, the research also revealed that there was potential for improved modes of interaction between certain German state institutions, notably foreign missions, and their expats. These issues of concern will be discussed in the following sections.

8.1.2.1 Weaknesses in administrative capabilities and prolonged processing times

A number of research participants noted that sometimes state agencies in Germany, especially those at local levels, seemed to feel unauthorised or incapable of handling the often specific and individual queries of expats. Hence, requests are either reject-

ed or need a long time to be processed, leaving it basically to the expats to chase official procedures. This researcher notes that finding one's way through German government bureaucracies is sometimes difficult, even for those living in Germany, and that these difficulties are multiplied for those outside Germany who do not have the ability to appear at a local department in person. For example, with a view to former living experiences in Singapore one GEHK stated that:

... once a [German] Embassy proves not responsible [for a certain issue] one tends to start feeling lost. ... [F]or example, considering driver's license issues or matters related to pensions: First of all, you really don't know where to turn yourself to at all ... and then you are contacting your home district which [sometimes], as in my case, is 'total province' and there they [tend to] think: "Strewth! Singapore." [And say:] "Well, in this case, we can't [help you]." [In fact, they must be thinking:] "I don't know what to do. This is certainly not my area of responsibility." And, they went on to say: "Try this and that person." And [hence] they send you to Messrs. A and B [because] there is no central contact point for Germans abroad where you can just go and organise you bureaucratic issues all in once (HK-22-P, italics added).

And another GEHK critically stated:

[Something I have done here in cooperation with the Consulate General is]: to apply for international birth certificates on behalf of my children and to request an international marriage certificate. These applications are processed by the [so-called] Civil Registry Office 1 in Berlin ... and this procedure took five years in the case of my marriage certificate and one respectively two years with a view to the birth certificates (HK-08-P, italics added).

It has been argued throughout this study that, often, this sense of troublesome official channels was enhanced by a perceived lack of bureaucratic care and flexibility by state officials. As one GEHK explained:

I had requested a birth certificate for my [children] in Berlin. It took two years until this was issued and when I was about to collect it at the Consulate General, I did not have the required water bill with me to prove that my residence was officially registered in Hong Kong. Consequently, I was sent back home ... to collect this water bill. However, on my return some days later, [it turned out] that the relevant person hadn't remembered requesting me [to hand the water bill in later]. Moreover, the official had returned the birth certificate back to Berlin so that it took another half a year until I finally got it. Well, I think, this was truly too strict in terms of following the rules set for the administration of such cases (HK-21-P).

During the interviews, a number of proposals were made about ways for the German government to address these perceived weaknesses in competent and timely official channels, generally to argue that some kind of central bureaucratic unit at the GFG level should be established that would be specifically dedicated to a direct processing of expat queries of state and municipal concern and a targeted coordinating of those requests that fall under the responsibility of superior agencies. While this researcher basically is supportive of this idea, it should be noted that this initiative might also involve the creation of coordinating units for expat affairs across several government agencies at federal state and local levels in Germany in order to ensure the effectiveness of such a central body. In the first instance, however, this scheme should involve the creation of an investigative unit whose aim would be to identify the gaps in government-expat interactions and sharpen the focus of bureaucratic needs and procedures. In any event, these approaches would most likely involve funding issues for their conveners, such as the FFO.

8.1.2.2 Modes of interaction between state officials and expats

A number of GEHK and GETH expressed concern about the modes of interaction in instances of bureaucratic dealing and procedures, especially involving their non-German life partners or family members. In particular, dissatisfaction was expressed about the sometimes arrogant, and even racist, behaviour of locally employed mission staff in the respective sites—as well as the every so often uninterested or insensitive attitudes of lower ranking officials from Germany. For example, a GEHK stated when asked whether he felt taken good care of by the German government authorities that:

[The General Consulate staff] tending to annoy me most is less of German background, but rather locally employed. [While] the Germans tend to work in the back office area, one has to predominately deal with local staff at the counter or, specifically, Hong Kong-Chinese. And, it is here one has to hit one's fist on the table [i.e., German expression for adding authority to something] every now and then ... because my wife is Filipino-Chinese and even though she is Chinese, Filipinos do not have the best reputation [among parts of the Hong Kong population] (HK-09-P).

In a similar vein, a German expat in Bangkok argued that:

[The personnel working at the Embassy's counter area includes] some local Thai employees who in part are indescribably arrogant and a few [lower rank German officials tending] to show no interest in Thailand, nor in us [expats and our lives]—they just appear as a simple German bureaucrat and confront everyone in a manner which makes this person feel like a criminal (TH-24-P).

The same expat informed this researcher about an instance in which a locally employed German Embassy official of a certain economic background in Thailand rejected the visitor visa application of his Thai life-partner whose family was member of a different class of society, and conducted the required interview in a biased and racist manner.

This expat also expressed distress about a fairly recent arrangement of the German Embassy in Bangkok according to which visa candidates had to make prior appointments with the mission in order to initiate the application process (see Figure 8.1 below for some photographic evidence of this arrangement). This researcher notes that due to this regulation short notice arrangements generally seem to be more difficult to obtain, which, in turn, might lead to such odd situations in which mixed-liaised expat families are separated in events such as emergency situations. In conjunction with the outsourcing of this appointment service to an external company, this requirement may also lead to "insanely funny" situations in which infants are assigned the appointment at a time different to that allocated to their parents, as occurred in the case of the respective expat and the family's two-year-old (TH-24-P).

This expat further argued that a possible means to prevent such instances of biased visa decisions by German missions, such as at the Embassy in Bangkok, was to introduce some form of database that differentiates between frequent and occasional expat visitors as well as long and short-term expat residents. Given that equality before the law is a basic principle in German official procedures, this researcher does not support a bureaucratic classification of expats and the tolerating of differentiation in treatment. Moreover, the focus on appropriate counter measures in this regard

should be placed within the aim to enhance the ability of missions to make well-informed personnel decisions and to select their local employees as carefully as possible and to their best of their knowledge. Counter measures might also involve the provision of further education/training to employed personnel and, perhaps, the regular conduct of performance evaluations through independent parties and/or the expat populations themselves.

Figure 8.1
Sign at the German Embassy Bangkok requesting people to make prior appointments for visa issuing via telephone



Source: This researcher's photograph

8.2 The protection of physical integrity

The following section focuses on the concerns of expat Germans in relation to the protection of their physical integrity. While these seemed to be of less relevance for the GEHK, many GETH felt that the GFG and its diplomatic missions abroad in particular, could be doing a much better job in terms of disseminating security alerts and communicating instructions for conduct in crisis situations, and even in granting robust consular assistance.

8.2.1 Means and practices of the current alerting scheme

According to Paragraph 3 under Section 6 of the German *Konsulargesetz* (consular law), all Germans residing abroad are entitled to register onto a *Krisenvorsorgeliste* (crisis response list) in their current place of residence, as provided by relevant German diplomatic missions in the respective locales. Until not so long ago, this file was organised on a paper-form basis, commonly known as *Deutschenliste* (German list), and it is only since early 2010 that this manual scheme was replaced by a password-required and internet-based system called ELEFAND that has already been introduced elsewhere in this study. As it has been in terms of its predecessor scheme in the past, registration with ELEFAND continues to be voluntary and is aimed at facilitating fast and effective consular assistance in crisis or emergency situations. A key tool in these considerations is the sending of security-alerts in the form of elec-

tronic messages, or E-Mails (see Deutsches Auswärtiges Amt 2011a; Deutsche Botschaft Duschanbe n/a).

Interview respondents in Thailand were divided in their views about their satisfaction with the practices of this system and the significance of its alert contents. While some noted that "the information politics of the German embassy in Bangkok [during the latest political crisis there] were thoughtful" and "adequate" (TH-31-P; also TH-27-P), others felt that the notifications came out very slowly and were too vague. For example, one GETH argued:

Well, I was happy that I knew so many French people ... who forwarded everything that came out from the French embassy to me. And they received alerts by SMS. [While] the German Embassy at some stage brought itself to send E-Mails. ... [Also, the crisis response team] should have said at one stage: "Well, please, dear folks, have caution, don't go there." And [they should have been] really strict indeed—that is, what the French have done. ... They immediately received a message stating: "Curfew today. Please obey this, and wait and see." ... [T]hey actually said ... as soon as they knew about it: "Today, curfew. Curfew commences from 6pm on. Please strictly obey it, remain at home, and do not go out, and so on." While the Germans [tend to] say: "Please check the Internet [for further information] ... [or] the Bangkok Post (TH-11-P).

It is a somewhat open secret that the GFG generally tends to issue travel warnings at a slower pace than, for example, Anglo-American countries because of the powerful lobby position the travel-related industries are occupying in German internal affairs. While it can be assumed that this has some form of impact on the velocity and design of disseminating security alerts in crisis or emergency situations, it also seems that some kind of peculiar foreign policy culture, too, comes into play when such ques-

tions are raised with a particular view to Germany. This is reflected in the self-conception of the EU and the organisation's representation as a *Zivilmacht* (civil or, civilising power) in international relations aimed to politically counter any trends that could lead to a securitisation of critical occasions, the outbreak and spread of panic and/or violence and even the involvement of military force (see, e.g., Rittberger & Zelli 2003). Therefore, the approach demands a particularly careful assessment of crisis situations based on balanced and comprehensive information collection and evaluation as well as a specific reserved attitude in terms of political statements and actions.

While a state's general ability to appropriately handle crisis situation assessments depends on the range and timeliness of available background knowledge as well as on a willingness and capability to gather data, this author's research has indicated that there seem to be some considerable Thailand-specific (but also more general) shortcomings in these regards. For instance, this researcher was told by a German Embassy official in Bangkok (TH-04-E) that the mission was in need of additional and better-trained personnel—especially in the area of Thai-language competency—and that this should be provided by the Foreign Office in Germany. This would not only allow an enhanced engagement with relevant informants in respective localities abroad, but would also provide much-needed capacities to develop a solid communication network to the more long-term GETH who have a good knowledge about their host environment—aspects that, as such, would in turn contribute to the aim of providing solid background information and advice for crisis response assessments.

More generally, research evidence also indicates that well-informed crisis situation assessments appear to be hindered by certain structural factors as well—as related to the overall organisation and administration of German missions. Thus, it seems as if the all-powerful position of an Ambassador has a negative impact on the process of broad and balanced information acquisition and reportage in the sense that all reports directed to the FFO in Berlin need to be approved and signed by this representative before being sent to Germany. Given these practices, and possible contradictory views between Ambassadors and reporting Attaches—whether resulting from mere ideological considerations or political party interests, or from simple personal antipathy, there is the risk that, because of this power-asymmetry, opinions different to that of the Ambassador are ultimately not forwarded and being evaluated.

Accordingly, a statement by a German government official with long-term experience in the diplomatic sector was obtained in the research that argued it would be good to have a system in which the Attaches' reports go directly to Germany; and if the Ambassadors disagree, they have the option to add a separate statement—as such a practice was said to be a common procedure in French diplomacy, for example. This would enhance the chances for balanced information reporting, whereas currently it might happen that reports containing information contrary to the ideological, political or other views of an Ambassador literally "end up in the waste basket"—and that Attaches are tasked to re-write their statements (TH-04-E). The author will elaborate on this matter shortly by discussing the issue of more robust consular assistance.

Finally, the official also noted that the ability of crisis responses by each mission would depend on general experiences with exercising this task and the personal character and sensitivity of the current staff generally. "Usually, missions who haven't been tested for a while [like the one in Bangkok]", the official said, "have greater problems in coping with unexpected extreme situations" (TH-04-E).

8.2.2 Possible improvements in communicating security alerts

One of the most substantial responses by interviewees was that the sending of security-alerts should be extended to include a SMS-notification system. The reasons for that were given by one expat, who argued:

... the E-Mails [through the internet] partly didn't work during that days [of political unrest in Bangkok] and ... I mean, for me, it wasn't that bad because I was well informed through the other [expats]. However, I always thought, dear God, just what are those [expats] doing who ... don't have access to E-Mail and ... I know one German female [who] is just here in Thailand for a visit. Even though she is registered with this *Deutschenliste*, she has no access to the internet. She always has to go to an internet-café. She won't receive such an [alert via] E-Mail at all (TH-11-P)

In the course of this study, the researcher noted that some German diplomatic missions seem to provide such an SMS-notification system to their communities. For example, the German embassy in Sanaa, Yemen, on their webpage, promoted a SMS-notification system termed KRUZE and requested an E-Mail containing a valid mobile number for registration (see German Embassy Sanaa 2011).

Given the obtained data on problems accessing the Internet, particularly during times of crisis whereby curfews or instability may limit access to Internet cafes, this researcher concludes that SMS alerts are more likely to be a reliable means of communicating alert information to a wider group of people than Internet alerts. Therefore, they represent a valuable supplement and should be included in the current alerting system.

8.2.3 Weaknesses in the provision of robust consular assistance

While many participants in the Thailand research agreed to the statement that the GFG in fact recognises and sets policies relevant to its distant population in the realm of protecting citizens abroad, one GETH was not supportive of this idea at all. Having been a long-term (media) observer of the political developments in Thailand over past years, this interviewee critically stated that:

... the typical protection for persons in my situation [i.e. being constantly threatened because of critical media reporting], is ... I mean embassies certainly can't do much. However, a quite normal strategy of states which are somewhat repressive [like Thailand] is to launch discreditation campaigns in order to isolate persons [in question] and then to take serious action. Therefore, embassies, for example, invite people who are in such danger to particular occasions, or receptions. ... They are invited to demonstrate symbolically towards this [repressive] state [that] they do have a certain reputation. ... And there are some embassies that have placed me on their particular guest-lists. My own [German] embassy: nothing. I have repeatedly, when receiving threats, notified the [German] embassy that I have been warned [about eventual violent actions towards my person but] ... [t]here has been no official reaction at all. ... [And], the problem is the Ambassador [whose political views are contradictory to mine and partybiased to such an extent that he does not consider other perspectives] (TH-24-P).

The statement of this GETH points to the structural issues that seem to be inherent in the organisation of the German Foreign Office and its missions abroad, as mentioned earlier, and their impacts on crisis situation assessments. They are specifically related to the hierarchical structural and rigid organisational profiles that German foreign missions have developed during the Third Reich, but which seem to have persisted in times since—as recently identified by a team of researchers in their study on the history of the German Foreign Service that was made available to the general public in a comprehensive volume entitled Das Amt und die Vergangenheit (The Office and Its Past) (Conze et al. 2010). Notably, the book appeared at the same time as the research for this study was being undertaken in Thailand, in late 2010. It represents a long-term research output of an historian commission that was set-up by former Federal Chancellor Gerhard Schröder (Social Democrat Party) to investigate the involvement of the German Foreign Service in the administration of the Jewish genocide as well as to reappraise its efforts and activities in post-Nazi Germany to the present day. The commission was established after former Foreign Minister Joschka Fischer (Green Party) did not reply to a request by a widow to place a compassionate note in a German consular magazine about her deceased husband who had apparently been actively engaged in the Jewish genocide, and which finally led her to submit a complaint to the GFG.

In the first part of the volume, it was concluded that the German Foreign Office took an active part in the Nazi's administration of the Jewish genocide, partly for reasons of conviction, but, above all, because the diplomats seemed to be afraid of losing their significance and jobs if they would not comply. It outlines the establishment of a hierarchical, and therefore effective, internal structure that was used to gather information about Jewish persons in countries occupied by Germany during World War Two, to supervise and guard the inner-European transportation of Jews, and to generally administer their extermination.

The second part of the volume revealed how personnel of the German Foreign Service managed to cover-up most of their active involvement in the Jewish genocide after the war, especially through its restrictive controlling of the release of relevant documents that could only be achieved by drawing on the continuation of wartime organisational structures. When asked about her views concerning the current organisational structures of German diplomatic missions abroad the previously-cited official stated: "Sometimes, it is still like it appears in the book" (TH-04-E).

8.2.4 Section summary and policy implications

Having discussed GETH concerns about the protection of physical integrity, this author has come to the following conclusions in terms of policy recommendations for consideration by the German government. First, there needs to be an improvement in the way information and advice is given to GETH through the means of the current crisis response list. Information seems not to be accessible other than via the Internet, and it appears not to be provided in other obvious ways that might assist, such as via SMS. This researcher recognises that these improvements also might involve a continuation of the possibility for expats anywhere to submit paper-based

applications for registration with either of these services, given the fact that some

persons are staying or travelling in rather remote areas where they do not have relia-

ble internet services. Admittedly, these proposals might involve funding considera-

tions for the German FFO.

Second, the structural obstacles to the methods by which information about political

conditions and events are gathered by missions and evaluated through the German

FFO need to be rectified. One possible way to overcome these obstacles might be

through improved power sharing between German Ambassadors and their Attaches,

as well as the adjustment of channels of communication between German diplomatic

missions abroad and Berlin in ways alluded to earlier. It might also involve a revi-

sion of the training that is given to diplomatic personnel with an aim to produce less

party-bound outlooks and actions, but more value-free and open-minded proposals.

Possibly, this could be guided by some kind of legislative reform that specifically

protects and empowers Attaches' actions to reach out for various political factions in

their attempts to produce more comprehensive and balanced assessments in certain

countries that, in turn, can be utilised in an improved security alert scheme.

Political participation and voting issues 8.3

As André Blais et al. (2001: 59) have observed:

The issue of whether citizens who reside abroad should be allowed to vote, under what conditions, and for how long, is a

perplexing one which raises deep questions about the mean-

201

ing of representative democracy in a world environment within which people are becoming increasingly mobile.

The following chapter sections further explore the notions above and address some key governance concerns of German expats related not only to the specific area of voting but also to the issue of a wider political participation and representation.

8.3.1 General political involvement of German expats in Hong Kong and Thailand

A major issue of this research was to explore German expats' political activities both with regard to Germany (and Europe) as well as their respective places of residence in the HKSAR and Thailand. When asked if they had voted in a recent German election, a substantial majority of almost 70 percent of the GETH respondents stated that they had *not* done so. There were only about 30 percent who stated that they had voted in any recent ballot with regard to Germany (or Europe). A similar picture emerged in the HKSAR, where some 58 percent of the German expats indicated that they had stayed away from recent ballots; while just around 42 percent reported that they had casted their ballots. These results are reflected in Table 8.1 below.

In Thailand, this trend was also reflected in informants' responses to the more general frequency of their activities in German elections, even though to a less obvious degree. Thus, while some 43 percent of the Thailand informants indicated that they would (very) often vote in German elections, a total of around 57 percent reported

either that they would only do so on a less regular basis, or that they even would completely stay away from such ballot casting. These ratios appeared to be reversed in the HKSAR, where 66 percent of the GEHK respondents noted that they would participate in elections on a regular basis. Only 34 percent of the informants there declared that they would engage in activities of this kind less often.

Table 8.1
The voting behaviours of German expats in the selected locales

Have you voted in any recent German election(s)?	HKSAR (N=77) %	Thailand (N=131) %
Yes	41.6	30.5
No	58.4	69.5

In terms of political engagements beyond voting in German elections, only 7 percent of the GEHK respondents, and some 13 percent of the informants in Thailand, reported being (very) often or sometimes involved in different forms of organisational work pertaining to Germany, while a vast majority of 87 percent and 83 percent, respectively, stated that they would *never* participate in such activities.

Besides, almost all GETH indicated they would *never* engage in any form of political demonstration or protest focussing on Germany (91 percent), and only a small number of some 7 percent reported that they would *rarely* participate in such activities. This trend was basically reflected in the HKSAR, where about 88 percent of the German expat informants rejected to ever become involved in any kind of political demonstration or protest with regard to Germany. However, a moderately larger

number of respondents there declared that they would do so on an occasional or rare basis (12 percent). These findings are depicted in Tables 8.2 and 8.3 below.

Table 8.2
German expats' political activities in Hong Kong as pertaining to Germany

Activities ranked in order of the survey issue items	Very often %	Often %	Sometimes %	Seldom %	Never %
Elections (N=32)	31.3	34.4	6.3	6.3	21.9
Organisational work (N=30)	0	0	6.7	6.7	86.7
Demonstrations (N=33)	0	0	3	9.1	87.9

Table 8.3
German expats' political activities in Thailand as pertaining to Germany

Activities ranked in order of the survey issue items	Very often %	Often %	Sometimes %	Seldom %	Never
Elections (N=56)	26.8	16.1	7.1	21.4	28.6
Organisational work (N=53)	1.9	7.5	3.8	3.8	83
Demonstrations (N=55)	0	0	0	7.3	91

It is notable that respondents in both locales appeared undecided about the reasons why they would *not* participate in such types of political activities. For example, about a majority of the GETH informants felt some degree of disagreement with most of the provided possible reasons, namely: 'I am not allowed for legal reasons' (64 percent); 'I don't think that it would make much of a difference' (56 percent); 'I don't have the time' (55 percent); and 'I am not interested' (49 percent). Thus, there

was almost no significant agreement on any of these choices. The only outstanding exception in this regard was to the statement that 'Activities like these do not exist in my current place of residence' (44 percent), which, at least, does not hold true with a view to elections. These findings are depicted in Table 8.4 below.

Table 8.4

Reasons given by German expat respondents in Thailand for *not* engaging in German political affairs

Reasons ranked in order of the survey issue items	(Strongly) Agree	Neither agree nor disagree %	(Strongly) Disagree	Unsure %
I don't have the time. (N=51)	29.4	11.8	54.9	3.9
Activities like these do not exist in my current place of residence. (N=52)	44.2	15.4	15.4	25
I don't think that it would make much of a difference. (N=52)	17.3	21.2	55.8	5.8
I am not interested. (N=51)	31.4	19.6	49	0
I am not allowed for legal reasons. (N=50)	14	12	64	10

Evidence gathered in the HKSAR points in a similar direction (see Table 8.5 below). However, the overall levels of disagreement there were notably lower than those in Thailand—except for the choice 'I am not allowed for legal reasons', which combined a total of some 81 percent of the valid responses provided to this question. The other choices, in order of descending disagreement were: 'I don't think that it would make much of a difference' (50 percent); 'I don't have the time' (47 percent); 'I am not interested' (41 percent); and 'Activities like these do not exist in my current place of residence' (31 percent). It can be noted that, again, it is this latter choice

that, with some 38 percent of concurrence, took up the highest level of agreement among the respondents. It therefore may be said once again that this response does not reflect the availability of such activities as German/Europe-related elections in the HKSAR.

Table 8.5
Reasons given by German expat respondents in Hong Kong for *not* engaging in German political affairs

Reasons ranked in order of the survey issue items	(Strongly) Agree	Neither agree nor disagree %	(Strongly) Disagree	Unsure %
I don't have the time. (N=32)	28.1	21.9	46.9	3.1
Activities like these do not exist in my current place of residence. (N=32)	37.5	18.8	31.3	12.5
I don't think that it would make much of a difference. (N=32)	18.8	28.1	50	3.1
I am not interested. (N=32)	28.1	28.1	40.6	3.1
I am not allowed for legal reasons. (N=31)	9.7	0	80.6	9.7

Thus, and in this specific context, these results might rather point to a general lack of what Michael Delli Carpini and Scott Keeter have defined as "factual information about politics" (1996: 10), or the knowledge that German expats can rely on to generally participate in politics and elections more specifically. Evidence obtained through surveys and in-depth interviews indicates that there is some substance to this assumption, as will be shown in the following discussion.

8.3.2 Voting issues

There have for some time been concerns about the low level of expat Germans voting in FRG elections. According to media reports, the most-recent participation rate was only one out of ten persons (see Kamann 2009). For the 2009 FRG election, there were some 66,000 eligible German voters abroad registered on the electoral roll (see Bundeswahlleiter n/d: 25). Some observers have suggested that these low numbers stem from one main cause, that is: "it is too complicated to participate in a German election whilst residing abroad" (Kamann 2009).

Evidence generated by this inquiry indicates that there is some degree of truth in this observation. Hence, the practices related to the electoral system applicable to Germans abroad have repeatedly been described as "complicated" (e.g., TH-04-P; TH-25-P; HK-17-P; HK-18-P).

In addition, however, there seem to be other relevant factors that prevent Germans abroad from participating in home country elections. These appear to be related to more structural issues concerning the design of the electoral system which has been described as "exclusionary" by one GETH (TH-25-P), as well as to the previously-stated lack of political knowledge about matters of voting. For example, the commentary in one completed GETH survey read:

The determination of election constituencies based on the latest registered place of residence is inadequate. Active political participation is impeded by the fact that there are no separate constituencies for Germans abroad, contrary to [the practice in] France for example.

Through the integration into the election constituency of the latest registered place of residence, one partly loses touch with politics. From my point of view, the interests of Germans abroad would be far better recognised if Germans abroad would be represented in a separate election constituency. In my case, even though my latest registered place of residence was in Munich, I hardly have any ties to Munich as my family is living in Northern Germany.

And, a statement by one GETH pointed to the common confusion about the voting process. The interviewee argued that:

... one really has to become active in terms of getting the postal ballot documents. At first, I thought, this is functioning automatically. And, therefore, I missed out, I think, on a European election or two. Right at the beginning, I missed out on such elections because I didn't know how it works. However, [I discovered later that] one *somehow* has to register with their former municipality (TH-04-P).

8.3.3 The current structure of the electoral system applicable to German expats

The eligibility of German expats for voting depends on the conditions outlined in paragraph 2 in section 12 of the *Bundeswahlgesetz* (Federal Election Law), while the practical aspects for its implementation are specified in various parts of the *Bundeswahlordnung* (Federal Election Order). Currently, under these regulations, Germans residing abroad are generally entitled to vote in GFG elections if:

- they are Germans in the sense of article 116 of the *Grundgesetz* (Basic Law);
- they have reached their 18th birthday by the Election Day;
- they have continuously lived in Germany for a period of three months after 23 May 1949 and prior to their departure; and

• their right to vote has not been revoked.

Relevant particularities regarding this right, however, relate to the question whether or not the concerned person has maintained electoral registration in Germany. Congruently, German citizens who continue to be registered in Germany during their stay abroad will *ex officio* be entered in the register of voters of their constituency and may exercise their right to vote by postal ballot. Therefore, it is necessary that they request, in response to a polling notification letter, that the local authority issues a polling card and sends it to the person's registered address abroad.

German citizens who have not maintained their residence registration in Germany while venturing abroad are required to individually apply for enrolment on the voter register of that municipality where they were most-recently registered prior to their departure. The relevant application documents are distinctive in form and can be obtained electronically via the Internet or in hardcopy form from German embassies or consulates. They must be returned (at the latest) to the relevant municipal authority three weeks prior to the scheduled election day. The completed polling card must be accepted and approved by the respective municipality by the Election Day. A notable change to the Federal Election Law in the recent past (that became effective on 17 March 2008) includes the removal of the 25-year cut-off point for voting eligibility after a departure from Germany.

8.3.4 Technical issues and electronic voting procedures

For German expats, voting abroad is currently achieved by the single means of a postal ballot. To exercise the right of postal balloting, it is necessary to apply for enrolment on a municipal voter register and to request that the polling card is sent to the abroad address. Completed polling cards are generally re-posted by the voters themselves. In exceptional instances of unreliable postal systems, German diplomatic missions offer the service of delivering polling cards through their official posting system.

Interviewees in the research expressed considerable dissatisfaction with this process. For example, several survey participants noted that they had attempted to vote, but were unsuccessful or unable because of the delayed arrival of the ballot papers (e.g., HK-10-P; HK-15-P; TH-02-P).

Some respondents suggested that electronic voting should be made available to facilitate voting for Germans abroad. One interviewee, for example, stated:

Well, I just wanted to say, in 1998, when ... the IT-century was not that progressed ... one has to give ... the fair complexity one's tactic approval. ... [But] I would well imagine that one could provide this [i.e., voting ballots] in electronic form for Germans abroad who continue to be registered [in Germany] in the future ... indeed one *should* do this (TH-30-P).

Electronic voting is being trialled in a number of jurisdictions around the world. However, as a representative of the German *Bundeswahlleiter* (Federal Returning Officer) has pointed out there are a number of technical issues have been highlighted,

particularly in relation to security and authentication, which need to be overcome before electronic voting is a viable option (DE-01-E). Thus, it is recommended that further research into electronic voting and enrolment methods should be pursued by the GFG as a matter of urgency with a view to their introduction as a way of supporting the exercise of the right to vote by Germans venturing abroad.

8.3.5 Structural issues and voting from abroad

One of the most substantial responses received by this researcher argued for an ending of the enrolment of German voters abroad through their most-recent municipality and for the establishment of a separate constituency for expat Germans. The interviewee declared (with some emphasis added in *italics*) that:

... it is fact that, if we had a separate constituency for Germans abroad, the person [elected] who would represent these Germans abroad [would need] to foster a policy that is in line with the ... interests [of the people concerned]. Certainly, [given the current structure], not any Member of Parliament is fostering a policy for [the minority of the eligible voters abroad in the respective constituencies]. Therefore, the interests of the Germans abroad [clearly] "go overboard".

Having a separate constituency for Germans abroad would, thus, have great benefits, such as the following. It would enhance my motivation to follow the political affairs of the day [in Germany], because given the current situation, the distances involved are very great. Hence, therefore, *if you had persons who would care more about your interests [as a German expat], there also would be an enhanced interest to participate [in GFG elections]* (TH-25-P).

During this study's investigations, the researcher obtained some evidence that reflects a feeling of general interest in German politics, but also a sense of being at great distance from the actual events of the day and having few incentives to follow-up on them, as most issues are considered as having no direct impact on current situations abroad. For example, an interviewee argued (with some emphasis added in *italics*):

But because ... what politicians in Germany decide does not affect me in 90 percent of the cases ... I actually do not consider this [i.e., voting] as my obligation at the moment. For instance, what is currently happening to unemployment benefits and in terms of integration politics and regarding social benefits and with a view to day nurseries or whatever the issues of tension might be at the moment—all this does not have any direct affect on me. I do not want to say that I have no interest in such things. ... I actually do have an opinion of what should be done about them. But, [it is my opinion that] it should actually be decided by those who live there [in Germany and are directly affected] (TH-03-P).

Many other research participants, however, argued that that what was happening in German politics actually would continue to have an impact on their lives abroad and would continue to be of major concern to them. And, there may perhaps be no better evidence to this notion than the discussion of several issues extracted from their narratives in the present investigation. Having said this, the statement by one GEHK may be cited here (with some emphasis added in *italics*) as it reflects these thoughts in a strongly emotional and argumentative way:

It nevertheless affects me because for us this [expat venture might] be a temporary solution. Well, [this is to say that we may] return to Germany at some stage. Therefore, I do care about what is happening there. Also, [and this applies irrespective of our return], there are still friends and family liv-

ing there [in Germany—people about whom I say]: 'They are just an elementary part of our lives.' [And, who prevent me from saying]: 'Well, I just don't care about what is happening there [in Germany] (HK-17-P).

While it should be recognised that German expats' most-relevant ties to certain places in Germany may not be identical to their most-recent place of residence there, it could be argued that there are considerable grounds to justify the implementation of separate electoral constituencies for Germans abroad. Above all, these may be considered in relation to the fact that expat Germans currently have little ability to influence political decisions in Germany through voting because their political power is not concentrated but scattered among the numerous constituencies. Their interests, thus, tend to be under-represented in German political proceedings and, at the same time, this situation might also prevent politicians from reaching out to any potential voters abroad.

A related issue that needs to be investigated more closely in this regard, though, is the fact that some issues of expat concern actually fall into the jurisdictions of German states—for example, those related to education—and therefore cannot be comprehensively addressed through the inclusion of Germans abroad into elections at the Federal level.

8.3.6 Education and information on voting for German expats

In the course of this research, it became evident that there appears to be a lack of what may be termed "political knowledge" among the participants. Delli Delli

Carpini and Keeter have defined political knowledge as "the range of factual information about politics that is stored in the long-term memory" of individuals (1996: 10). As their notion of the word "range" indicates, the authors distinguish between different areas of political knowledge. These include, firstly, knowledge about the "rules of the game", that is, the political system, or information about the mechanisms and practices of a certain polity. Richard Niemi and Jane Junn (1998: 1) have described this field of knowledge as the "understanding of the political system in which they [i.e., the people] express preferences and elect representatives".

In addition, according to Carpini and Keeter (1996: 8), citizens should, secondly, have a solid knowledge about political parties and elites at their disposal—that is, information about political organisations and representatives, including their opinions and attitudes as well as their characteristic attributes and performance. This information taken together, the scholars argue, is highly important for effective citizenship because the election of parties and representatives refers to the most-powerful means of influence of a citizenry. Based on these notions, they refer to political knowledge also as the "currency of citizenship".

Based on evidence generated through fieldwork research activities, the preceding discussion has indicated that there at least seems to be a lack of political knowledge amongst respondents/informants about the mechanisms of the voting system applicable to expat Germans. Moreover, the evidence also suggests that there are few incentives for political parties and their representatives to reach out to potential expat voters due to the current structure of the electoral system, and in particular, the non-existence of separate constituencies for them.

However, it could also be concluded that there is a lack of political knowledge among German expats concerning the political agendas of parties as well as politicians "back in the home country" as well. Evidence obtained in this research can be cited in supporting this view. Congruently, interviewees in Thailand repeatedly pointed out that they would actually "see no difference in political agendas between major parties" (e.g., TH-24-P; TH-31-P).

8.3.7 Section summary and policy implications

A key feature of "democracy" is the sovereignty of the people. Therefore, democracies provide their people (as citizens) with the possibilities to participate in the political process through various means, such as elections. In order to exercise their rights to participate, it is expected that such people are concerned about, and become engaged with, political questions—wherever they may reside. Factual information about politics, therefore, is a constitutive element of any democratic polity.

While it is doubtful, as recently demonstrated by David Johann (n/d), that improved information about the mechanisms of an electoral system applicable to Germans abroad could enhance their general electoral participation, there is strong evidence to suggest that the improved provision of information about political parties, political agendas, and representatives would ultimately lead to increased German expat participation in Federal (and other German) elections.

The preceding discussion also has pointed to a possible structural obstacle that may need to be overcome to achieve this aim, namely the organisation of constituencies and, especially, the non-existence of separate ones for expat Germans. In addition, there are good reasons to assume that improved election procedures and techniques for Germans abroad would also contribute to this end.

8.4 Provision of pensions and health insurance

This chapter section examines the interrelated issues of the pension provisions and health insurance of German expats. There was a notable feeling, especially among the older research participants in Thailand, of being treated unjustly by the GFG in terms of the scope of their pensions and, especially, the spatial range of the German statutory health insurance coverage.

8.4.1 Pension issues

A number of fieldwork participants in Thailand raised pension provisions as an important issue—interestingly not to argue that these were generally too low, but that living in Germany was too expensive. Thailand, on the other hand, offered them lower living costs and thus enabled them to maintain a better lifestyle. Many informants in Thailand claimed that this was, in fact, among the main factors driving

them out of Germany and Europe, respectively. For example, one interviewee in Pattaya, questioned the main causes for his decision to leave Germany, by stating:

These were purely economic considerations [It was not] because I didn't feel like continuing to live in Germany anymore, [just] in economic terms: it has been too expensive for me as a pensioner [living on related] provisions. I would have relied on my savings every year to a significant extent and I would have been able to calculate when they would [be] depleted (TH-19-P).

Other informants described the German income tax on some pensions earned abroad as a factor that may delay or even prevent a return to Germany. For example, a Bangkok-based and long-term GETH with the UN stated in a follow-up e-mail to his completed survey that:

Germany taxes UN pensions if one intends to return to Germany after retirement in order to live there. The UN pensions, however, are not designed for taxation. This results in disadvantages for the German UN employees after returning. Thus, persons like me are urged either to remain abroad (what I would prefer after 27 years of employment in foreign countries) or to settle in [countries such as] Austria, for example, after retirement where there is no [such] tax on UN pensions (Nieberg, pers. comm. with a GETH, 15 November 2010).

In a similar vein, another Bangkok-based GETH referred to the main reasons preventing him from returning to Germany in an informal e-mail dialogue as: "First of all, I am not qualified for sufficient pensions and, hence, cannot live anywhere in Europe" (Nieberg, pers. comm. with a GETH, January 2011).

8.4.2 Social security agreements

Related to the concerns about pension provisions, or what GETH perceive as a reasonable standard of living, are broader issues of social welfare—notably concerning the access to competent medical treatment and relevant health insurance schemes which are subjects treated in the following sections.

In the course of the inquiry, this researcher found that Germany currently has bilateral social security agreements with all of the 29 member states of the so-called *Europäischer Wirtschaftsraum* (EWR, or European Economic Zone),²² as well as Switzerland and 18 other countries or territorial entities, including Australia, Bosnia-Herzegovina, Canada and Québec, Chile, China, Croatia, India, Israel, Japan, Kosovo, Macedonia, Montenegro, Morocco, Serbia, South Korea, Tunisia, Turkey and the United States. While a similar treaty with Brazil has been signed in late 2009, it is yet to become operational. Also, negotiations with several other countries are ongoing, including those associated with the former Soviet Union (see BMAS 2011; DVKA 2011: 4; Nieberg, pers. comm. with a GETH, 19 November 2010). To date, there are no social security agreements between Germany and China's HKSAR or Thailand.

Basically, these bilateral social security agreements state that persons from a certain country of origin continue to be under the home country's (in this case the FRG's) regulations in terms of social security schemes, leaving the host-country with no

_

²² Besides Germany, the EWR is comprised of the member-states of the European Union, including Austria, Belgium, Bulgaria, Czech Republic, Denmark, Estonia, Finland, France, Greece, Holland, Hungary, Ireland, Italy, Latvia, Lithuania, Luxemburg, Malta, Poland, Portugal, Romania, Sweden, Slovakia, Slovenia, Spain, the United Kingdom and Greece-Cyprus, as well as Iceland, Liechtenstein and Norway.

right to legally charge social security contributions in the same areas. However, it must be noted that some of FRG's agreements with non-European states only apply to certain aspects within the overall scheme. For example, the German social security agreement with Australia only applies to the pension scheme, while the equivalent treaty between Germany and Turkey also extends to accident and health insurances as well as child benefits (see BMAS 2011).

While locally employed and self-employed expats, as well as other venturers are usually required to organise their various insurance schemes through their local host or third-country employers, or individually, the social security agreements continue to be of relevance especially for deployed workers from a German company as well as retired persons. As with the deployed workers, retired persons also continue to be generally registered with statutory health insurance institutions in Germany through their pension schemes. However, there are important exemptions in terms of the spatial scope or coverage of this legislative scheme for formerly employed workers, as an information brochure by the *Deutsche Verbindungsstelle Krankenversicherung-Ausland* (DVKA, or Connecting Unit Health Insurance-Foreign Countries), a subgroup of the German Statutory Health Insurance Top Group, shows. It states:

If you do not relocate your place of residence to a state of the European Economic Zone, Switzerland or either of the aforementioned agreement-states, your health insurance scheme for pensioners will terminate. Also, your long-term care insurance will end. ... This also applies to any form of voluntary insurance (DVKA 2011: 26, this researcher's translation from the Germanlanguage).

These regulations were not only said to cause GETH severe feelings of insecurity, but also contributed to their considerable anger and feelings of being treated unfairly, as the below discussion illustrates.

8.4.3 Health insurance issues

Some research informants and facilitators in Thailand raised considerable concerns in relation to health insurance issues, and about the matter of legally valid health insurance abroad. For example, a representative of the private association "German Help" declared that many pensioners would reside in Thailand without maintaining any valid health insurance (TH-02-E). This was partly because the coverage of the German statutory health insurance schemes does not apply to former German employees retired in Thailand. It also was partly a result of the fact that:

The good intention to sign a private health insurance deal in Thailand often fails due to the common requirements of private insurances, such as age limitations; exemptions of chronic and previous infections; limitations for maximum benefits; [and the] increase in costs after having accessed the insurance's benefits (Nieberg, pers. comm. with TH-02-E, 2 August 2010).

In the course of the inquiry, this researcher obtained evidence that issues related to health insurance also raise concerns amongst other types of GETH. A German engineer, for example, who has been locally employed for a long time in various countries throughout the Asian-Pacific region, declared that:

Of course, because I have changed companies, I also have changed health insurance institutions. This means that I am not a member who has been with one particular health insurance institution for 15 years, but rather someone who has been with this scheme for just two years, and another two years with a different one. Of course, this is a problem ... in terms of provisions for one's old age. This is a problem I am aware of [but] I have no solution for it. ... Well, it means that when I am approaching a pensionable age, and I would not have sought individual/private provisions for my old age until then, then there won't be any [sources I could access]. Arranging provisions for my old age individually, one could state very easily, that can be done by him—that's not a problem. [Yet] in fact [it is] when someone is commuting between countries (TH-12-P).

This statement highlights the difficulties of GETH types other than pensioners to acquire adequate provisions for health insurance and old age more generally. Given the different composition of its expat population, concerns of pensions and health insurance played a lower role among GEHK. Still, reservations were raised by some GEHK as well. However, these tended to rather reflect general discussions about related issues in Germany than particularly related to certain expat situations in the HKSAR or elsewhere. For example, being a professional with a private practice (*Freiberufler*), one GEHK (HK-18-P) claimed that the social benefits of her occupational superannuation provider were inadequate in relation to severe illnesses, as compared to those of legal institutions.

It must be noted, though, this specific type of GEHK has raised rather serious concerns deriving from her occupation and social benefit provider with a view to a different issue area and the notion of double taxation in particular. However, these are subject to further discussion later in this study.

8.4.4 Possible means to improve the statutory German health insurance scheme

Some informants in the research suggested that a possible solution to these issues could be that Germany seeks further social security agreements and health care arrangements in particular—especially with countries beyond Europe that are of particular relevance for German expats (such as in Thailand) and, thereby, ensure a spatial extension of the statutory health insurance scheme (e.g., TH-17-P; TH-19-P). This would be of benefit not only to retired GETH, but also would enable locally employed GETH to maintain a voluntary long-term health insurance with the legally provided scheme in Germany if they should wish.

This researcher noted that Germany currently has health care arrangements with all of the 29 member states of the EWR, Switzerland as well as seven other entities, including Bosnia-Herzegovina, Croatia, Macedonia, Montenegro, Serbia, Turkey and Tunisia (BMAS 2011; DVKA 2011). If Germans were to relocate to destinations other than the afore-mentioned ones, without being sent by their German company, their German health insurance scheme would legally terminate.

One informant in Thailand (TH-17-P), who was very concerned about issues related to health insurance and Germany's political engagement for improvements in this area, criticised the existing inequalities involved in the present situation and informed this researcher about the potential benefits further health care arrangements could have for Germany. The respondent argued that currently there was not only unequal treatment of persons who would relocate within agreement-states and those

who might decide to venture beyond them, but also in terms of the treatment of the general public and employees in the civil service, the latter of whom would receive a reported 70 percent allowance on health insurance worldwide.

The participant also emphasised the advantage that reduced costs for statutory German health insurance institutions in any respective treaty between Germany and Thailand would have, as clients would likely opt to rely on medical assistance offered by local providers who generally tend to be cheaper in lower income countries like Thailand. The informant declared that, due to the above shortcomings in German statutory health insurance, many pensioners in Thailand would maintain residence registration with Germany and would travel long-distance to the FRG only to receive comparatively expensive medical treatment there as covered by the statutory health insurance scheme.

The respondent noted that a spatial extension of the statutory German health insurance scheme could also relieve the strain on Germany's social welfare system more generally as those Germans who had not maintained valid health insurance abroad would not fall into relevant service categories in case of severe sickness in Thailand or elsewhere. This would normally require the GFG to not only organise costly relocation transport, but also to provide necessary medical assistance which they would be entitled to under German social welfare legislation.

The informant further told the researcher that, to date, the GFG has basically rejected all requests made by concerned GETH to foster such arrangements. For instance, he was told personally by a German official in Thailand that Germany had not yet

launched respective actions because the relevant expat group was literally "of no interest [to Germany] in an economic sense".

Statements like the one above can be cited to give credence to the idea that foreign policy is always influenced, too, by domestic political considerations. In this case, it might well point to the lobbying power, especially the medical profession and possibly private health insurance companies, have in Germany. Hence, such a policy initiative could arouse the fear of a loss of clients if respective agreements and legal changes were to be implemented. Therefore, these possible concerns should be taken into account in any policy proposal addressing such matters.

However, such statements might also point to the rather small value that the German state and public are willing to give to those persons who leave Germany on a basis other than through their German employer. Finally, and in a similar vein, it might also demonstrate the little official or common value that is given to the elderly in Germany.

8.4.5 Section summary and policy implications

Having discussed German expats' concerns about the provision of pensions and health insurance, this author has come to the following conclusions in terms of policy recommendations for consideration by the GFG: That Germany urgently should seek viable health care arrangements for its expats with especially Thailand, but also the HKSAR and other countries. This would not only enhance the dignity of life for

some older expats, but may also do so for those other types of venturers—simply because of the fact that they were offered the opportunity to voluntarily register with statutory German health insurance if they should wish.

It should be noted in this context that concerns about the standard or quality of living are not only limited to expats, but rather can be seen as common reflections of the general German debate on wages, pensions and taxation as well as related policies. This researcher agrees with one underlying argument in these comments: that Germany should have a wage, pension and taxation regime that is centred around the needs of its populace locally *and* globally—that is, "glocally" (McMillen & Su 2009) and that enables them to maintain a dignified standard of living, and one that does not force these people to search for this kind of "security" someplace else or hinders them if they should wish to return to Germany. Therefore, it is this researcher's opinion, that it is not far-reaching enough to examine pension provisions, income and wage levels or taxation schemes alone, or from purely economic-competitive points of view. Rather, these issues should be considered in relation to each other in the policy formulation domain, in terms of the German government's overall social welfare system, as well as the notion of enhancing a caring society in general. Other states may indeed have more competitive income systems from a mere economic perspective, but may not provide what can be termed a secure and dignifying standard of living for the broad mass of their populations both inside and outside their territorial boundaries.

8.5 Taxation issues

Another area of concern identified in the enquiry relates to the matter of income tax rates. Hence, instances of double taxation were raised as explicit themes in both sites of the investigation. However, research participants in Hong Kong and Thailand differed in terms of the impacts double taxation arrangements had on them, as well as in their views about the necessary means to ultimately address associated issues. More specifically, on the one hand a number of GEHK critically noted that they were exposed to double income tax impositions by both their home and host governments due to the absence of a relevant international agreement aimed at preventing such requirements. On the other hand, one GETH respondent argued that German authorities seemed to show little interest in enforcing the existing regulations encompassed in the respective treaties and that this was at the expense of the more general public in the FRG.

8.5.1 General types of double taxation

Principally, there are two different types of double taxation, namely juridical or legal double taxation and economic double taxation. However, since the economic type of double taxation is centred on business units rather than on individual persons, which are the major focus of concern in this study, attention here lies with the legal form of double taxation. Drawing on a definition by the German *Bundesministerium der* Finanzen (BMF, or Federal Ministry of Finance) (BMF 2011a) this researcher pro-

poses that, essentially, double taxation in this particular sense may be defined as referring to a situation in which the same taxpayer is exposed to taxation on similar types of income for an identical period of time by different states or comparable carriers of authority—such as in the case of some GEHK, by Hong and Germany, for example. Therefore instances of double taxation tend to cause an additional financial burden for the taxpayers concerned (see Schaumburg 2011: 483-488).

8.5.2 The basic principles behind national taxation schemes

Basically, there are two different sets of organising principles according to which the various taxation schemes of contemporary states can be distinguished: the territoriality principle and the universality principle. The territoriality principle means that a state's taxation claims are limited to certain commodities generated within its respective borders; while the universality principle indicates that these claims are extended to also include such goods that designated taxpayers of a particular state derive from territories other than their own (see Schaumburg 2011: 489).

Several pillars of the German taxation scheme are based on these principles, including those laws related to the area of income taxes which have been found to be of particular importance in expats' concerns about double taxation.

8.5.3 Current requirements under the German income taxation law

According to Section 1 of the so-called *Einkommenssteuergesetz* (EStG, or Income Tax Law) there are two basic forms of tax liability in the German law on income taxation: the unlimited income tax liability and the limited income tax liability. The unlimited income tax liability follows the universality principle. It stipulates, essentially, that all those individuals who either maintain a *Wohnsitz* (domicile) or a *ständigen Aufenthalt* (constant residence) in Germany are subject to the taxation power of the GFG, irrespective of the place from which their said income is derived (see, e.g., Heinicke 2011: 3-4).

The limited income tax liability follows the territoriality principle. It sets out that all those individuals who neither maintain a domicile nor a usual residence in Germany are only taxable on such German domestic incomes that are explicitly defined under Section 49 of the EStG (see, e.g., Heinicke 2011: 3-4). Most relevant to German expats' concerns, these incomes include such capital asset benefits as derived from the possession of immovable property as well as those generated through rents and leases (see, e.g., Loschelder 2011: 2227-2230, 2252-2253).

The specifics associated with the respective unlimited and the limited income tax liabilities are contained under Sections 8 and 9 of the German *Aufenthaltsordnung* (Residence Order). According to these statutes, persons are said to maintain a domicile when having an apartment or other premises at their disposal under circumstanc-

es which allow inferences that they will keep and use these dwellings (see, e.g., Heinicke 2011: 9-11).

Hence, the living areas of these dwellings must have at least a modicum of furniture and equipment that allows usage at any time. The dwellings must also either effectively belong to, or at least be hired by, the respective person so that he or she is in fact able to use it. Ultimately, the person must actually stay in the dwelling permanently or visit it regularly (see Heinicke 2011: 9-11).

The above statutes further indicate that someone maintains a constant residence when the relevant person is residing under circumstances that indicate that his or her stay in such a living area is not merely temporarily. Therefore, an uninterrupted stay of at least six months is commonly assumed, regardless of short-term interruptions (see Heinicke 2011: 11-12).

8.5.4 Sources of double income taxation and German expat realities

Having assessed the basic foundations of the German taxation regime as well as the particularities of its income tax laws, the following conclusions can be drawn with a view to general reasons for double taxation in the respective tax area and in the case of Germany more specifically. Firstly, the international coexistence of unlimited and limited income tax schemes serves as a primary source of double taxation in these particular tax fields (see Schaumburg 2011: 490, 495).

Secondly, Germans abroad basically have been and will continue to be exposed to double income taxation according to their income tax liability. Regardless of the income taxation scheme of their host locales, this generally leaves only those expats protected who decide not to maintain a German domicile or usual residence and who simultaneously do not intend to generate any income from such possessions or assets in Germany as defined in the EStG.

8.5.5 State initiatives and German methods to target double income taxation

Broadly, there are two different ways for states to avoid or at least reduce the impact of double income taxation for their respective populations abroad, namely unilateral government measures and bilateral Double Taxation Agreement (DTA) initiatives with other states. According to the BMF, DTA initiatives can be defined as:

... international treaties by which the contracting states aim to prevent that the same taxpayer will repeatedly be charged on equal income for an identical period of time through comparable taxes (BMF 2011a, this researcher's translation from the German-language).

Having said this, there are a number of different methods available to states to specifically target instances of double income taxation with regard to the above contexts. Most notably, these include the so-called credit method and the exemption method (see Schaumburg 2011: 503). Essentially, the credit method means that those income taxes which someone has paid to an authority other than that of their home

government are credited to that person's domestic income tax by the respective authorities. It is commonly recognised, though, that the practices of this method tend to hold disadvantages for such taxpayers because, usually, the foreign income tax is not credited fully to the respective domestic income tax, but only partially. In other words: If the foreign tax rate is lower than the domestic one, the respective income will still be taxed according to a higher level (see Schaumburg 2011: 509).

Basically, the exemption method specifies that a state waives its right for taxation of foreign generated income by a domestically liable taxpayer. Usually, the exemption method is linked to so-called progressivity provisos which essentially mean that the effective taxation rate is calculated on the basis of their entire income. This can lead to a situation in which domestic incomes are upgraded to a higher tax rate through the inclusion of foreign taxes (the "positive progressivity proviso"). However, it also may have effects in the opposite direction (the "negative progressivity proviso") (see Schaumburg 2011: 505-508).

This researcher has found that the GFG draws on both the credit as well as the exemption method in order to target the impact of double income taxation for its expats in the localities studied (and, perhaps, in all other sites abroad). Hence, it has bilateral DTAs with a whole range of countries, including Thailand and the HKSAR (although the latter one only extends to the areas of shipping and aviation) (see BMF 2011b). Generally, these DTAs are organised variably and can accord with both the partially—or, more accurately, ordinary—credit method as well as the exemption method. However, it appears as if the ordinary credit method has been applied to most of the current agreements (see BDI & VCI 2011: 29).

Furthermore, in situations where no DTA between Germany and other countries exist, the GFG also relies on unilateral counter means to prevent its populations abroad from instances of double taxation. These unilateral means also include both credit methods, but it is here, too, that the ordinary form is predominately applied (see Schaumburg 2011: 516).

8.5.6 German expats' views about double income taxation issues

The fact that the German taxation scheme generally allows the crediting of certain income taxes derived from Hong Kong despite the absence of a comprehensive DTA was widely acknowledged and rated positive by expats in that locale. Some respondents in the research, however, continued to raise double income taxation as an issue and claimed that they were exposed to significant financial penalties resulting not only essentially from their various income tax liabilities in the purest sense, but eventually also due to more technical matters, such as the reported interlink between certain taxes and particular licenses required to exercise defined occupations. This will be detailed in the following paragraphs of this section.

For example, this researcher had a dialogue with one GEHK who greatly wanted to resume a domicile in Germany but ultimately decided not to do so because this would have contributed to a considerable and, one might add, incalculable financial loss. The latter view of these circumstances resulted from the reportedly narrow application of creditable taxes which have been described as not seldom being "a result of mere chance" (Schaumburg 2011: 510). The statement of this GEHK was:

One actually has to abandon [the idea of maintaining] a domicile in Germany when [venturing to] Hong Kong [or any other destination] because ... [this carries] a significant financial risk personally (HK-19-P).

Also, this researcher obtained evidence in the HKSAR that certain types of expats there continued to pay contributions to various social insurance systems in Germany only because of external factors that were ultimately preventing them to resign from these schemes, and that they were thus subject to the effects of double taxation. In particular, one GEHK stated that some professional accreditations in Germany were interlinked to compulsory contributions into an occupational-specific pension fund. This circumstance was preventing persons concerned from contracting out of those schemes because they wanted to retain the opportunity to work in this area again in case of repatriating themselves back to the FRG at a certain stage. As one GEHK argued:

I am an architect and so [I have an according] pension plan. And if I would resign from this pension scheme, I would lose and shall never carry this title again. This means that I could never apply and work as an architect again if I should return to Germany one day (HK-18-P).

For similar technical reasons, some GEHK also seemed to be required to continue paying contributions to German private health insurance institutions. Having worked as a self-employed professional with a private practice and hence required to partly organise health insurance personally, the above GEHK argued that continuing payments on her part were aimed at preventing payment at higher rates on her possible return to the FRG. In her words:

In the same manner, I would [also] have to re-apply at a [private] health insurance company [in Germany]. But, [by] then I would be [at least] 50 years of age [and] have reached a [higher] rate [because of my health history which is why] I would simply become poor. This means, I [just] cannot withdraw (HK-18-P).

In contrast to those GEHK who felt negatively affected by issues of double taxation, one respondent in the Thailand research was more concerned about insufficient cross-checking efforts of existing DTAs by German government authorities and the adverse effects of these practices with a view to the common good of the general public in the FRG, expat populations included. The GETH particularly was critical towards liable German state institutions who seemed to show little interest in tracking whether beneficiaries of relevant agreements had truly paid certain taxes to the foreign tax office as reported on their income tax return. The expat noted that, according to the DTA between Germany and Thailand, certain income that was actually subject to taxation in the FRG could be paid to the Thai tax office if one was present in Thailand for at least some six months, and that in this case the relevant person is:

... no longer liable for taxation in Germany [and can] report to the tax office in Germany that [he/she] will make up for this in Thailand on the grounds of the double taxation agreement. [However, let us just assume, the person is] not making up for this ... [than there is never any tax officer in Germany who would question that person on return]: "Well, where at all is your supporting documentation indicating that you have paid your taxes in Thailand?" (TH-21-P).

8.5.7 Section summary and policy implications

Evidence obtained in the studied locales indicates that a number of German expats there wish to maintain a domicile in Germany while venturing abroad for various reasons, risk precaution included. For example, one GEHK stated that:

My husband and I have concluded a life insurance [and took other means for precaution as well because] if something should ever happen to us, we would have *the house* and all this (HK-18-P).

Several GEHK informants in the research argued that therefore it should be the aim for the German government to conclude a DTA with Hong Kong. However, the preceding discussion has shown that Germany also allows a crediting of foreign taxes in those situations in which no DTAs exist, and that tax crediting under given DTAs still tends to result in financial loss for the applicants—as it also may be the case with a view to the exemption method.

While this researcher supports such expat claims in arguing that someone should be able to maintain a domicile in Germany whilst venturing abroad if this person should wish so. He also notes that, for the above reasons, the main argument for this cannot be one of simply demanding the conclusion of further DTAs from the GFG, but rather should extend to include a debate about the accompanying effects of the ordinary crediting method and the positive progressivity proviso, respectively.

In the same vein, this researcher also notes that there is a need for such critiques to explain why there is a preference for the application of DTAs in favour of the Ger-

man domestic crediting scheme for foreign taxes—especially if one considers that German taxpayers, according to Section 34 of the EStG, have the basic right to opt for the application of another unilateral method to target double income taxation if the crediting method proves to be rather disadvantageous—that is, the so-called deduction method (see Schaumburg 2011: 518).

However, while it has been noted that even the deduction method can "basically only [lead] to a mitigation, but not to a [total] avoidance of ... international double taxation" (Schaumburg 2011: 511), this researcher supports one additional argument in this regard, namely that those unilateral methods aimed at the prevention of double taxation lack the competence or authority to influence other states to also efficiently implement measures to counter the effects of double taxation on their own behalf. A selected supporting statement of this argument is as follows:

From the point of a taxpayer, the trust in the existence of DTAs ... is rather justified than is the one in unilateral initiatives on the basis of national law. Finally, unilateral measures aimed at the avoidance of double taxation do have no significance in terms of the allocation of tax commodities between individual states. Hence, unilateral measures might only establish tax justice for single taxpayers in cases of cross-border tax issues. However, on the other hand, the even allocation of tax commodities or the just distribution of taxable goods among several states according to appropriate and consequently enforced regulations can only be achieved through DTAs (Schaumburg 2011: 513).

It is for these reasons that DTAs contribute to an enhancement of such expats' senses of security and provides them with a strong argument to demand the conclusion of such treaties from their governments.

At the same time, this researcher recognises the need for the GFG to complement its DTA initiatives with further legal adjustments that target those double taxation concerns of expats resulting from the interlinking between certain occupations and insurance schemes. As in the words of a GEHK:

Well, there is this compulsory membership here [in Hong Kong] from which I cannot withdraw. In Germany, I am facing this, too. What could a solution look like? ... These are financial matters ... or contract issues which I do not know much about. I am not firm in this area. However, it is my belief that this should not occur. ... I should be able to withdraw from my pension plan [without losing my accreditation as architect] (HK-18-P).

While it is the view of this researcher, in ending the present section, that issues of double taxation and offsetting agreements are of increasing importance, it should also be recognised that all such counter-means need to be subject to cross-checking procedures that are equivalent to their rated significance or value, as previously stated. This chapter section now concludes by querying the prospects of the suggested DTA between Germany and Hong Kong, as well as some of its obstacles.

8.5.8 The outlook for a double taxation agreement between Germany and Hong Kong

In the course of the enquiry, this researcher found that the proposed conclusion of a DTA between Germany and Hong Kong seems to be of little concern to the GFG. A

memorandum by the BMF informing about the current status of German-involved DTAs and relevant ongoing negotiations stated that:

Hong Kong effectively became a special part of the PRC on 1 July 1997. ... The common taxation law of the PRC does not apply there. Therefore the DTA between the Federal Republic of Germany and the PRC dated 10 June 1985 is not applicable to Hong Kong following 1 July 1997. An inclusion of Hong Kong into the scope of the DTA China is not sought. Negotiations concerning a separate agreement with Hong Kong are not intended (BMF 2011c: 2, italics added, this researcher's translation from the German-language).

The Hong Kong government, on the other hand, entered into a significant number of DTAs in 2010 alone and it has shown a readiness for further initiatives in this area. While a report by the world's 20 major economies dated April 2009 has been identified as a major source for causing this attitude for action by the Hong Kong government, as it placed the territory in a so-called "grey list" of states that had yet to implement the latest international regulations in terms of mutual information exchange which included the conclusion of a certain number of DTAs in order to avoid economic and political sanctions (see Lorenz & Partners 2011), it does not serve as an explanation for the reluctant German stance on the issue.

Evidence obtained in the research indicates that one reason for Germany's reluctance to foster a DTA with Hong Kong lies in the contradictory views between the BMF and the German *Bundesministerium für Wirtschaft und Technologie* (BMWi, or Federal Ministry of Economics and Technology) about the design of future DTAs and the application of the appropriate counter methods concerning double taxation more specifically. According to a German magazine, this debate on basic principles also

have relevance with a view to currently stagnating negotiations involving the adjustment of a DTA between Germany and Singapore (see *Spiegel Online* 2010).

In particular, the specific methods pertinent to this controversy are the credit and exemption methods. And, while the former seems to be the preferred method by the BMWi, it is the latter that appears to be favoured by the BMF. A recent report by the *Bundesverband der Deutschen Industrie* (BDI, or Federal Association of the German Industry) and the German *Verband der Chemischen Industrie* (VCI, or Association of the Chemical Industry) noted that the credit method was less favourable for German companies because foreign taxes generally were countable only under strict conditions, whereas the German business tax, for example, was not eligible for crediting at all (see BDI & VCI 2011: 28-29). Moreover, the credit method was considered rather beneficial from a state fiscal point of view (see, e.g., Schaumburg 2011: 505, 509).

However, a Bangkok-based and German-affiliated legal, tax and business consultancy firm stated in a recent newsletter that, apart from the lack of mutually agreed procedures, the taxation of licenses was the most significant disadvantage for German investors resulting from the absence of a DTA between Germany and Hong Kong (Lorenz & Partners 2011: 4). The consultancy went on to note that:

German and European investors use Hong Kong [only] as a regional base for their Asian or global business. [Therefore, tax] considerations are usually secondary in such decisions. In most cases, the proximity to China is the decisive factor, combined with better infrastructure and a free capital market as opposed to a different place of location in China (Lorenz & Partners 2011, *italics added*, this researcher's translation from the German-language).

While the consultancy firm concluded that a DTA between Germany and Hong Kong would be beneficial insofar as Germany could assume a similar legal position in terms on taxation on licenses as most of its neighbouring countries (see Lorenz & Partners 2011), it may be fair to say that there seems to be little business-based incentive that could contribute to an early solution of this matter.

Political parties in the FRG, and the current opposition in particular, have pushed for the establishment of further DTAs with German participation in order to enhance the participating governments' capabilities to target "dirty money" and tax criminals (see *Spiegel Online* 2010). They criticised recent efforts by the governing parties in this regard, saying they were not sufficient enough but rather were too considerate of the profit interests of private banks (see, e.g., *NZZ Online* 2010).

Having assessed the outlooks of a DTA between Germany and Hong Kong, it is the view of this researcher that effective political pressure to foster such a treaty may only rise under the two following conditions. Firstly, by increasing expat and public awareness of, and demands to, officially strengthen government counter efforts in the area of tax crimes. And, secondly, by increasing expat and public demands on companies to reconsider their attitudes and place greater importance on the income tax security of their employees in Hong Kong rather than on possible profits to be derived from Mainland China that might offset their financial losses resulting from the absence of a respective DTA.

However, as it has been shown in the preceding discussion, the conclusion of a DTA between Germany and Hong Kong is of great importance to German expats in the respective locale because it would decrease these peoples' senses of insecurity result-

ing from instances of double taxation in the best possible way under the given conditions of a state-based international system.

8.6 Issues related to schooling and education

A significant number of GEHK commented on issues related to education and the German Swiss International School Hong Kong (GSIS) in this locale more specifically. This was a distinctive phenomenon compared to views expressed by GETH and Bangkok in particular, where other matters (as discussed elsewhere in this study) tended to dominate their lives and concerns. The importance of the GSIS to the German community was highlighted to the researcher very shortly after his arrival there when he was told by an expat in an initial meeting that "Hong Kong [for Germans] is like a village—and the German school is its market place" (Nieberg, informal dialogues in Hong Kong, 5 May 2010). The most relevant areas of educational concern expressed by the GEHK were: location of the school and operating hours, school fees, and curriculum and credits. Each of these is considered below.

8.6.1 School locations and operating hours

Some GEHK respondents in the research raised the location and operating hours of the GSIS as an issue, generally to argue that classes were commencing too early, given the school's distinctive location in the city (as described below), and that these factors had a negative impact on partnership relations as well as the overall experience of living in a site away from one's place of origin. For example, a GEHK noted that:

[According to the saying]: Adhering to our [German] characteristics will eventually make the world a better place, the German school in Hong Kong starts at 7.30am, as in Germany. [This is] [r]idiculous ... 'Well, one has less hassle with traffic', they [i.e., the school representatives] tend to say. But for us, it meant that the children were picked up by the school bus at 6.10am every day and ... then they sat one hour and 15 minutes one-way in this bus. Especially when the school was over and they arrived at home again, [the children] were aggressive—they were worn out after this [long] time on the school bus (HK-13-P).

The GSIS was founded in 1969 by German and Swiss families who were looking for ways to provide education similar to that of their respective home countries together with an international orientation in the designated site of their host environment (see GSIS 2006a). It was established in Hong Kong's prestigious district of The Peak on Hong Kong Island, which the *Lonely Planet* traveller's guide describes as "the place to live in Hong Kong ever since the British arrived ... [where] company bosses built summer houses ... to escape the heat and humidity [of the city's lower lying areas]" (Stone *et al.* 2010: 89, *italics original*).²³ Since these beginnings, the GSIS has continued to operate its main activities in this distinctive setting.

In the course of the enquiry, this researcher observed that the GSIS's administration has in fact recognised that the location and operating hours of the school might cause difficulties for those GEHK who are residing further away from The Peak area and

_

²³ The Peak comprises an elevated zone of the mountainous area that covers most of Hong Kong Island's interior. It reaches 370 meters at its highest point.

beyond the Hong Kong Island part of the HKSAR in particular. The school's administration also acknowledged that there actually were different ideas and desires among the various German expat households about how to organise their life and settlement abroad. At the same time, however, the school's committee took a fairly strict approach in terms of responding to the above criticisms, highlighting that it should be the duty of the GEHK to choose their place of residence carefully and responsibly, given Hong Kong's geographic and infrastructural conditions—that is, primarily not according to one's own occupational or other individual ambitions, but rather with a view to the needs of their *partners and children* in particular and the wants they desired—especially in terms of matters of education (HK-03-E).

It has been stressed—interestingly not as much in the allegedly "advisory literature" provided to GEHK, but rather in the few relevant research publications on the theme—that if one expat's partner and children are happy and well, then their life together in any relationship environment away from Germany will be all that less tensioned, especially as transition into a different socio-cultural environment occurs. In fact, as it has been emphasised, a major source of dysfunction or failure of expat relationships is the unhappiness of either of the parties involved (see, e.g., McMillen & Su 1998).

This researcher concurs with this notion and therefore supports one underlying argument in the preceding discussion, namely that it should be the responsibility of every family-like unit intending to expatriate themselves in a viable way and to an acceptable social depth to investigate the destination's conditions and opportunities, to evaluate these circumstances against the various expectations and concerns their

unit members might hold, and to make preparation arrangements accordingly. At the same time, however, this researcher also strongly feels that efforts need to be made by those sections of the German government responsible for the *Auslandsschulwesen* (Abroad School System) to ensure that there is reasonable German-style education available to German expats who, for various legitimate reasons, are unable to place themselves in tolerable proximity to the location of the respective locale's main educational provider—whether in Hong Kong or elsewhere. This is not to argue for Germany to set up and maintain all-new and cost-intensive institutions, but rather to improve forms of cooperation with local host and third-party education providers and to negotiate and strengthen arrangements for recognisable and accreditable German studies as part of their individual curriculums. And, above all, the German authorities should effectively communicate the existing and any possible new options to both the German expat population in the specific locales, but also to the more general public in Germany as a potential group of future venturers.

8.6.2 School fees

A substantial number of German respondents in the Hong Kong research raised school fees and debentures as an issue, generally to argue that these were too high. Hence, some informants described high rates of annual school fees and debentures as a key factor that was preventing them from sending their children to the GSIS. For example, one GEHK stated that:

There is a German school here [in Hong Kong] where I would like to send [my daughter] to as well—which I cannot afford. ... And I think actually [every German child] should have the opportunity to go to this German school. Whether one really wants that, is a different question. But I think the German state should have an interest in providing German school education to German children, given that they have such a school here anyway (HK-06-P).

Other informants indicated that school fees and debentures were crucial factors in considerations about their children's future educational career at the GSIS. For example, a GEHK noted that:

[My children's education at present] is related to costs at some 10,000 Euros a year plus the so-called debentures—both of which are currently payed by [my German] company ... [This], of course, [we] would eventually have to cover alone ... And this is indeed a considerable amount if we [as a family] had to pay for that by ourselves, given my [intended] change to a local contract (HK-19-P).

In the course of the research it was argued that a solution to this issue was for the GSIS to reduce its fees and reconsider the debenture scheme. The argument stated:

One solution could be that [especially] such deposits ... are waved for [children from relationship constellations involving Germans] to implement real incentives to send [one's children] to a German school and not to construct financial barriers ... [Presently], there is no incentive for a German who is not an expat [from a mere technical and contract-based view] to send children to a German school (HK-08-P)

Currently, the annual school fees at the GSIS for the 2011-2012 terms vary between some 90,000 Hong Kong Dollar (HKD) for Kindergarten level and HKD 140,000 for

secondary classes.²⁴ The present value of a debenture amounts HKD 250,000 (see GSIS 2011). In response to the above criticisms, a representative of the GSIS declared that given Hong Kong's general status as an expensive location, the fees and, especially, debentures were essential to maintain the buildings and operations of the school (HK-02-E).

For the purpose of informed discussion and better understanding, a few comments on the general organisation of the German Abroad School System, and the GSIS in Hong Kong in particular, may be instructive here. Hence, it can be noted that all German schools abroad represent what is called a public-private partnership. Basically, this means that those institutions are privately maintained by management bodies that pay for a significant share of the school's budget through the charging of fees and the reception of donations. This share is currently estimated at some 70 percent of the annual operational budgets. The rest of the schools' budgets are provided by a particular education fund of the German FFO's financial resources, as allocated through the GFG and administered through the German Zentralstelle für Auslandsschulwesen (ZfA, or Central Unit for the Abroad School System) (see Auswärtiges Amt 2011b, 2011c).

It is against this background that the following explanations of the previously-cited representative must be considered, who pointed out that the GSIS had in fact recognised that it was difficult for certain types of expats to pay the fees charged by the school. At the same time, however, the GSIS representative also emphasised that the school had a long-standing history of considering social or financial hardship issues,

.

²⁴ Note that the approximate Euro (EUR) and Australian Dollar (AUD) exchange rate value for HKD 10,000 in mid-2011 was EUR 940 and AUD 1,240, respectively.

and that a reduction of fees was possible according to GSIS policies on a case-by-case basis. The school's representative further noted that a number of financial support schemes were available for outstanding students, and that the school was working on the implementation of additional provisions of such schemes. Apart from that, however, the school's representative critically stated that the GSIS actually was receiving only very few applications and requests for those funds by GEHK (HK-02-E).

Evidence obtained in the course of the research indicates that the reasons for this circumstance were, on the one hand, related to issues of communicating information about these schemes to the expat population. On the other hand, it was found that there was also a more structural dimension to them, resulting from GEHK concerns about the clandestine nature of the GSIS management committees as well as the allegedly exclusive character of German abroad schools and related commodification tendencies in the area of education more generally. Each of these issues is discussed below.

8.6.2.1 Communication of and access to financial support information

Evidence obtained by this researcher in Thailand indicates that there sometimes was little awareness among the GETH about the possibilities to apply for a reduction of school fees to the relevant institutions at their respective places of residence. Questioned if they had considered applying for a reduction of school fees in order to enable their children to receive education at the Swiss *Deutschsprachige Schule Bang-kok* (DSSB, or German-speaking School Bangkok), one GETH noted:

I have no idea how to apply for these [schemes]. Whether those are offered by them at all? I have not a clue (TH-24-P).

In the particular case of the GSIS, this researcher found that the school maintains an internet website at www.mygsis.edu.hk, which is one relevant gateway for the school's services and information. At the time of writing, it included, after navigating one click into the website under the category 'School Information', a page titled "Financial and Membership Information" and, following another click each, the sites 'Scholarships' and 'Reduction of School Fees'. While these sites were deemed useful, their presence was not apparent when looking at the title page. Also, no concrete instructions or forms concerning the application procedure were provided on this page.

8.6.2.2 The exclusive organisational profile of German abroad schools

According to GSIS policy, a reduction of school fees is possible for qualified applicants on the basis of a test, which includes the completion of a detailed personal and financial information statement. This application is to be submitted to the school's Finance Committee for ultimate decision on an anonymous basis, "ensuring a high degree of discretion and confidentiality, with the Chief Operating Officer and the Finance Controller being the only [committee members] who will know the identity of the applicant" (GSIS 2006b).

Despite the school's confidentiality assurance statement, however, this researcher has obtained evidence that there seemed to be continuous concern amongst the GEHK

about the anonymity of these practices that ultimately might prevent them from submitting respective applications. These were especially reflected in the notion of the relative familiarity amongst the GEHK, as indicated in this section's introductory quote. For example, the previously-mentioned GSIS representative offered the view that, as money was a crucial factor for expats in defining themselves, some of these persons could be afraid that it might be found that they actually were not as wealthy as they pretended to be, and that this could become public through the application of assessment procedures (HK-02-E).

One GEHK directly questioned the secretive nature of the School's organisational profile in claiming that the leading committees were strongly influenced by well established and powerful families who had no interest in a more inclusive GSIS for reasons of maintaining their socio-economic standing and political lobbying status. The expat argued that this circumstance was especially reflected in the school's reluctance to adjust its curriculum to the local environment of Hong Kong and to especially strengthen the promotion of the Chinese language at the GSIS (HK-21-P).

While this researcher will expound on this particular issue as the discussion proceeds in the next sections, the view of another GEHK informant might be introduced here as he explicitly expressed doubts about the basic attitude of the GSIS as an inclusive institution. This GEHK declared:

Of course, [the GSIS has] a unit where they say: Ok, if someone cannot afford [education with us], then we might be able to do something about it. But I mean: this is not their [underlying] spirit. [Rather] [t]heir actual attitude is: Either people can afford [education with us] or we don't want them [to be] here (HK-12-P).

8.6.2.3 The commodification of education

In the course of the enquiry, this researcher obtained evidence that the notion of an allegedly market-centred and thus economic-oriented culture at the GSIS was a matter of concern to some GEHK. For example, one informant who had work experience at German abroad schools, and the GSIS in particular, criticised the increasing commodification of education and the mere career and profit purpose-oriented thinking of students, as especially reflected in the atmosphere inherent to those institutions. This expat specifically argued that the majority of students at the GSIS tended to show absolutely no interest in the various subjects of the curriculum for content reasons. Rather, their basic approach was: 'What do I have to do to receive this mark and that final grade?' And, he went on to state that when asked nearly all students wanted to pursue a career in economics, whereas almost none of them were interested in the areas of social science or public care (HK-17-P).

Expat views obtained from data collected in the course of the Thailand research point in a similar direction. Even though the following GETH statement rather tends to stress the issue of exclusiveness, as discussed above, it also might be cited to indicate the discrepancy between more and less privileged expats in terms of their socioeconomic backgrounds and related priorities:

[T]he atmosphere [at the DBBS, that is, the German-speaking school Bangkok] is very bad [in the sense] that there are huge differences between ... [conventional] expat families ... and mixed marriages who are sending their children there [because] often [the former] do not want their children to play with those from the mixed marriages (TH-24-P).

The afore-mentioned GSIS representative found the underlying tone of this criticism "impossible to understand" and highlighted the importance and broad range of extracurricular activities, such as in the areas of sport, music and drama, as well as community involvement (HK-02-E). The latter engagements are also stressed in the GSIS information brochure which states:

Our students are taught to apply their learning in their every-day life, showing consideration for others and for the environment. They focus their initiatives on the areas of social care, animal welfare and environmental protection. We have an active Community Involvement Group, which supports local facilities for the disabled and homes for the underprivileged, and works with established charity organisations such as Unicef. Students can take part in fundraising activities, community arts projects, care giving, and teaching English (GSIS n/a: 7, italics added).

That notwithstanding, one could object that such caring initiatives have become some kind of ritual deemed important not because of the activity itself but because of the positive perception in terms of career advancement commonly associated with it. This argument is in line with a criticism voiced by Florian Kreutzer and Silke Roth regarding the general meaning of stays abroad. According to them these stays might often *not* be constitutive for the actual exercise of one's occupation, but rather commonly considered important for one's job progress or, in their words, as a "ritualised status passage in [someone's] national as well as international career [advancement, merely driven by socio-economic considerations]" (Kreutzer & Roth 2006: 9).

8.6.2.4 Summing up these education issues

This researcher asserts that concern about the increasing commodification of learning and teaching is not confined to expats in Hong Kong or elsewhere. Rather, it is a more regular reflection of German public debates, but also more widespread discussion, on the meaning of education generally—as they relate to primary and secondary schools as well as tertiary institutions and universities. The recent and ongoing discussions in Germany about the introduction of university tuition fees as well as Bachelor and Masters programs might be cited as a case in point.²⁵

This researcher supports one underlying argument in these discussions: that Germany should have an education system that, on the one hand, prepares its students for a variety of professions, but at the same time empowers them to think *purpose-free* in the sense that they are able to critically reflect on why they are doing what they are doing. This is congruent with the principal tone of the overall study here which contends that a particular demand should be placed on education and especially on social science scholarship to promote a human-oriented approach to the public. While this does not only require the communication of status and profit as a deficit, it also includes a critical reflection of the ways in which education might contribute to such maximising commodification tendencies and the repetition of respective behaviour and attitude outlooks, as it can be considered to have assumed a powerful position in a nation's political economy by itself, too.

²⁵ Until the last decade attending a public German university did not require paying any tuition fees. In the last years, however, university tuition fees were introduced in many states, which caused intense public debates. Another debated issue was the recent implementation of new programs of study. The previous five-year programs were replaced by two consecutive programs (the widely recognised three-year Bachelor and two-year Master) with the intention to enhance the international comparability of degrees and thus employment options.

Applying these ideas and observations to the Hong Kong case and the issue of school fees, this researcher concludes that Germany and the GSIS should ensure that their expats have access to German education in the ideal design alluded to above and irrespective of their socio-economic backgrounds, if they should wish. It is the researcher's view, therefore, that it might be too simplistic to discuss the reduction of school fees or the waiving of debentures neither in isolation nor in relation to the provision of specific financial support and request schemes. Rather, these issues should be considered in the context of the German education system as a whole and the wider meaning of learning and teaching. While this can be expected to become a rather lengthy mission, in the short run, efforts should be made by the GSIS to improve the ways in which information about the possible reduction of school fees and related procedures is given to the GEHK. A first step in this direction has been made by the GSIS through the recent launch of a new homepage. However, efforts should still be made to improve the ways in which assessments of respective applications are conducted. This might include the establishment of an external evaluation committee that is able to make independent decisions and further anonymity arrangements. Overall, these efforts might also involve increased funding by the German FFO and the ZfA, that is, the Central Unit for German Abroad School System, respectively.

8.6.3 School curriculum and transfer of credits

Another educational issue of concern that was raised during the enquiry relates to the curriculum of the GSIS and the transportability of school credits and degrees. Hence,

it was critically noted that learning and teaching in the German stream of the school continues to strictly follow German school rules and the curriculum of the German federal state of Thuringia in particular; whereas the curriculum of the school's English stream, and especially its preparation for the International Baccalaureate (IB) Diploma, is of much greater benefit to expat children with a view to the worldwide transfer of credits and the portability of their degree. Also, the style of teaching and the approach to learning were generally viewed as more advanced in the GSIS' English stream and in other English language schools in Hong Kong than in the German stream of the school—as were the curriculums in terms of Chinese language course offerings. For example, a GEHK stated:

Well, my daughter is enthusiastic about the English educational system. They don't have this ... pressure in fourth grade with a view to their upcoming separation. Are they good enough for the Gymnasium or the Intermediate School or ... That doesn't exist in schools of English background. And, what I also like is the fact that in the English school they have one hour of Mandarin [i.e., Chinese] training every day. [While] in the German school this [is rather] *Pillepalle* [i.e., hustle and bustle] what they are doing there in terms of Chinese-language [training]. ... And [at the English school] are also doing the IB ... what I like [because] it is my belief that the IB prepares [much] better for what the future holds (HK-13-P).

In a similar vein, another GEHK criticised that it was not possible for their children to choose Chinese as the second compulsory language instead of English in the German stream of the GSIS (HK-21-P), while another expat especially criticised the German style of teaching as follows:

I believe that there is pressure in Germany because students tend to dislike learning voluntarily because what they [should] learn is presented so badly that one only wants to run away somehow or fall asleep under the table. ... It is the way how [contents] are communicated which is ... very bad in Germany compared to what is happening here [at English-style schools]. ... It is simply a totally different philosophy behind how [the way] one teaches [there]—and this seems to function quite well. When I look at the students: what drive they have ... because they want to learn ... (HK-06-P).

To put this discussion in context, the GSIS incorporates two educational systems. Following the German stream, students can take the *Hauptschulabschluss* (secondary general school certificate, through year 9), the *Realschulabschluss* (intermediate secondary school certificate, through year 10) or the *Allgemeine Hochschulreife* or, simply, *Abitur* (general qualification for university entrance, through year 12). The English stream follows the English curriculum and prepares students for the AS and A levels and, from 2013 onwards, the IB, respectively.

Students at the GSIS are offered foreign language lessons from an early age: English for the children in the German stream and German for those in the English stream. Other languages, including Chinese, are offered, but are advised not to be taken as a compulsory unit in the German stream. This is because in Germany, there are only a few schools offering non-European languages as compulsory subjects—and this could become an issue for those students seeking the *Abitur* after having relocated to Germany at some stage during their program, as it was pointed out by the GSIS representative (HK-02-E).

This researcher asserts that the GFG should consider increasing its in-country efforts to offer other than European languages as compulsory classes at school level and aim to establish institutions having an educational agenda that is contrived with some

regional-centred focus. And, finally, Germany would be wise to step up efforts to negotiate international recognition of the *Abitur*, recognising its particularities and promoting education in ways alluded to in the preceding Section 8.6.2.

8.7 Repatriation and related concerns

In the course of the inquiry, this researcher obtained evidence that expat Germans with the intention to return and those who already had repatriated to Germany have a wide range of concerns, including matters relating to entry and residence permits for their non-German life-partners, issues concerning the lives and especially education of their children, and personal questions with a view to their own future occupational situation. The focus of the following sections is on evidence of the particular concern about the shortcomings of the existing legal regime in terms of issuing entry permits for non-German life-partners. That evidence reflected a feeling that the current policies and practices were not adequate, and would in fact undermine German basic law, and especially, the protection of marriage.

8.7.1 Current entry and residence requirements under the German Federal Immigration Act

As a basic rule, all persons who are not citizens of any member-country of the EU are required to hold an entry permit or visa when entering the FRG. Exemptions

apply to citizens of Australia, Canada, Israel, Japan, New Zealand, the Republic of Korea, Switzerland and the United States. These citizens are also entitled to obtain any further residence permit that they may need after having entered Germany under the visa-free scheme allowing in-country stays for up to three months. Citizens of all other countries are required to apply for relevant long-term visas and residence permits before arriving in Germany (see Auswärtiges Amt 2011d).

In this context, a significant amendment to the 2005 German *Zuwanderungsgesetz* (Immigration Act) and *Aufenthaltsgesetz* (Residence Act) took effect in late August 2007. This amendment stipulated, for the first time ever, that all non-EU citizens intending to enter Germany on a longer term basis had to demonstrate a basic knowledge of the German language as part of their visa application. This regulation is particularly relevant for persons who intend to move to Germany to join their Germany-based life-partners and families—a form of movement that is commonly known under the German notion of *Familiennachzug* (Family Reunion) (see Auswärtiges Amt 2011e; BAMF 2011).

In order to prove that they possess the required German language and communication skills, the persons concerned must obtain a particular level of German-language proficiency certification in the place where they are making the application. This certificate is summarised under the Competence Level A1 of the Common European Reference Framework and can be obtained from designated educational institutions, notably the Goethe-Institutes. The expenses for the required language-training classes and the final examinations must be covered by the applicants themselves; at a cost of several hundred Euros. The political aims behind the implementation of this

regulation relate to facilitating the social integration for immigrants and to the prevention of forced marriages, as well as illegal immigration through unconsummated or convenience marriages.

8.7.2 The current language proficiency regulations and German Basic Law

Some informants involved in the research argued that especially the Germanlanguage proficiency test would have a negative impact on mixed nationality relationships with the intention to move to Germany. For example, one GETH interviewee from Chiang Mai on a visit in Bangkok noted (with some emphasis added in *italics*):

What I think is relatively critical, and that I have to report as well, is this language proficiency test which the German government requires now... And this is simply because it is infinitely difficult for most Thais to learn German... The languages do not match with each other at all... And, it may well be that one... can construct some proof of love with a completed language test... However, I actually don't have the opinion that it is like that. It is just simply that the relationship is being undertaken an early stress test through this stuff ... and I could imagine that many relationships break up without any pressing cause due to this stress test—and these may not necessarily be the worst relationships that fail (TH-13-P).

The story told by a Bangkok-based GETH points to some truth of the above assumptions (TH-24-P). It is one of the most substantial responses to the research that indi-

cates the very human hardships that can be involved in this specific issue. Fairly comprehensive extracts from this expat interviewee's statement are provided here:

This is actually our next problem—that since, I am not sure how long (perhaps two or three years now), foreign spouses of Germans must do a language proficiency test.

And this is a catastrophe. Basically, this was the beginning of the panic attacks of my wife. Using integration as a camouflage, some bureaucrat[s have invented] this language proficiency test: "A1: well, this is just easy", they say. But, for someone like my wife, this is a catastrophe because my wife went to school for three and a half years. She has never learned to study. She is now at the same age than I am, [in the early forties]. Thus, it is not easy [for us] to learn from books.

And this is ... indescribable in many respects. ... [F]irst of all ..., the requirements represent an indescribable pressure [on our relationship from a mere psychological sense]. Number two, here, in Thailand, I have actually sent her to language courses at the Goethe-Institute for some months. [However, there] the majority of students are prostitutes who have married their German men, or will do so, because of financial considerations, and in this world, my wife somehow doesn't feel at home. And, [finally, the test regulations put] an indescribable pressure on my wife simply because of the requirements of learning. [As mentioned above], that is [to say] incredibly hard, and has resulted in my wife starting to have real panic attacks.

[To understand this], one ... has to imagine the following: People like my wife come from fairly poor [or, to be more precise], pretty poor circumstances. Thus, people like her are actually punished in a twofold manner ... [F]irst of all they are punished for being born into a poor section of population in a country with significant socio-economic injustices. Actually, they [should be] punished enough by that. But now, they are even punished by Germany as well. The problem is, this bloody German [language]course shows her every day that she is from a poor section of the population in her coun-

try—something that has [already] caused her feelings of inferiority. Therefore, her inherent inferiority complexes are exacerbated—something that, [in turn, too, increases, the] great feelings of panic for my wife. My wife is proud that she has managed, to date, to be the first and only person of her family, to learn an occupation: as a cook. This is a very great thing.

[And], [f]or someone from a social background like my wife this is harder than for a German to obtain a summa cum lauda university degree. This has made her very proud. She is proud that she has [also] finally managed to be able to read her own language better. She still can't write particularly well, but it's okay. She has read novels, [or] translations from foreign novels, that also have made her feel very proud. However, now, through this bloody ... German [language] course and German [language] test her inferiority is again shown to her—caused by our so-called egalitarian country. Now, it's about integration. Certainly, language is important. No one says that my wife shouldn't learn the Germanlanguage. However, it is a lot easier to learn German when she is in Germany and according to a pace that she wants to do and not according to the pace that is dictated to her by a cold, inhuman state.

The thing is, we are a family. I have been together with my wife for more than 17 years. 17 years ago, there wasn't such rubbish. Thus, I would have had to consider that 17 years ago 'Oh, she is a foreigner; probably it's better that I don't fall in love with a foreigner because this could cause [great] troubles in terms of integration [at some stage in the future].' I mean, this is not the way to somehow organise my life. And now, persons like me and my wife have to suffer from this—suffer to such an extent that it is *de facto* against the German Basic Law. In the German Basic Law, there is an article that guarantees that particular protection is given to marriage. This is one foundation of our culture and society. I can't see that particular protection is devoted to me in Germany. On the contrary, my marriage is being destroyed by them.

In response to the researcher's comment about the *de facto* availability of language classes recognising different types of learning pace, the above-cited interviewee argued that recent experiences had shown that even the lowest level of teaching would

have been too fast for his wife for the reasons indicated above, and her age and social-educational background in particular. Moreover, and as outlined above, this could not belie the fact that there would be a lot of pressure placed on the persons concerned due to the importance that is given to foreign candidates' languageproficiency skills in their application for entry and residence permits concerning Germany.

When asked whether they had the feeling that Thai people would have difficulties in adjusting to the German way of learning, representatives of the Goethe-Institute Bangkok noted, in a way that conveyed the general sense, that no such difficulties had been observed so far. On the contrary, they argued, one had the feeling that the learners really enjoyed what they were doing and that the teachers would enable many of the students to be intellectually productive for the first time in their lives—basically, that they would be empowered (Nieberg, informal dialogues in Thailand, 26 October 2010).

8.7.3 Relaxed visa restrictions for non-German life-partners?

The interviewee from Bangkok cited above argued that the criteria relevant for any decision-making in the visa application process for non-German life-partners should be extended much beyond mere proof of language-skills to include more social aspects as well. This GETH's arguments and suggestions read as follows:

[The question of] integration also requires an assessment of such persons' family circumstances. Do we have German friends? To what extent does my family accept my wife, or are we simply isolated? These are the points that are actually far more important. Yes, my father loves my wife. We do have German friends. My family is absolutely cool with my wife. My wife has been to Germany for a visit many, many times. These are the things that make me so anxious (TH-24-P).

And a GETH of similar opinion from Chiang Mai argued:

I would simply say: *In dubio pro reo* [To give the accused the benefit of the doubt]. If Germany can't afford the risk that someone marries a German and lives with him for three years [now five years] only to obtain permanent residency status in Germany, then I can just say 'poor Germany' (TH-13-P).

He concluded that:

[T]here may be one or another Thai from the bar milieu coming to Germany and continuing to work somewhere as a prostitute, but in my view, it is a reasonable risk. We do have enough people working in this area from various countries who come to Germany illegally. They manage to do so in different ways, so that we won't be able to keep the [gates of] the fence closed on the long run anyway. At the more we aim to build restrictions, the more illegal activities we will witness in the end. This is the same old story (TH-13-P).

8.7.4 Section summary and policy implications

This researcher asserts that, while the novel German-language skill requirements might indeed contribute to the empowerment of some possible movers to Germany and assist them in adjusting to their new social environment, there is also the risk that

the respective regulations could cause a great strain on a number of other persons who might otherwise bring along a lot of necessary means for a successful transition into a different culture. Given that care-taking for others should be at the core of the human condition and associated political action, this researcher therefore agrees with the proposal by the afore-mentioned interviewee that the amendments to the Federal Immigration Act should be extended to include a broader range of criteria on which the non-German life-partners should be assessed when making their case. This researcher agrees that the current single focus on language-skills is not an adequate means to assess the prospects for a person's successful transition into Germany or someplace else, but that these also depend on such circumstances as the social climate and networks in the intended destination. This argument is further enhanced by the recognition that the language requirement also constitutes an issue in that women are far more likely to be less educated (like the woman in the above example) in developing countries.

At the same time, the researcher recognises that there are numerous issues involved in terms of implementing the suggested assessments. This acknowledgment, however, should *not* be taken as an excuse for not trying everything necessary to achieve the best implementation of these proposals—for the reasons stated above.

This researcher also recognises that, under the current provisions of German law and practices in visa matters in particular, it is especially difficult for German expats and their life partners to move together to Germany in extreme situations and on rather short notice. For example, there may be situations in which German expats and their partners' sense some kind of insecurity in their host locales and wish to move to

Germany *as a unit* and as circumventive as possible, and simply do not feel that they have the time to obtain the necessary language requirements. However, they could not do so without going through the often insecure process of requesting asylum. To counter such "grey area" situations, more flexible entry regulations and procedures should be devised by states like Germany. These could include the introduction of a fast track section for entry and residence applications and the possibility to make up for the German-language requirements in Germany on the grounds of careful situation assessments in the host locale. Besides, they might also include a review and possible relaxation of the current asylum practices.

8.8 Other issues

This section examines some other concerns of German expats that were identified during the course of the enquiry, namely issues related to the GFG's child benefits and inter-country adoption schemes.

8.8.1 Child benefit issues

A number of research participants in Hong Kong and Thailand raised child benefits as an issue, generally to argue that the scope of this GFG aid scheme should be extended to principally include those Germans, with children, who maintain their registered residences abroad. Currently, under German legislation, and in accordance

with Number 3 of Paragraph 1 of the EStG, a person not maintaining residence in Germany is eligible for the child benefits scheme *only* if he or she is subject to unlimited taxation in Germany as in the sense of Number 2b under Section 1 of Paragraph 62 of the EStG. According to an information brochure prepared by a local German *Finanzamt* (FA, or Tax Office) in Bonn, this requires that either the overall household income during a calendar year must be subject to at least 90 percent to the German income tax; or that all those incomes not being subject to German taxation are not exceeding the so-called basic allowance level—the calculation of which is based on different country lists and also includes those incomes gained by life partners (see FA Bonn-Innenstadt 2010: 11).

It has been noted that these regulations are too narrow and allowed expats to access the child benefits scheme only in exceptional circumstances. As a consequence, for example, this prevented some from providing German education to their children in the respective locales. As one GEHK stated:

I could use this money here, too, [very well because of] the German school where I would like to send [my daughter] to like the others, which I can't afford, though (HK-06-P).

On the other hand, the current provisions were also described as "unfair and enhanced a sense of exclusion". As the same expat noted:

It would be nice if one was also eligible for the child benefit scheme when residing abroad. ... Somehow [it feels as if] one is a total outsider [considering that] I still feel like a German. ... If I were living in Germany, I automatically would be eligible for the child benefit scheme. [That said, should] I not [be] eligible [only because] I am residing abroad? (HK-06-P)

This researcher is of the opinion that concerns regarding GFG aid are not limited to expats, but rather are a regular reflection of the general German debate on wider government aid schemes and social welfare provisions. Therefore, this researcher agrees with one underlying argument in these discussions: that Germany should have a *targeted* government aid and social welfare system that enables all expats to feel somehow connected to Germany so as to pursue basic needs in accordance with their ideas, or at least one that poses no disadvantage for those who have decided not to maintain a residence in Germany. Hence, it is the view of this researcher that it is too simplistic to consider the issue of child benefits on its own. Rather, child benefits should be examined in the broader context of the social welfare system as a whole and other government assistance schemes aimed at improving German peoples' choices and life opportunities.

This would be in line with those GEHK and GETH who argued that a general extension of the child benefits scheme was not more than a drop in the bucket because "this contribution is ... out of proportion to the costs related to the local education system" (HK-08-P).

It also would be in line with a rather sophisticated proposal from one GETH who suggested that special consideration should be given to an extension of the child benefits scheme to those expats maintaining their residence abroad who wished their children to have an education in Germany. This argument (with some emphasis added in *italics*) was:

If I was [living] in Germany, I would be eligible for the child benefit scheme [and could] support my children. However, because I live here [in Bangkok], I am not eligible [for this scheme]. ... [And, given that] I don't have the money, [I can't] support my children in Germany. ... I would find it really important to at least extend the allowance to those *whose children are in fact in Germany* (TH-29-P).

8.8.2 Inter-country adoption

Another issue of concern raised in the course of the enquiry relates to the practices of inter-country adoption between Germany and other countries and political entities—in this case Thailand and Hong Kong, respectively. Since 1 March 2002, Germany has been a member of the Hague Convention of 29 May 1993 on the 'Protection of Children and Co-operation in Respect of Inter-country Adoption'. It has been noted by the *Bundeszentralstelle für Auslandsadoption* (Federal Central Unit for Inter-country Adoption) at the *Bundesamt für Justiz* (BfJ, or Federal Office of Justice) that, as the contracting parties to this Convention have agreed to certain procedural standards and processes for the execution of adoptions, the individual applicants can generally count on a carefully and competently conducted selection and allocation of adoptees by relevant authorities in both home countries as well as host states. However, with respect to applications that involved Germany and non-contracting parties, instances have been reported that this circumstance may either delay or undo the initiative or even result in a decision at the expense of the applicants and the adoptees (see BfJ 2010: 15).

This researcher noted that the HKSAR is not a party to the Hague Convention and that some German expats there have experienced difficulties in the adoption process.

One GEHK, for example, stated that the adoption process took longer than the family was initially told and that they had to stop pursuing this initiative because their work-contract there was about to terminate prior to the finalisation of the matching process (HK-26-P).

The same interviewee was also critical of the German domestic practices of adoption and told this researcher that there was a relative strict 40 years of age cut-off for applicants in Germany and that authorities also tended to prefer younger applicants. The expat claimed that these practices were actually a crucial factor in their decision to seek inter-country adoption (HK-26-P).

While Thailand is party to the Hague Convention, this researcher observed that there appeared to be some confusion and anxiety among the German expats there about the actual procedures of inter-country adoption. For instance, a Bangkok-based GETH intending to relocate to Germany with his Thai life partner and child in custody, stated when asked the difficulties in preparing the adoption that:

Well, there is a so-called weak adoption and strong adoption. The weak adoption is the adoption according to Thai law. And, then one has to do the strong adoption according to German law. ... The problem is, in order to pursue [the adoption] according to Thai law, we will need ... a so-called adoption certificate from Germany. Yet, the thing is, we don't live in Germany. ... I have [absolutely] no idea how this could work ... What are the means of a German social institution to evaluate our life circumstances when we are actually living here in Thailand? ... Well, I have great feelings of panic towards this entire bureaucracy (TH-24-P).

Statements such as this give the impression that there are significant administrative obstacles for those Germans wishing to pursue an adoption but not possessing a usual

residence in Germany. However, it is the view of the researcher that this is not the case. First of all, it is not compulsory for expat applicants to pursue an initial adoption in Thailand or any other host country/entity before relocating to Germany and go through a similar process. If the adoption process is undertaken in the home country of the adoptee, it seems as if this can be transferred to German law in a quite straightforward manner and on the basis of the pre-mentioned Hague Convention (see BfJ 2010: 19-21, 26-28). In this regard, it must be noted that the terms 'weak' and 'strong' adoptions do not refer to various forms of adoption recognition, but rather to different degrees of adoption and the legal definition of relationships between the applicants, the adoptees and the acquaintances of the latter (see BfJ 2010: 21-23).

And, secondly, if German expats decide to pursue an inter-country adoption in their host locale, the required adoption certificate can be obtained on the basis of a claim made to either a relevant Higher Regional Court on the local level or the Federal Court of First Instance, depending on the residence status of the candidate. In the case of a party to the Hague Convention, this can also be done without any additional evaluative measures being taken by relevant social institutions in Germany to assess the living conditions of the applicants abroad. This is organised by relevant authorities in the host locale (see BfJ 2010: 26-28).

At the same time, however, this researcher noted that it indeed might be difficult for expats to access official German government information about the practices of intercountry adoption. For example, there is no link between the FFO Internet website and the BfJ webpage as a main provider of advice on the relevant questions. Thus, available information is not easy to locate for inexperienced or infrequent seekers of

online sources. Furthermore, due to its highly specific and legalistic vocabulary, the information is not easily understandable to the lay person.

It is the view of this researcher that intensified globalisation and the movement of people will inevitably lead to growing requests for inter-country adoptions and the search of appropriate means to protect adoptees as well as applicants. The Hague Convention may be considered as a beneficial means in this regard, and a particular effort should be made by Germany to lobby for Hong Kong's inclusion in this agreement. In addition, it is the belief of this researcher that not only expat Germans but also the general public in Germany would greatly benefit from more accessible government information and services concerning the practices of (inter-country) adoption—and in a language that is reasonably shaped with clear and specific vocabulary for laypeople.

8.8.3 Section summary and policy implications

In the preceding sub-sections, some other concerns of GEHK and GETH have been discussed, namely those related to the GFG's child benefits and inter-country adoption issues. It has been observed that, basically, only those German expats who maintained their registered residence in Germany were eligible for child benefits. This has caused some senses of being treated unfair among research participants and has led some to argue that the scheme should be extended to generally include those Germans, too, who venture abroad. However, it is the view of this researcher that any extension of the GFG's child benefit scheme to enhance peoples' security should

rather be targeted and based on a careful assessment of expat households' financial situations.

It has also been observed that inter-country adoptions are internationally regulated through the Hague Convention. It was noted that this treaty was signed by Germany and Thailand, but not by the government of the HKSAR. Evidence obtained in the research further indicated that, because of this, the processing of some respondents' adoption initiatives in Hong Kong was not as smooth and as problem-free as they should be, and that this has caused some concerns for the people there. On the other hand, the major concerns of the respondents in Thailand seemed to lie with weaknesses in the GFG's practices regarding general information about this issue, which became evident through a high degree of confusion that characterised the expats at this locale. Therefore, the researcher asserted that a demand should be placed on the GFG to pursue the inclusion of the HKSAR into the Hague Convention and to step up its efforts to thoroughly inform its populations about the meaning and practices of inter-country adoption in a comprehensive manner.

CHAPTER 9

THE ATTITUDES AND SECURITY CONCERNS OF GERMAN REPATRIATES FROM HONG KONG AND THAILAND

In the course of this researcher's fieldwork enquiries, evidence was obtained that GEHK and GETH were ambivalent in their views about returning (repatriating) to Germany. Research in Germany also indicated that the motivations as to why a number of former German expats in those places (repatriates, or repats) has returned to the FRG were varied and many. This chapter briefly examines some of these attitudes (Section 9.1), and discusses a number of security concerns that were held by individual GEHK and GETH with regard to a possible return to Germany as well as by actual returnees or repats in the FRG—including resentments towards former or present venturers and issues of job satisfaction (Section 9.2). In doing so, the chapter addresses the following sub-questions set for the research: What are German expats' views about remaining in their host locale or returning to their home state (or moving on to a third country); what are German repats' concerns about security; and how are these addressed by the people themselves as well as the governments involved? A brief chapter summary paves the way for a concluding analysis regarding the chances for expat policy implementation (Section 9.3).

9.1 Views about repatriating to Germany

The survey findings showed that a majority of some 59 percent of the German respondents in Thailand had no intention to change their place of residence in the foreseeable future, while only around 18 percent indicated an expectation to do so. Another 23 percent were either unsure or considered themselves not in a position at that stage to give a definitive statement. Of those respondents who intended to move, approximately half expressed a purpose to return to Germany, while the other half declared a will to venture someplace else. The HKSAR findings showed a similar picture in this regard, even though the proportion of people there who stated that they could see themselves changing their domicile in the near future was much higher. Only some 20 percent indicated that they would continue to stay in the HKSAR.

Evidence obtained in the research indicated that, for many expats, the issue of return seemed to be of considerable relevance and a rather constant feature in their daily lives. Hence, when questioned about the things that would currently concern them most, a significant number of interviewees in the selected sites referred to this theme. For example, one respondent in the HKSAR stated that:

[The things that currently concern me most are of rather general nature and are concentrated around the following questions]: 'Where does [my family's] long-term future lie? Does [this future] lie in Hong Kong, does it lie in any other Asian country, or does it lie in Germany again?' This is a recurring theme ... as are considerations like: 'Should one actively foster a return to Germany ...?' (HK-08-P)

A significant number of GEHK and GETH respondents indicated that they were considering repatriation to Germany at some time in the near future because they were about to complete a scheduled period of work assignment in their respective locales. Besides that, however, broadly-defined lifestyle reasons and family motivations appeared to dominate the views of these groups in this matter. Representing another kind of those persons nominating repatriation considerations as the most-dominant theme at present when questioned about their current concerns, the following long-term GEHK, for example, told this researcher:

Well, [the thing that currently concerns me most is] actually the topic we have talked about for quite a while now [which includes me asking myself such questions as]: When is the best time to return [to Germany]? Do I [really] want to go back there again? ... And, [while] this decision must be made by all members of the family, I am especially thinking of my daughter [and] my parents [in Germany]. I think that time is running out [in the sense] that we all are able to live together [as a family]. [And], sometimes I wish for [my daughter in particular] that she can live in Germany ... just to become rooted there to some extent because I think, here in Hong Kong ... one indeed is living quite privileged as a foreigner. And, sometimes I think [it would be good if she could get] an insight into other living realities [as well. With this, I mean that | everything here is so nice, everything is so shiny, everything is so clean ... while being in Germany, there is just a totally different world (HK-06-P).

Lifestyle reasons were also reflected in widely held beliefs that Germany was a good place in terms of environmental-health considerations and because it represented an attractive heritage site in terms of culture and nature (e.g., HK-08-P; HK-20-P).

Another possible reason that was repeatedly raised in the course of the expat research in the HKSAR and Thailand, especially by expats from households with younger children, was that of Germany's solid education system. As one GEHK respondent noted:

That ... what also could motivate me, as [an expat] with children, to relocate to Germany, of course, [are] education and vocational training [considerations] and [the fact] that the German university system [generally] is not bad, but even excellent in some areas, such as engineering, and, [too], free for the most part (HK-08-P).

However, respondents overall were split in their views about the quality of the German education system, and there was a significant group, too, who reported that this was rather something that would keep them away from returning to the FRG. For example, one GEHK argued:

Well, the school system, for example, represents one of these things of which I think that the Germans really could improve on significantly ... Two years ago, [on one of our visits to Germany and to get an idea again what school life is, I have given company to my daughter during a one-week test period at a primary school] and I was stunned how bad things actually worked out there—although the teacher was really nice. However, I found that [teaching and learning there] was totally out of date and underdeveloped [compared to that of international schools here in Hong Kong, for example] (HK-06-P).

The prime reasons stated for returning to Germany, as given by GEHK and GETH (and discussed above), were basically reflected by the evidence obtained in the course of survey research about German repats from those places in the FRG. Here the leading motivation for a return to Germany had been 'completion of a scheduled work contract abroad' (47 percent). This was followed by wanting to be 'closer to family and friends in Germany' (21 percent). However, far fewer respondents thought that the 'lifestyle is more attractive in Germany' (5 percent). This might lead

to the assumption that lifestyle considerations are ultimately less important in German expats' decisions to return to Germany. An evaluation of the responses given by survey participants in the HKSAR and Thailand reporting that they were not considering a return to Germany at the current point in time supports this view. Hence, some 46 percent of the respondents in the HKSAR and 64 percent in Thailand felt that the lifestyle was more attractive in their respective locales (or abroad more generally).

While the lifestyle response therefore dominated the reasons for not returning to German by expats in Thailand, this was exceeded by a 'more favourable personal tax income abroad' in the HKSAR (60 percent)—a factor that was of secondary importance in Thailand (34 percent).

While the issues 'career opportunities better abroad' (57 percent), 'employment situation better abroad' (57 percent) and 'higher income abroad' (43 percent) completed the list of five prime reasons in the HKSAR, only the first was given some importance with regard to Thailand. There, it was ranked third, together with the issues 'family and friends abroad' and 'partner confined abroad', all of which held a share of some 29 percent of the responses. The different weighting in this particular item between the HKSAR and Thailand may explain the overall high response rate (26 percent) of German repats who indicated that better employment and career opportunities in Germany had played a relevant role in their decision to return to the FRG. Table 9.1 below provides a full overview of the reasons given by German expats in the HKSAR and Thailand for their current attitudes of not wishing to return to Germany.

Table 9.1
Reasons given by respondents in the HKSAR and Thailand for their current attitude of not wishing to return to Germany²⁶

Reasons ranked in order of the survey issue items	HKSAR (N=35)	Thailand (N=59)
	%	%
Career opportunities are better abroad	57.1	28.8
Employment situation is better abroad	57.1	18.7
Family/ friends are abroad	20	28.8
Partner is confined abroad	22.9	28.8
Children have grown up abroad	22.9	20.4
Lifestyle is more attractive abroad	45.7	64.4
Too expensive to relocate to Germany	0	13.6
Higher income abroad	42.9	20.4
More favourable personal income tax abroad	60	33.9
Better state support abroad	2.9	18.7
Scared if I will fit back into German society	17.1	17

In summing up this first section, clearly the reasons for German expats in the HKSAR and Thailand to return to Germany are evidenced to be many and varied, even though the completion of a scheduled work assignment and family matters can be identified as the dominating rationale. Better career opportunities in Germany also seems to play some kind of positive role for some in the German expat population in Thailand, while it is rather negative with regard to those in the HKSAR who tend to remain there because they consider this prospect as more favourable in their locale. Hence, the reasons why German (and other) expats remain in a certain location also seem to vary slightly from place to place. For example, lifestyle considerations seemed to play a greater role for those Germans intending to remain in Thailand than for those in the HKSAR. In a similar vein, more favourable personal tax

-

²⁶ Note that the given percentages indicate "strongly agree" and "agree" to the respective reason as provided in the relevant issue item of the survey questionnaire.

income situations abroad, while representing a relevant factor in both locales, seemed to be of greater importance in the HKSAR than in Thailand.

9.2 The security concerns of German repats

In the course of the inquiry, this researcher found evidence that actual or prospective repat Germans have a wide range of concerns, from matters of resentment or even hostility by others, to issues of finding satisfying work on return to the FRG. These issues are considered in detail in the following sections.

9.2.1 Resentments against expats

This researcher obtained evidence that has shown that considerable concerns related to a possible repatriation to Germany, as anticipated by German expats in the HKSAR and Thailand, were attributed to a predominantly 'uninterested' or even 'hostile' stay-at-home population they felt was unreceptive to repats' narratives, resentful of their achievements and experiences in various areas (either personally or more work-related), and filled with bitterness because of not having experienced a similar venture abroad. Such views were commonly enhanced by the experiences these respondents made during periods of visiting Germany or in previous repatriation situations. The statements of two Hong Kong-based expats can be cited here to

illustrate this general lack of interest that was considered to be prevalent in the German general public. They were:

[Most of our neighbours and friends in Germany] show zero interest ... in what is happening here [in Hong Kong] ... They don't want to know anything [from us and only seem to be] concerned about their own situation [in Germany. And yet, they insist] that we do show interest in their lives ... [As you might imagine], it does hurt quite a fair bit when one has to pretend that this period of life isn't actually happening at all (HK-05-P).

And:

[I know a fair number of people in Germany who tend to] never ask: 'What is life like there at all?' ... To them, Hong Kong just appears to be [nothing else but] an exotic place and I am not sure if they even know where it is located at all. However, this [seems to] bother them little. [And], this has made me quite upset at the beginning ... because I thought that ... at least some of my friends would be curious about that (HK-06-P).

In a similar vein, one Bangkok-based GETH respondent stated:

[Being in Germany and talking about my abroad experiences in a way that transcended] 'The weather is good, the beaches are nice', then there was always [someone claiming] something like: 'Oh, now he is speaking of Thailand again.' [And], there was no one who [seemed to be] interested in what I was actually doing [there]. So, generally speaking ... there was no one in Germany with whom I could have talked about [my abroad experiences], except from those former fellow student of mine who were working in a similar area (TH-02-P).

Evidence obtained in the research focusing on German repats in the FRG supports such views. For example, one repat from the HKSAR told this researcher in Würz-

burg that, in Germany, it was "best not to speak out too loud about what one has experienced [abroad] because nobody wants to hear it". This repat further argued that "I have learned a lot there [in Hong Kong] and ... made totally different experiences", and that all this was "beyond [the] imagination" of many people in Germany who were "rather irritated in their everyday *So-Sein* [i.e., same existence]" if told about it. Therefore, "they do not want to know too many details" (DE-01-P). Another repat from the HKSAR in Nuremberg similarly noted:

Well, there are already many who are just irritated when you have Chinese furniture ... and have hundreds of thousands of question marks on their faces. Therefore, we have only told very, very little [about our ventures abroad] from the very beginning onwards. I only tell if someone asks me (DE-04-P).

This research has indicated that the preferred strategies by expats to overcome such indifferences about repat situations were related to catching up with the news of home populations without anticipating for them to reciprocally engage in equal measures. Time was considered as an important factor in the home population developing such an understanding. As a GEHK noted (with some emphasis added in *italics*):

Earlier, I have tried to talk about details. *Now*, I just say something like: 'Oh yes, it's quite interesting [in Hong Kong].' And: '[The nature] is quite green, greener as one might think.' Or: 'The weather is to get used to.' ... That's it (HK-05-P).

And:

Meanwhile, I am taking this ignorance quite tolerantly and with little concern ... *Some time ago*, I didn't understand at all how people could live a life like this, that is, always there [at the same place]. However, in the *meantime*, I think: ... It's great that this is working for them ... while I am happy ... to do it in a different way. ... [Certainly], I am now able to consider all this with fewer concerns (HK-06-P).

This researcher found that considerations like the ones cited above tended to dominate the discourse regarding this specific issue among respondents. However, there were also a few instances of outright hostility reported by expats, especially with regard to those in Thailand. As one respondent in Bangkok, for example, stated:

[When I told my friends in Germany that I was going to Thailand, they made comments like]: 'Okay, but when you are doing something with children there, then I will end my friendship with you.' And, you [start to] think to yourself: 'What are people thinking? That you are only going to Thailand because you are a paedophile and you can't enjoy life [accordingly] at home?' (TH-14-P)

The researcher himself also experienced an instance of such a hostile utterance during his work for this study. In January 2011, he received the following email in reply to his invitation for participation in this research project in Thailand:

To begin with: hello.

Well selected camouflage ... writing a doctoral dissertation with a special focus on Thailand, Pattaya, etc. should allow [you] to combine the one thing with the other—that is, [the intention of] all benefactors there who have nothing else in mind than enjoying life [in Thailand] according to their perverse tendencies ... [M]aintaining a social camouflage upright ... is always good, and [enhances the chance of meeting] like-minded people.

Hats off!

This researcher was surprised and even stunned by the harsh tone in some public comments regarding expat ventures, and asserts the view that outright hostility towards expats-as-possible-repats is, by no means, "a thing of the past"—as suggested in a recent analysis of Australian expats/repats (Legal and Constitutional References Committee 2005: 77)—, but it appears to still be rather prevalent in relevant population sections. However, one could argue that such views are not reflective of the majority of the public—or, as one respondent in Thailand who took a more sophisticated view of resentment issues, put it:

I would argue that there is no general disinterest, but also no active interest [among the German home population] ... [I have observed that] people, friends [and such] acquaintances who previously have had an interest in other cultures and countries [remain] interested indeed. However, there is an equally high level of friends and acquaintances who are simply not that interested—less in terms of the person concerned, but rather ... with regard to the relevant country ... Hence, [I conclude that the situation is ambivalent]: There may be [indeed] people who are interested [in hearing of a person's experiences abroad; but at the same time, there may be persons, too] who seem to be rather neutral [or less concerned] (TH-30-P).

9.2.2 Issues related to the re-entry into employment in Germany

Some GEHK and GETH research participants, particularly those among the so-called *Auslandsdienstlehrkräfte* (ADLKs, or Foreign Service Teachers), cited difficulties related to employment as their main concern with a view to a pending return to Germany. So, these expats generally did not refer to the fundamental problem of finding work, as reinstatement is part of their deployment contract, but rather mentioned a

number of procedural issues that became evident in the initial phases of their previous relocations. Hence, several ADLK interviewees in the HKSAR and Thailand critically stated that they were given too short notice about their next working domain in Germany, or whether their current contracts in the respective locales might be renewed. For example, one ADLK in the HKSAR noted:

I still have no confirmed job commitment ... which is somewhat annoying. And, I am waiting every day and every second for a call [informing me] whether or not it works out with the position [I have requested] (HK-17-P).

And another ADLK interviewee in Bangkok stated in October 2010 that:

[My federal state authority in Germany] has recently informed me that it will send me a notice concerning the decision on my extension request in February 2011. [This might result in my obligation] to relocate from here in July [2011] at the latest—together with three children for whom, too, a school [in Germany] has to be found with all the practical issues behind [such a movement] (TH-09-P).

In the course of the inquiry, this researcher found that German ADLKs generally are deployed abroad for a period of three years with the option to further extend their stay for another three and two years—up to a maximum of eight years. While it is one of the tasks of the ZfA, or Central Unit for the German Abroad School System, in Cologne to organise and coordinate these deployments, it is in the responsibility of the sending school and state educational authorities to decide on extension requests and to occasionally determine a new site of employment for the applicant, as there is a policy stating that posted ADLKs in leading positions are not allowed to return to their previous positions after their engagement abroad.

The various aspects of these regulations have raised much discontent among persons concerned. For example, as one accompanying spouse reflected on her partner's attempt to organise a return to a previous place of work and living for the final three years before retirement:

The city [and school] would have liked seeing him back [since] his successor was about to retire ... [and so we, too], had an interest in that because then he would no longer have to become acquainted with the work there ... and we have our residence there. However, in this matter the state authorities said: There are no grounds provided to allow for a return to the old place of operation. It's over. File closed. We are finished (HK-05-P).

Others criticised that on their return to Germany ADLKs had basically no chance to change to a school in another German state than the one they worked in before their venture abroad because "this does not really work and is exceptionally difficult"—which is why it might be considered as some kind of "human trafficking" (HK-17-P).²⁷

Still others critically noted that promotions within the previous German state system were also impossible to achieve from abroad, even though one had exercised functions for a considerable period of time there "that would go far, far beyond those of colleagues with similar positions in Germany". This expat reported that her application for a higher position was even rejected by relevant state authorities in Germany with the words: "We will 'park' you in a state school from which you will have the opportunity to pursue your request" (TH-09-P).

²⁷ It may be emphasised that this is difficult for many civil servants in Germany since they are directly employed by the respective state they work in.

It should be noted that this latter claim only seems to be partially true. So, evidence has shown that returning ADLKs who exercised a higher position abroad than they previously had and now have again in Germany were continued to be paid according to the foreign arrangement. For some, however, this was not sufficient enough. As one accompanying spouse of a GEHK stated:

[My husband] currently has an A-15 position, so that's a principal position. Congruently, he is now paid as a principal. [Given our return to our home state in Germany, he would continued to be paid like this], but exercise the work of a head of department or normal teacher. And for us, for me and my husband, money is one thing, but a challenging job position another ... [So], this is ... our problem (HK-18-P).

Statements like this indicate that finding an acceptable new place of employment is only one side of ADLK worries so far as their pending return to Germany is concerned, and that obtaining a fulfilling job where they can make use of their gained skills and abroad experiences is the other. While this matter, and the wider issue of varying work responsibilities between Germany and respective locales abroad, is elaborated on in the next section of the chapter, it should be noted here that employment concerns were not only confined to ADLKs, but also concerned some other German expats in the HKSAR and Thailand. Hence, a number of more long-standing and, especially, more elderly expats, who had previously been locally employed, also claimed difficulties in finding employment in Germany as a relevant factor in their decision to remain abroad. A 47-year old self-employed GEHK, for example, noted that she had no intention to return to Germany during her working life. Her argument was:

Being honest, considering my age, it would be difficult to become employed with a corporation [again]. Hence, for mere practical reasons [a return to Germany] would not be the best idea (HK-04-P).

In a similar view, a 53-year old chemist in Bangkok, working in a Thai-German development project, was asked whether he had the intention to return to Germany and if this would be a rather difficult endeavour considering his age. He argued:

Working [in Germany]? Where? Whom for? ... [Finding work] is easier here in Thailand [because] if you are 50, 60 [or] 70, this will be respected by the people here ... That is something you won't find in Germany. When you are there and 50 years of age, you have to look very carefully for someone who is going to employ you ... This is not so easy and much easier here in Thailand (TH-07-P).

Also in Bangkok, another specifically trained development worker with a short-contract history and a current joint-venture appointment stated that one of his major concerns was job uncertainty and the limited availability of positions in his particular field in Germany (TH-02-P).

9.2.3 Job dissatisfaction

As indicated above, the major concern of some GEHK and GETH concerning a possible return to Germany was less related to the issue of finding employment in a general sense, but rather about securing a job that would satisfy them in the same way as the position they currently were holding abroad. The reasons for this were mainly seen in the circumstances of reduced responsibilities or decision-making powers in a

similar position in Germany and a loss of social standing compared to that of their activity abroad. With regard to the latter notion, a self-employed consultant in Bangkok working in the area of seminar development and moderation, stated that:

It is my belief that the [so-called] culture shock for many expatriates does not occur ... when one is arriving, but when one is returning again ... I mean [during times of expatriation], one [regularly] gathers with ambassadors, ... company directors [and] heads of international organisations ... [at various] receptions and concerts, but when one finally returns ... then one has to share their office in parts [and] doesn't come across politicians anymore [that easily, or with other] interesting people ... who are at decision-making levels (TH-10-P).

The same GETH continued:

I think, for what I am doing here I get a lot of [social] recognition. In Germany, one has to subordinate oneself very much—[that is], one is not that visible unless one [really] is an exceptional kind of person or [just] lucky (TH-10-P).

Evidence obtained in this researcher's investigations in Germany confirmed that job dissatisfaction was a relevant feature among German repats from the HKSAR and Thailand. For example, there were participants who, on their return, felt some form of under-challenge or restrictions in the activities associated with a certain position in Germany because they had experienced a wider interpretation of the same function abroad. They tended to argue that this extended conception of their positions was necessary due to the particularities of being placed away from the main office and trying to meet the requirements emerging from the specific locality. As a previously cited HKSAR repat noted:

What I was desperately missing very much here [in Germany after my return was] to constantly make decisions very quickly that simply have to be suitable ... [Being back in Germany] there have been rules, there actually have been just obstacles. So you must always look closely at any rules ... and you, yourself, make no decision at all because these are only being done by the boss anyway. So, [abroad you generally tend to] have a greater authority [in your work]—it is even desired [by your employer]. ... So, I felt excessively restricted by that time (DE-01-P).

In addition, one accompanying repat spouse reflected on her partner's work-related difficulties on return to Germany as follows:

What my husband has enjoyed very much abroad ..., and this, too, was the problem why he had come back so terribly reluctantly, is that, having worked [there] for a large company in a leading position, the decision-making process is extremely short. And this is what he has really loved. So, if any decisions were to be made there, then [one] had to call another person, or occasionally make a phone call to Germany, and then everything was done. So, that means, flexible, self-dependent and always a bit adventurous ... [that is what he felt] fascinated about [and] what he misses in Germany. [There] is just [all] these rigid structures [and] forms. At first this person must be consulted ... and then that other one has to sign and so forth. So, to him, it is too much bureaucracy and too many levels [in the decision-making process] (DE-04-P).

Moreover, disappointment was expressed about the fact that, in Germany, it seemed that the same value was not given to certain skills and/or experiences as during the previous expat employment situations. On the contrary, there was a feeling that the notions or explicit applications of such talents and strategies were rather perceived as an 'irritation', or even 'annoyance', given established habits by colleagues for example or persons in other situations. As one repat from the HKSAR in Würzburg noted:

[Previously, or before expatriation to Hong Kong], my working focus was on contents very much. ... In Hong Kong, I learned that there are other things as well that are similarly important ..., namely [the ability] to sell ... or present ... However ..., these skills were actually not required again here [in Germany because] this is not in the interest of many. ... Sometimes, [I get the] impression ... that such an abroad experience ..., with a view to France or American people, is of greater value (DE-01-P).

Research in Germany indicated that maintaining relations and regular contacts with the home country employer during a venture abroad can be an important means for prospective repats in assisting with their relocation and attempts to find a satisfying position on return (DE-04-P). Another possible strategy for repats to overcome those situations could be to take on additional tasks that exceed their primary occupational activity and enable them "to retain some kind of freedom" and to work according to one's own ambitions (DE-01-P). This, however, also requires the employing institutions to offer relevant positions to their workers and their repats in particular. In an overall ideal case, though, "it would require someone who knows exactly what the situation is like [in a certain locale abroad] and what can [and should] be expected from the people here [in Germany to provide them with a satisfying job position]" (DE-01-P).

9.2.4 The lack of government relocation assistance for repats

Generally, repatriation processes are shaped by a number of different factors, ranging from the duration of an expat venture to its overall character—that is, for example, the occupational relationship or situation someone was in during their time abroad.

This obviously has a direct impact on the costs of the respective person's relocation, as well as on the nature of the potential problems that may occur in the course of the movement, such as pertaining to employment, housing and counselling (see, e.g., Clegg & Gray 2002: 617).

There was a general agreement among the research participants that the main responsibility for coming to terms with these matters was with the individual expat, who decided to venture abroad, and with their relevant employers, when applicable. However, it is here that some types of repats from the HKSAR and Thailand in Germany, namely the afore-mentioned Foreign Service Teachers or ADLKs, claimed that the GFG, as their main occupational provider, could do a much better job in addressing some of these matters.

While the more technical or procedural work-related criticisms were already discussed in the preceding sections, one repat from the HKSAR argued that there is also considerable room for improvement in terms of basic programmes aimed at the reacclimatisation of former ADLKs in Germany. Specifically, this repat proposed that the ZfA, the state-owned coordinating body for Germany's foreign educational services, should implement a training scheme, similar to that provided to prospective expats, which would aid in the relocation/repatriation of ADLKs on a general and perhaps more psychological level. The respective statement was:

One is actually doing counselling sessions if one is about to move abroad. Therefore, we [the ADLKs] are trained in Cologne for one week. And perhaps it would be nice, too, if one would welcome us when we are returning home ... [so that] we do not have to cope with [all these experiences] by ourselves and in person (DE-01-P).

Besides that, this researcher asserted that the German *Bundesagentur für Arbeit* (or Federal Employment Agency), which is the primary gateway for GFG services and information regarding the employment and vocational training situations in Germany (on its website entitled www.arbeitsagentur.de) maintains an online job databank called *Jobbörse* (Job Exchange). While this online job market should provide people with a reasonable overview of the opportunities available in Germany, there is little doubt that the queries of certain groups, such as repats, could be better assisted through specifically designated portals—comparable to the customer-focused state communication approaches proposed elsewhere in this study.

Nonetheless, this researcher continues to propose the view that a primary responsibility of any expat, especially during working years, should be to remain prepared for a possible return and therefore maintain reasonable connections with his/her place of origin or, in this case, the FRG. This can be done through alumni groups and other professional or industry association networks, and certainly is much easier to do today by such means as the Internet than it was some time ago. As a report by the Australian Senate (with some emphasis added in *italics*) stated regarding their expats-as-repats:

While networks can probably go only a short way towards preparing expatriates for the culture shocks they may experience on their return, they *certainly* should be able to offer an increasing amount of help in finding work, accommodation and general information about [repatriate] services (Legal and Constitutional References Committee 2005: 78).

That is, although social networks most likely will not protect repats against all possible personal difficulties that might emerge in a relocation process, they may at least serve as an alleviating factor in many technical arrangements and therefore play an important role in the reduction of the insecurities that can be associated with such movements.

9.3 Chapter summary

In this chapter, the attitudes and security concerns of German repats have been discussed from both the perspective of actual and prospective returners. While resentments towards them as former expats, issues related to the re-entry into employment, job dissatisfaction and the lack of government assistance in terms of repatriation were identified as major concerns of this group, it should be noted that this treatment was only meant as an initial one and that these findings therefore have not been transformed into concrete policy recommendations, which are the subject of the concluding section. First, however, the dissertation proceeds with some outlooks for postnational migration policies with a special focus on expats, who are the main concern of the work here.

CHAPTER 10

GOVERNANCE OUTLOOKS FOR POSTNATIONAL GERMAN EXPATRIATE POLICIES

The preceding Chapters 8 and 9 of this study identified a number of issues that can be raised in relation to German expats in the selected sites of Hong Kong and Thailand (and, perhaps, also more generally), as well as German repats from these places in Germany. The chapters also presented some proposals for future policy adjustments to address those issues. This chapter continues to build on these considerations, and specifically looks at the possibilities and limitations to put such proposals into practice. In doing so, the present chapter addresses the following question set for this investigation: How might enhanced expat (and repat) security, and better legal arrangements about it, be devised in Germany; and what are the prospects for a timely incorporation of the various German expat issues into viable in-country policies? This chapter attempts to answer this question in two stages. In the first stage, and for a start, a general portrayal of home governments' perceptions and outreach efforts regarding such efforts is provided (Section 10.1). Then, and in a rather general manner, states' interests in fostering expat engagement or postnational policies are assessed (Section 10.2). These efforts serve as a basis for the particular German-focussed analysis of the second stage aimed at identifying specific expat interest groups in Germany and assessing their capacities to put postnational policies into practice (Section 10.3). The chapter concludes by asking if there is anything else that could be done to foster such policies in the German case, but also in the more general sense (Section 10.4).

10.1 The perceptions and outreach efforts of home governments regarding their expats

In official debates within and amongst home governments, there always have been mixed views and opinions about expats—as understood in the broadest sense of the original concept stated in Chapter 5.4.4 which is not necessarily linked to considerations of nation-states and citizenship. Thus, Pál Nyíri (2002: 208-211), for example, has asserted in relation to China that the government's attitude towards its expats has been cyclical.

More specifically, Nyíri firstly observed that the Song and Yuan dynasties, for a start, banned emigration of their subject populations on the grounds of a perceived disloyalty to ancestral land. He went on to note that the subsequent Ming dynasty transitionally relaxed these restrictions, and demonstrated that the thereupon-succeeding Qing dynasty initially reinstated the ban, before ultimately reversing this course in the last two decades of its reign at the beginning of the 20th century in order utilise overseas Chinese for the modernisation of the country. Nyíri further observed that Sun Yat-sen's Republic of China also continued to follow this path of bringing overseas Chinese closer to the national population by issuing granting them passports and

voting rights. In addition, he concluded that Mao Zedong's People's Republic of China maintained and even expanded the benefits applicable to overseas Chinese, a practice that continues to the present day.

Recently, however, a more consistently uniform tendency seems to have emerged globally, which is reflected in the basic tone in such official policy discourses about expats, which, by and large, is continuously shifting in notable favour of an all but positive image of these populations. Proponents of this view contend that this is mirrored in the enormous efforts by home governments all over the world to rhetorically reach out to their expats, and to launch new policy initiatives for a greater inclusion of those population sections into their in-country affairs. Thus, Jagdish Bhagwati, for example, observed the emergence of an expat policy trend (or what he perceives as a diaspora model of state behaviour), "which integrates past and present citizens into a web of rights and obligations in the extended community defined with the home country as the center" (2003: 101). In a similar way, Alan Gamlen concluded his assessment of the engagement efforts of 70 home governments towards their distant populations by stating that a majority of them would step up their attempts in this regard (2006: 4-18).

Michael Fullilove is a researcher with the Lowy Institute for International Relations in Sydney, Australia. His recent work, *World wide webs: Diasporas and the international system* (2008), is especially noteworthy for its scrutiny of a wide range of first hand sources and government rhetoric in particular, and contains a multitude of empirical evidence to support this notion. The discussion will now turn to this evidence in more detail by first focusing on a description of the rhetoric change, though for the

sake of argument, without noting the reasons for it, which are included into the considerations later.

Fullilove observed that even in those countries where stigma accompanied the practices of emigration for a long time, these denunciations seem to be nearly absent in the present day. More specifically, he noted a decline in the application of those negative terms to expats, such as "runaways", "deserters" or "traitors", which previously characterised the discussions in some countries, accompanied by a proliferation of positive connotations in every way, including (but not limited to) "friends", "unofficial ambassadors" or (national) "heroes" (see Fullilove 2008: 4, 39)—with such glorifying terms as the latter seeming to be rather prevalent in developing countries compared to the developed world.

Thus, according to Fullilove's assessment, for example, Cuban expats were no longer regarded as *gusanos* (or "worms") but as the Cuban community abroad; while Mexican expats, who were once denoted as *pochos* (or "rotten fruit"), had become a "very important" part of the Mexican nation which, in the words of Mexico's former President Ernesto Zedillo, "extends beyond the [spatial] territory enclosed by its borders". This attitude had been reinforced when Zedillo's now-redeemed successor, Vicente Fox, said in 2002 that Mexicans in America were "heroic countrymen" and "the cultural engine [or] the permanent ambassadors of Mexican culture" (cited from Fullilove 2008: 39-40).

In accordance with Fullilove's views, these trends were also reflected in the case of Indonesia, where its million or so citizens working in neighbouring Malaysia are regarded as *pahlawan devisa* (or "foreign exchange heroes") (see Fullilove 2008: 94).

Additionally, such trends also became evident with a view to China, which formerly considered its overseas students as "unpatriotic" but now celebrates expatriation "as a patriotic and modern act", while "[h]istorical expressions such as 'sons and grandsons of the Yellow Emperor' are being heard again" (Fullilove 2008: 69). A look at the previously cited work of Nyíri confirms not only that "media reporting on the overseas Chinese [has] been put to the service of a triumphalist, unificatory and mobilizing myth of Chineseness as an eternal cultural condition inherited with blood"; but also that so-called "new migrants" are presented to the domestic population as national heroes, who were "poor" indeed, though "educated, clever, ambitious [and] unscrupulous". Moreover, as Nyíri pointed out, once the Chinese Communist Party had called on its overseas students under the command-like term of *huiguo fuwu* (or "return to serve"), but this term had changed in favour of the more moderate notion of *wei guo fuwu* (or "serve the country") (2002: 220-226, 2001: 635-653).

At the same time as governments' opinions regarding expats have seemingly shifted, an abundance of reports has emerged from national think tanks and parliamentary committees in several countries that called for a greater engagement with their expat populations (see Fullilove 2008: 4). The case of Australia may be cited here as a good example to illustrate both developments. As Donald McMillen (2007: 16) has noted, the Australian government for the first time started to recognise the growing significance of its expats in its *Foreign and Trade White Paper* 2003, which devoted an entire chapter to the issue of "Protecting Australians Abroad". At that time, the official tone towards Australian expats seemed still quite harsh. For example, as Fullilove has pointed out, when the London-based Australian columnist Germaine Greer had published an article that was critical of some aspects of Australia's culture,

the then Prime Minister John Howard regarded these comments as "patronising" and "elitist", closing that "if she [i.e., Greer] wants to stay in another country, good luck to her" (cited from Fullilove 2008: 40).²⁸

However, the rhetoric changed rapidly in connection to this incident. According to McMillen (2007: 16), this change became especially visible in 2005 when the Legal and Constitutional References Committee of the Australian Senate released the previously cited and bipartisan report entitled They still call Australia home: Inquiry into Australian expatriates which found that "the Australian Government needs to make greater efforts to connect with and engage [its] expats" (cited from Legal and Constitutional References Committee 2005: v). It was also reflected by a number of further studies that appeared during this period. These studies firstly included one entitled Australia's Diaspora: Its Size, Nature and Policy Implications by the Committee for Economic Development of Australia which concluded that "Australia should develop a national diaspora [i.e., expatriate] policy, recognising that in a globalising world a nation's citizens and its human resources will not all be within its national borders" (Hugo et. al. 2003: 14). They also included another study by the above-cited Lowy Institute for International Policy which was entitled Diaspora: the world-wide web of Australians and argued that Australia should "engage the diaspora [i.e., expatriates] in [its] national life and create a global community of Australians" (Fullilove & Flutter 2004: x).

²⁸ It should be recognised in this regard that Greer is one of the world's leading feminists and that her article was published during a period of backlash against feminists (and other things deemed to be politically correct) in Australia, and that this may have contributed to Howard's comments.

According to Fullilove, the rhetoric change ultimately found its final expression in an address to a meeting of leading Australian expats in late 2006, when former Prime Minister Howard declared that "it is enormously to Australia's advantage that [the country has] a talented, energetic, achieving [and] highly successful [expat] diaspora" and that Australia is "a country of all the talents in all parts of the world" (cited from Fullilove 2008: 41).

In concluding this chapter sub-section, this researcher asserts that there is justified reason to believe that the official tones and attitudes of home states towards their expats are widely changing in favour of these populations. Evidence cited supports the view that many home governments have moved away from highly begrudging rhetoric to extremely supportive claims and extended calls for a closer engagement regarding their expats. However, this had led this researcher to query: What are the reasons for this seemingly new behaviour of home states towards their expat populations, and what are the ends to which states attempt to direct their expats? Are these mainly based on power politics and a glorification or securitisation of the nation-state? Or, rather, are they value-oriented, in the interest of the subject people and, as such, primarily postnational-centred? In the next section of this chapter, the study aims to address these questions by using the examples of two discourses that tend to dominate treatments about expatriation, namely the provision of political rights and the outrageous notion of "brain drain".

10.2 Expat engagement policies: national securitisation or postnational value orientation?

The starting-point of the following exploration of the backgrounds to the recent offensives by home governments to reach out to their expats is this researcher's assertion that a state's policies are generally influenced by a variety of interests and belief systems. Drawing on the field of international politics, such governments' actions, for example, can follow the primary principle of Realism, which restricts all its efforts to the single aim of securing and preserving the nation-state as the only conceivable social group unit in world affairs (see, e.g., Dunne & Schmidt 2010). At the same time, they may also follow more altruistic tendencies, such as those associated with the notions of postmodernism or postnationalism, which demand that the first and foremost concern of state policies should be about the formulation and realisation of individual norms as derived from the nature of the human condition. This section aims to explore the supremacy of either of these lines of thought in the special case of the afore-mentioned outreach efforts by home governments. It intends to specifically do so by looking at the discourses regarding the provision of political rights to expat populations as well as the notions of brain drain, brain gain and brain circulation.

10.2.1 Case study 1: The discourse about the provision of political rights to expats

One of the contexts in which home governments reach out to their expats is by involving them in in-country politics. And, they are doing this in several different ways. Michael Fullilove suggested picturing the various forms of political rights allowing expats to participate in their home state affairs as "a continuum ... based on the directness of the role afforded to emigrants". According to him, the most indirect end of this continuum is represented by the convening of meetings between incountry members of parliament and expat politicians, as had recently occurred in Turkey, for example (see Fullilove 2008: 71).

Following Fullilove, a little further down the continuum are consultative councils or agencies, whether elected or appointed, which advise home governments of expats' views and issues but have no legislative authority in the respective state's political process (Fullilove 2008: 71). Such bodies comprise, for example, France's High Council of the French Abroad, Finland's Parliament for Finnish Expatriates and Switzerland's Council of the Swiss Abroad, but also may be extended to include Greece's World Council of Helenes Abroad, India's High Level Committee on the Indian Diaspora, Ireland's Agency for the Irish Abroad, Italy's General Council of Italians Abroad, South Korea's Committee of Korean Residents Abroad and Poland's Department for the Polish Expatriate Community (see Legal and Constitutional References Committee 2005: 97-101).

Still further down the continuum is the provision of voting rights to expats (see Fullilove 2008: 71). According to the International Institute for Democracy and Electoral Assistance (IDEA), there recently were 115 state entities, including Germany, having some kind of provisions for external voting (see IDEA 2007: 11-13). That is somewhat more than half the number of the currently existing countries and territories. Another five states were listed by IDEA where provisions for external voting would exist but had yet to be fully implemented (see IDEA 2007: 13-15).

According to Fullilove, the most direct end of the continuum is represented by the provision of specific parliamentary seats for expat representatives, as elected by the respective state's population abroad (2008: 73). In accordance with IDEA, there are eleven countries which enable populations abroad to elect their own representatives to the in-country legislature, namely: Algeria, Angola, Cape Verde, Colombia, Croatia, Ecuador, France, Italy, Mozambique, Panama and Portugal (see IDEA 2007: 28-30). For example, since the passing of *la legge Tremaglia* (the Tremaglia law) in 2001, Italian expats are allowed to directly elect twelve members to the Chamber of Deputies (or, the lower house of the Italian Parliament) and another six for the Senate (or, the upper house). All eighteen representatives are elected from a so-called *Circoscrizione Estero* (overseas electorate) which is divided into four zones, namely: Europe; South America; North and Central America; and Africa, Asia, Oceania and Antarctica (see Fullilove 2008: 74; Legal and Constitutional References Committee 2005: 96).

In a working paper entitled *Diaspora engagement policies: What are they and what kind of states use them?*, Alan Gamlen has formulated the proposition that home

governments tend to "economize" their actions and, as such, grant no more political rights to their diasporas/expats than necessary to appease these population sections or make them engage in certain activities in their host states or to achieve some specifically desired outcomes (see Gamlen 2006: 10-11). Fullilove notes that:

... it is hard to square this notion of capitals jealousy hoarding their prerogatives with, say, the trend towards allowing external voting in very diverse national contexts, let alone a move in some cases towards dedicated expatriate representation (Fullilove 2008: 150, endnote 315).

Fullilove refers to a case study on the implementation of external voting in Italy as an example of the diverse interests and motivations behind such moves. However, after having closely examined the factors contributing to the policy change in this particular case, he eventually came to the conclusion that it was domestically-bounded, partisan and nationalist politics which played the most crucial role in the provision of external voting to expats. Thus, he pointed out that there was a high degree of opportunistic cost-benefit calculation involved in this matter on the part of the then and later reappointed administrations hoping that an increase in Italian expat voters would work out in favour of Prime Minister Silvio Berlusconi and his *Forza Italia* party.

In addition, Fullilove also asserted that external voting in Italy was also driven heavily by the nationalist aspirations of the "old-fashioned Italian" politician Mirko Tremaglia, whom Berlusconi had appointed Minister of Italians Abroad, and for whom this issue never really was about democratic participation and the normative ideals behind this practice, "but [rather] about reviving eternal blood ties" (Fullilove

2008: 74-75). It hence reads like a confession when Fullilove states in his previously cited Lowy Institute paper, which is noteworthy for its carefully selected formulations, that there was "something important happening in *homelands*. ... Politicians are travelling the world *stumping* for the expatriate vote" (Fullilove 2008: 5, *first italics original, second italics added*).

This researcher asserts that while it is not easy to detect the exact motivations behind home governments outreach efforts in the context of the provision of political rights to expats, there is in fact a notable degree of rhetoric involved in several related statements pointing to a glorification of the nation-state rather than to an extension of civil liberties on the grounds of participatory-democratic considerations. For example, French President Nicolas Sarkozy is reported to have told an enthusiastic French audience in London ("one of the biggest French cities") during his successful election campaign that brought him to office in 2007 that: "France is an *ideal* and not just a territory", and that "France exists anywhere in the world where there are French people" (cited from Fullilove 2008: 5, *italics added*).

In a similar way, German Federal Chancellor Angela Merkel of the *Christlich Demo-kratische Union Deutschland* (CDU Deutschland, or Christian Democratic Union Germany) party, during her first successful election campaign in 2005, imputed to Germans abroad that the vast majority of them would still remain feeling "whole-heartedly attached to Germany". She was reported to have said that: "*A person's roots one cannot and will not deny*", and that therefore the developments in Germany would be of great interest for nearly all Germans abroad (cited from *Allgemeine Zeitung* 2005, *italics added*, this researcher's translation from the German-language).

In fact, in the course of her second successful run for office, Merkel stated that it was primarily for these reasons that Germans abroad should take an interest in "the opportunity to participate in the decision about which political power will lead Germany in the next few years" (CDU Deutschland n/d, this researcher's translation from the German-language). It is notable that there was no mention that Germans abroad should participate in German Federal elections for their own personal sake and for that of their cohorts *outside* Germany.

10.2.2 Case study 2: The discourse about notions of brain drain

The second context in which home governments consider outreach efforts to their expats is related to the sphere of economics and reflected in the notions of brain drain, gain and circulation. Taken by its original meaning, the term brain drain is a neutral formulation which simply refers to the transfer of human resources across international borders (see, e.g., Docquier & Marfouk 2004). However, it emerged that, in the wider community, the term is now perceived in a pejorative way, carrying with it the implication that there could be a substantial damage to a state's economic performance and development prospects if it loses too much human capital to foreign countries (see, e.g., Solimano 2008).

Researchers, such as Michael Fullilove, have suggested that many countries believe they suffer from an on-going brain drain. He cited Australian media reports as an example, which noted that the brain drain from Australia was "real and ... growing" and that it was "sapping Australia's energy". Moreover, it "has reached its most crit-

ical level" and may eventually "cripple" the Australian population (cited from Fullilove 2008: 26). In a similar way, a British newspaper recently noted that the United Kingdom "is experiencing the worst 'brain drain' of any country" (Winnett 2008).

State officials and leading politicians have also proven open to the negative connotations of the brain drain notion. Canada's current Prime Minister, Stephen Harper, for example, said before taking office in 2006 that the country would experience "a massive brain drain of young professionals to ... the United States" (Canadian Press 2005). In addition, a number of reports from some state's think tanks and parliamentary committees are also advocating closer engagement with their expats on the grounds of serious concerns about a brain drain. They strongly tend to call on the implementation of political counter-schemes and programs especially dedicated to facilitate the return migration or repatriation of skilled workers and highly qualified professionals. The previously cited Legal and Constitutional References Committee of the Australian Senate, for example, concluded that: "expatriate Australians represent an under-utilised resource", that they were an "asset" especially "in terms of promoting Australia's ... social, economic and cultural interests", and that Australia should especially "consider ways of harnessing the expertise of its expatriates" to safeguard its national interest (Legal and Constitutional References Committee 2005: v, 107-119, *italics added*).

It has been pointed out that, from a mathematical point of view, a country's concern about its brain drain is rarely supported by meaningful evidence—at least as far as the so-called developed countries are concerned. Several cases have shown that the-

se states tend to have an excess supply of qualified migrants from other countries, and that "these inflows of skilled workers typically more than offset their outflows" (Fullilove 2008: 26). For instance, Fullilove cited Canada as an example where there were four times as many university graduates entering the country from the rest of the world as they were leaving it for the US. He cited Australia as another example where immigration flows were substantially exceeding emigration flows (see Fullilove 2008: 26-27).

This researcher asserts that the brain drain notion has proven to be quite resistant despite such objections. It may then be fair to agree with those scholars, such as Don McMillen, who have argued that the "main driver" of home governments' outreach efforts concerning their expat populations, as well as many academics who study them, is "an increasing concern about retaining, attracting, or maintaining linkages with [Australian expats] having skills or talents deemed crucial to Australia's [or any other country's] *economic* future—no matter where they may currently reside globally" (McMillen 2007: 16). This researcher contends that, even in those situations where discussions have shifted to emerging notions of brain gain or brain circulation for the above stated mathematical reasons, these instances can also be seen as very clear examples of a strongly inward-directed and national-focused approach that seems to be somewhat inherent to any expat outreach efforts by home governments.

Whether expat flows create a 'brain drain', a 'brain gain' or a 'brain circulation', the important points are that any potential loss of expat skills and human resources, diminution or denial of their legitimate ties to Australia [or any other country] or unaddressed threats to their security [are in fact perceived

As McMillen has noted:

10.2.3 Section conclusions

It should have become clear from the preceding case studies that a state's expat engagement policies are notably shaped by concerns over the self-preservation of the nation-state. However, whether these concerns represent the main driver behind the recent outreach offensive of home states regarding their expats or ultimately are just part of a wider picture (including more humane considerations as well) is not only hard to assess but may also be regarded as rather irrelevant. In fact, for anyone talking seriously about a postnational critique of domestically-bounded state policies, the mere verity that such national-centred tendencies exist (as indicated in the discussion above), already raises the basic question of how to adequately counter this trend and effectively enhance the value of the people concerned. The specific question that critics should ask in this context is: How can ordinary people, expats and others, especially in Germany but also elsewhere, positively influence the development of postnational policies regarding expats (and, perhaps, others more generally)? Some possibilities and obstacles will be considered in the subsequent section of this chapter.

10.3 The possibilities and limitations of postnational expat policy development in Germany

This section explores some of the possibilities and limitations of postnational policy implementation regarding expats in the FRG. It will do so by addressing the following questions: What forms of special interest groups exist pertaining to German expats, and what is their potential in terms of the formulation and realisation of postnational policies? What can be done by individuals to deconstruct or at least amend the securitisation of the nation-state in terms of policy development?

10.3.1 Organised forms of interest representation

Evidence obtained in this study indicates that there are a number of overarching consortiums in the FRG and elsewhere serving as a potential mediator of the various interests of the German expat population in both specific and more general terms. This section explores some of these umbrella groups, examines their aims in relation to the representation of expat interests in German in-country political affairs, and evaluates their capabilities in terms of German postnational policy development regarding expats.

10.3.1.1 The Association for German Cultural Relations Abroad

The Verein für Deutsche Kulturbeziehungen im Ausland (VDA, or Association for German Cultural Relations Abroad) considers itself to be a "cultural mediator between Germans all over the world and the[ir] old home" (VDA 2004, this researcher's translation from the German-language). The VDA was founded in Berlin in August 1881 under the name General German School Association and was modelled after the German School Association Vienna, which had been established one year earlier. This forerunner association portrayed its goals as being to support Germans outside the Kaiserreich, especially through the establishment of German schools and libraries, the purchase of German books, and the placement of foreign-service teachers. A major concern of the association's current agenda is said to be the organisation of youth exchanges between Germany and primarily Chile, Brazil, Argentina, Paraguay, El Salvador and Namibia. According to the VDA, other issues of concern include:

- the cultural and financial support of German institutions abroad, such as schools, kindergartens, libraries, retirement homes, clubs, and so forth;
- the support of German foreign media as carriers of the German language and culture, but also as a link between the Germans living abroad;
- the organisation of encounter trips to Germans abroad and the organisation of congresses, seminars and lectures to illustrate the benefits and concerns of German communities abroad; and
- the issuing of publications and promotion of scientific work (VDA 2004, this researcher's translation from the German-language).

The VDA portrays itself as not pursuing any party politics and as a supradenominational organisation that reportedly has around 10,000 members and contributors in the FRG and abroad. The association is the editor of the magazine *Glo*- bus, launched some 40 years ago, which primarily deals with issues regarding national German or German-speaking populations abroad. Reports on the lifestyles and living conditions of Germans abroad, as well as on the support of the German language and culture in foreign countries are said to be usually written by expats and submitted to the editors from abroad. The *Globus* magazine is published quarterly with a circulation of currently 8000 copies, a good portion of which reportedly goes abroad to German clubs and associations, German schools, churches, cultural institutions, trade missions and diplomatic missions as well as over 400 editors of German publications abroad. The VDA maintains regional associations in the German states of Bavaria, North Rhine-Westphalia, Schleswig-Holstein and Saxony. Its current head office is located in Sankt Augustin, close to the city of Bonn (see VDA 2004).

10.3.1.2 The Foundation Solidarity with the Germans Abroad

Established in 2004, it is the primary aim of the *Stiftung Verbundenheit mit den Deutschen im Ausland (Stiftung Verbundenheit*, or Foundation Solidarity with the Germans Abroad) "to build a network of German private persons [as well as German] associations and companies at home [in Germany] and abroad" (Stiftung Verbundenheit 2009b, this researcher's translation from the German-language). With this, the Foundation aims to achieve the following specific objectives:

- promoting and preserving the German language, culture and customs of Germans living abroad;
- promoting youth, students, and student exchanges;
- granting scholarships;
- promoting cultural projects of German media productions abroad;

- supporting German schools and kindergartens abroad;
- organising and conducting congresses, lectures and seminars related to Germany; and
- providing social and humanitarian aid to needy Germans abroad (Stiftung Verbundenheit 2009b, this researcher's translation from the Germanlanguage).

The Foundation was set up by Kurt Linster, a German entrepreneur from Saarland, who is said to previously have undertaken numerous business trips abroad where he had several encounters with fellow Germans and became concerned "about their efforts in terms of preserving their German language and culture" (Stiftung Verbundenheit 2009c, this researcher's translation from the German-language). Like the VDA, the Foundation is also located in Sankt Augustin.

10.3.1.3 The Association of German international civil servants

The *Verband deutscher Bediensteter bei internationalen Organisationen* (VDBIO, or Association of German international civil servants) explicitly expresses its commitment to a representation of "the interests of its members *vis-a-vis* the Parliament and Government of the Federal Republic of Germany" (VDBIO 2008, this researcher's translation from the German-language). Besides that, the association especially aims to assist its members—including German international civil servants and retirees from the UN, the EU and any other international organisation—in coping with a whole range of issues that might occur in relation to the FRG, but also to other states and which, as such, may be more effectively addressed by a coalition of people rather than single individuals. On its website, the VDBIO specified that the association:

... is concerned with *issues of social security* (especially pensions, life insurance, and complementary health and long term care insurance), the right to vote, domiciliation, repatriation, career development for seconded civil servants, and schooling and vocational training. It has built up an information resource for its members, covering topics such as contacts with employment services and educational institutions, taxation and many others. VDBIO members have at their disposal personal advice and an extensive collection of information material (VDBIO 2008, *italics added*, this researcher's translation from the German-language).

The VDBIO was established on 1 December 1976 in Geneva, Switzerland, where its secretariat has been located since, and where the association holds an annual Assembly at which the Management Board is elected and the work programme is proposed. Monthly Board meetings, which are also reportedly held in Geneva, Manila, Montreal, Nairobi, New York, Paris, Rome, Washington, and Vienna—function as local delegations and constantly provide feedback and input to the management regarding the issues faced by German international civil servants. A regular newsletter, the VDBIO-*Rundbrief*, is issued approximately every four months and represents a primary gateway for communication between the association and its members (see VDBIO 2008, this researcher's translation from the German-language).

10.3.1.4 Section summary and conclusions

As noted in the preceding section, the governments of several countries provide for some form of representation for expats in their in-country legislatures and parliaments. Evidence obtained indicates that no such representation of interests exists in Germany. Moreover, there seems to be only a limited number of special interest

groups regarding German expats in general. Only one—that is, the VDBIO—of the three organisations reviewed in this section was identified as having a clear commitment to take expat interests to the German political arena. The other two institutions—the VDA and the *Stiftung Verbundenheit*—mainly specialise in the areas of social interaction and cultural advocacy and even distance themselves explicitly from direct political involvement to some extent—as in the case of the VDA. As such, their agendas also tend to be rather inward leaning and focused on German ethnicity and customs rather than concentrating on issues and addressing these in a postnational sense. The VDBIO comes closer to this goal. However, as described, it is an exclusive kind of organisation in which membership is restricted to specific sections of the German expat population and the issues related to them. Nonetheless, the steady work of such organisations at a policy level should not be underestimated and could be crucial in terms of the formulation and realisation of postnational policies regarding expats in Germany.

10.3.2 Political involvement of individuals

In a broader sense, there is every right for in-country citizens of Germany as well as German expats to ask persons in the political decision-making process, such as members of parliament, journalists and other relevant commentators, to explain themselves. With accelerating globalisation and the concurrent dispersion of the media, practices of politics are more visible than ever. However, the language and hidden motivations behind these practices still require exposure and explanation.

Language plays an important role in the practices of politics and deserves to be explored as such. For example, as Thomas Dietz (2008) has pointed out, language expresses the ways political communities are thought about and governed. Thus, communities can be perceived as being merely national-based and representing cultural incompatible common destinies but also as postnational citizenries who deserve to be looked after by their home governments irrespective of where they reside.

As David Lyon has noted in regard to possible counter-strategies to current social-sorting tendencies in new identification system developments, "such questioning ... is an appropriate but at present under-used mode of political involvement" (2009: 151). In the above context, it may be applied at the level of workplaces, during political events, in editorial letters and in educational institutions in order to deconstruct the means that statesmen and other persons use in their efforts to shape and securitise the nation-state—and to reinforce any ideas of a variety of unsociable values and cultures.

In accordance with Lyon, one could argue that one of the major obstacles herein lies with something that could be named "privilege cultures", which are created through many German and other expat ventures, and in which convenience and comfort are related to a residence status in some specific nation-state, such as Germany, and masquerade as priorities for those who basically have the ability to undertake expatriation at any time they wish without abandoning this position. Thus, the suggested questioning especially requires the ability of individuals to communicate a prevailing focus on national-centred perspectives as a deficit, and to promote more human-oriented approaches to the public. Without such skills it will be hard to persuade in-

country citizens and some privileged expats that they should care about anything beyond the supposed security and ease of movement that is promised to those German and other residents who are in the situation of potentially having access to expat ventures at any time.

10.4 Chapter conclusions

As for the deliberative contexts for developing postnational policies in Germany, the preceding discussion of this chapter has shown that, so far, there are only a few starting-points upon which to build. Evidence obtained by this researcher has indicated that no formal representation of expat interests exists in the German political system. As noted in this chapter, and elsewhere in the study (see Chapter 3.4), Germany provides external voting to its expat population. However, the possibility of influencing German politics through this system is rather small as there are no separate electorates available to expat voters, like in Italy for example. Furthermore, even if there was such an electorate at the German Federal level, there still is the chance that expat issues would remain disregarded because many matters, such as in the field of education, fall within the jurisdiction of the states within Germany. This circumstance has been identified as highly relevant with a view to the effectiveness of states' policies directed towards expats. Thus, Eva Østergaard-Nielsen, for example, observed that among the factors limiting Turkey's success in this regard was the fact that "Turkey' is not a unitary actor" (2003: 122)—neither is Germany. Here, above all, there is perhaps a paramount need to firstly detect the issues of concern held by German expats, as it was started in this dissertation, and then to think of possible ways to empower these population sections so that they can have a say in those matters in the future and can help to guide postnational policy development in Germany. An investigative unit at the Federal level would be an important step in this direction.

A closer look at the extra-parliamentary front in Germany also is not very promising in terms of bringing about a quick change in the development of postnational policies. To date, only one special interest group could be identified—namely the VDBIO—that basically claims to serve the needs of German expats at the political level. While this organisation is certainly significant and well positioned to push for postnational policy development in Germany, its mere existence, though, must not obscure the fact that it remains an exclusive organisation open only to a selected section of the German expat population. Therefore, the development of further interest groups would be of value to Germany, as would a close cooperation between all of these organisations. In addition, it would be the duty of any GFG talking seriously about postnational policies to encourage the formation of such groups, to facilitate their networking, and to allow easy access to them by including Internet links in a central expat web portal.

Yet, until initial steps in these directions have been taken, not only will a clear and critical scholarship be required—in Germany and elsewhere—that elaborates on such notions of postnational expat and other policies, but also an individual will and capacity of both official and private persons to steadily find out more about these ideas, to communicate their meaning and to contribute to their formal or informal representation in the wider public. And, finally, by then also politicians will be needed who

are taking heart in putting the interests of a state's people first, regardless of where they may reside. The deliberate masquerade of privileges as priorities and the securitising survival anxieties of nation-states create considerable obstacles to such hopes. But, that does not mean that having such hopes is necessarily needless. In fact, only such hopes and related actions, together with sensitive investigation, will contribute to a future in which the processes of governance are not overshadowed by rigid or resistant governmental structures; and in which the security of people is not limited to a person's presence in some state's territory or the formal maintenance of his/her residence in it, but derived in a truly inclusive manner, based on human security.

PART IV

CONCLUSIONS: INSIGHTS FROM THE RESEARCH

CHAPTER 11

FINDINGS AND IMPLICATIONS

By exploring the living conditions and concerns of German expats in Hong Kong and Thailand through pluralistic research methods, this study aimed to identify areas of insecurity pertaining to these populations and discuss broadly defined governance challenges related to the addressing of those issues. The main objective was to contribute to the academic discussion about such themes and to facilitate the search and proposal of political solutions regarding improvements in the well-being of mobile populations. In line with critical security thought, a broader definition of human security and ideas of postnationalism, this researcher focused his investigations on various dimensions of peoples' everyday and general security as well as notions of the nation-state, as both an obstacle but also a contributor to such solutions. In particular, this investigator set out to address the following key research question:

What are the various human security concerns of German expats, how are they addressed by their German home government, and what capacities and policies should the German state develop to meet the needs of those German people who have ventured beyond the internationally recognised domain of Germany?

This chapter, now, summarises the findings regarding this question and discusses the various issues of GEHK and GETH concern identified in the research in terms of governance implications (Section 11.1). This discussion is rounded off by a critical review of potential areas of conflict between the suggested expat rights and state obligations, such as those associated with taxation, as guided by equity questions re-

garding the communal contributions of a state's population located both inside and outside its borders (Section 11.2). The chapter, then, looks at the limitations of the study (Section 11.3), goes on to make some proposals for future research (Section 11.4), and concludes with some final reflections on the overall scholarly investigation (Section 11.5).

11.1 Particular security concerns and their governance implications

Data analysis revealed that expat Germans in Hong Kong and Thailand have a wide range of security concerns relating to their home state, including matters such as: access to government information; communication with officials; protection of their physical integrity; external voting and political participation; the provision of pensions and health insurance; taxation; schooling and education; repatriation; and child benefits and inter-country adoptions. The core issues of each of these themes are considered below together with some policy-relevant implications.

11.1.1 Access to government information

A recurrent theme in evidence from the research was the concern of GEHK and GETH about difficulties experienced in accessing relevant GFG information regarding the overall treatment of several issues they raised—especially those from a dis-

tance *via* the Internet as the main information source. To them, information seemed not to be easily accessible through the relevant government websites due to complicated searching exercises. In addition, concerns were expressed regarding the various online information services provided by the German foreign missions. Specifically, people seemed unsure about what information they could expect to receive by subscribing to any particular service. Both aspects contributed to a considerable sense of insecurity among the respective groups.

These findings (and also those that will be discussed in the next section) are consistent with the results of Bürgelt *et al.'s* research on Germans in New Zealand, which concluded that their "participants did not perceive the German Embassy [in Wellington] as inviting communication with German immigrants and that the Embassy did not provide the kind of support the participants expected from them and needed" (2009: 228). Access to government information was also identified as a major issue of concern for Australian expats in the Legal and Constitutional References Committee report (2005: 27-35).

Recognising a responsibility of the individual persons to seek information, it also can be expected from governments and their affiliated institutions, such as foreign missions, that they not only provide such information, but do so in a way that is accessible and comprehendible. In this age when information has become of increasing relevance, it is difficult to understand why the GFG does not have clearly structured web strategies to cater for the information concerns and needs of its population, expats included.

As discussed in Chapter 8, other governments, such as in Australia, have recognised a need to create and maintain dedicated web portals under the so-called "Customer Focussed Portals Framework", which allow easy online access to government information and services for specific population groups, without these people having to know which state agency to contact. It is this researcher's view that a similar web portal would greatly relieve stress among expat Germans and enhance their feelings of security—and that, therefore, the GFG should seriously consider to launch such a people-focused initiative.

11.1.2 Communication and interaction issues between German state officials and expats

Two further relevant themes drawn from evidence generated by the research were the concerns of GEHK and GETH over difficulties experienced in communicating with government officials, especially in Germany, as well as instances of possible discrimination encountered during many dealings. So, at first, it was expressed that sometimes state agencies in Germany, especially those at local levels, seemed to feel unauthorised or incapable of handling the often specific and individual queries of expats. Hence, requests were either rejected or needed a long time for processing.

In addition, concerns were expressed about the modes of interaction with German officials, especially involving expats' non-German life partners or family members. In particular, dissatisfaction was expressed about the sometimes arrogant, and even discriminative, behaviour of locally employed mission staff in the respective sites—

as well as the occasional uninterested or insensitive attitudes of lower ranking officials from Germany.

This researcher asserts that, in the German case, the responsibilities for the needs of expats are distributed across many state departments at various levels of governance in Germany. To target the expats' stresses caused by this circumstance and reduce their senses of insecurity, it could be an option (as some informants have suggested) to consider the establishment of a central administrative unit at the GFG level dedicated to a direct processing of expat queries of state and municipal concern and a targeted coordination of those requests that fall under the responsibility of superior agencies. This initiative could be facilitated by the establishment of coordinating units for expat affairs across several government agencies at federal, state and local levels in order to ensure the effectiveness of the respective central body.

This researcher further asserts that a clear need exists to target instances of discrimination in interactions between state officials, notably involving mission staff, and expats. The focus on appropriate counter measures in this regard should be placed within the aim of enhancing the ability of missions to make well-informed personnel decisions and to select their local employees as carefully and to the best of their knowledge as possible. Counter measures could also involve the provision of further education/training to employed personnel and, perhaps, the regular conduct of performance evaluations through independent parties and/or the expat populations themselves.

11.1.3 Issues related to the protection of physical integrity

Another issue of concern detected during this research was the reservations of GEHK and GETH regarding the performance of GFG institutions, and its diplomatic missions in particular, in terms of disseminating security alerts and communicating instructions for conduct in crisis situations, as well as with a view to grant robust consular assistance in emergency situations. Particularly, concerns were expressed about the circumstance that security alerts were only provided via the Internet and not in other obvious ways that might assist, such as via SMS. They also were related to a perception that the communicated information through these security alerts would not be particularly useful in terms of organising a person's movements under the given conditions. In addition, concerns were expressed about the specific profile of German foreign missions that was dependent on party politics in Germany and the related tendency not to give unbiased and pragmatic consular assistance to citizens.

This researcher asserts that there needs to be an improvement in the way information and advice is given to German expats by the means of the current crisis response list. This could involve the establishment of an SMS security alert system as a supplement to the already existing procedures in place.

This researcher further asserts that the structural obstacles preventing German foreign missions to grant consular assistance to its citizens need to be reduced. It was found that those rigid structures also played a negative role in terms of the ways in which information about political conditions and events is gathered by missions and evaluated through the German FFO. For example, it appeared as if the dominant position of the Ambassador tended to hinder the mission's Attaches to reach out for information associated with views different to those of their mission head.

One possible way to overcome these obstacles might be through improved power sharing between German Ambassadors and their Attaches and more collegial decision-making processes, as well as the adjustment of channels of communication between German diplomatic missions abroad and in Berlin. It might also involve a revision of the training that is given to diplomatic personnel with an aim to produce less party-bound outlooks and actions, and therefore more value-free and openminded procedures. Possibly, this could be guided by some kind of legislative reform that specifically protects and empowers Attaches' actions to reach out to groups of various political backgrounds in their attempts to provide more comprehensive and balanced information about certain countries that, in turn, can be utilised in an improved security alert scheme. Such measures certainly would be of great benefit to German expats globally.

11.1.4 External voting and political participation issues

A recurrent theme in the evidence from the research was the concern of GEHK and GETH over difficulties experienced in casting their ballot from a distance, and the sense that they were structurally excluded from any form of political involvement with regard to Germany while venturing abroad. Hence, it was found that the respective groups regularly experienced frustration when attempting to participate in a Federal or any other German election—not to mention those related to the EU. *Inter alia*,

this was especially because under the current legislation provisions German expats, depending on their residence registration maintenance, not only need to take efforts of their own to receive the relevant voting papers, but may also be required to do so with a view to their entry into the election register more generally. These efforts also have been discovered to be an issue of concern with a view to Australian expats. Particularly, it was assessed that both the election enrolment and the voting act itself were seen as being too complicated and troublesome (see Legal and Constitutional References Committee 2005: 56-71).

In addition, dissatisfaction was also expressed over the fact that under present German law, German expats, through such participation provisions as related to external voting, actually could exert no influence on policy-making in Germany—especially pertaining to their issues of concern. Particularly, this was related to the circumstance that there currently is no specific Federal electorate for German expats that could focus or tie their political power together. To date, their political status tends to be rather scattered among a wide range of State constituencies—and, hence, considerably ineffectual. As a consequence, extant senses of German expat *insecurity* are further deepened since there generally seems to be no adequate political provisions available to target their concerns.

Given that a key feature in determining GFG legitimacy, as resulting from German constitutional law, is based on how the weakest sections of the population are protected against any unpredictability and, especially, the harms of life, it can be said that the present provisions of German law in terms of external voting and political participation contribute little to achieve these aims, and rather decrease the respective

expats' senses of security and well-being. In order to counter these issues, consideration could be given by the GFG to the establishment of one global or a number of more regional-based constituencies for its expats, or any other form of interest representation that is adequate to ensure their influence on in-country politics and legal decision-making processes in particular.

In this context, it should be the duty of any GFG taking seriously the relevance of inclusive expat legislations, and postnational policies more generally, not only adjust their internal practices and mechanisms accordingly, but also encourage the formation of external and non-governmental groups devoted to these aims (like the VDBIO mentioned in Chapter 10), to facilitate their cooperation and networking, and to provide easy information about and access to them for the general public—for example, by including Internet links of such groups both nationally and internationally into the central expat web portal suggested to be established. The inclusion of civil society groups concerned with expat/postnational policies in such schemes (or even official channels of legislation) could not only underline this political commitment, but also assist in the broader aim of the facilitation alluded to above.

In any event, increased technical research into electronic voting procedures, recognising the privacy and other basic rights of voters, should be attended to as a matter of urgency by the GFG so as to further its implementation as a supplement to postal ballot making.

11.1.5 Pensions and health insurance issues

This researcher obtained evidence of much concern held by older German expats, especially in Thailand, regarding their pensions and the coverage of the statutory German health insurance scheme. Specifically, concerns were expressed about the circumstance that the living costs in Germany, and Europe more generally, were so high that they could not be covered by the pensions provided. For these reasons, some German expats felt compelled to leave Germany and look for other locales where living costs were lower.

Besides, dissatisfaction also was focused on the fact that under current governmental provisions in Germany the statutory health insurance schemes, including additional voluntary agreements to such schemes, terminate once the eligible persons decided either to live in a place that has no particular social security agreements with the FRG, or to move there in order to work with a company of a different national background. It certainly is understandable that these German expats give a lot of thought to their health security.

This researcher recognises the recent GFG's efforts to investigate the standard of living *in* Germany, for example through the regular living conditions reports (see, e.g., BMAS 2008), and thereby to advance a thorough discussion about the adequacy of wages, pensions or taxes. However, this researcher also recognises that the views of German expats in addition to those of the Germany's domestic population may need to be included such an evaluation so as to generate more comprehensive and inclusive results—and to better target existing expat *in*securities so that they are not

"forced" to leave Germany or are "hindered" to return if they desire what they perceive as standard living conditions.

In addition, this researcher asserts that the "welfare state" is mandated by the German Constitution and that the current regulations regarding the provision of statutory health insurance are arguably at odds with this principle. Also, these provisions do not seem to meet the equality principle, as anchored in the German Constitution as well. It, therefore, seems to be advisable to call for an adjustment of this scheme to offer German expats the opportunity to remain registered with the statutory health insurance scheme in Germany—whether by compulsion or voluntarily.

Comparisons with findings of the previously cited Legal and Constitutional References Committee report already have shown that a number of overlapping issue areas exist with a view to German and Australian expats' concerns. This indicates the broader applicability of this dissertation's findings. The congruencies are further supplemented by similar concerns in the area of pensions and health insurance (see Legal and Constitutional References Committee 2005: 85-88, 89-90) as discussed above, recognising somewhat differing specificities. They further extend to taxation issues (see Legal and Constitutional References Committee 2005: 81-85), which are discussed in the next section. However, no significant congruencies could be observed with regard to the issues discussed from Section 11.1.7 of this sub-chapter.

11.1.6 Taxation issues

Another issue of concern that caused considerable anxieties for the German expats under study, and those in the HKSAR in particular, was that of double income taxation. Specifically, it was viewed as a particular problem that there was no double taxation agreement between Germany and the HKSAR, and therefore that German expats had difficulties in resuming a registered residence in the Federal Republic because this had caused them a considerable financial loss.

However, instances of double taxation not only seemed to be a result of the absence of such a treaty, but also had other causes. For example, it was found that some professional accreditations in Germany were interlinked to compulsory contributions into an occupational-specific pension fund, and that this in fact caused some German expats to continuously pay for these schemes only because they wanted to retain the opportunity to work in this area again in case of returning to the FRG at a certain stage—a circumstance that also posed considerable financially-based security concerns for the respective people.

Having positively evaluated the fact that the current law in Germany allows for unilateral methods to target instances of double taxation relating to German expats in the cases where relevant international treaties are lacking, this researcher still proposes the view that the GFG should urgently seek to establish formal double taxation agreements with the HKSAR and other relevant states for its expats. This is especially because only international double taxation agreements seem to enhance the

security of expats and other taxpayers in a way that they are ensured double taxation relief by a clear set of defined taxation conditions.

At the same time, however, this researcher also recognises a need for the GFG to complement its double taxation agreement initiatives with further legal adjustments that target those double taxation concerns of expats resulting from the interlinking between certain occupations and associated insurance schemes.

11.1.7 Schooling and education issues

Children's educational needs (as especially raised by Germans in the HKSAR) are another area of expats' broadly based security and well-being concerns identified in the research. This is consistent with other scholarly works on expat lives, such as the one by Caroline Knowles and Douglas Harper (2009) regarding Britons in Hong Kong, which contain relevant persons' references to education and related issues.

In particular, the educational concerns of this research accounted for the location and operating hours of German schools in the relevant sides, the issues of fees, curriculum and credits. Hence, it was found specifically that the starting time of the German school in the HKSAR, given its distinct location in the city, seemed to enhance the stress on family relations and thus had a negative impact on the personal security of some German expats.

Furthermore, it was found that due to the high school fees some German expats were unable to send their children to the preferred German school, which caused notable cultural security concerns for them.

Finally, the area of cultural security also is applicable when considering German expats' concerns in relation to curriculum and credits. Specifically, the research findings included the difficulties experienced by some German expats to allow for their children to choose the local language (in this case, Chinese or Thai) as the compulsory second language instead of English in order to facilitate life in the respective localities. This was because there are only a few schools in Germany offering non-European languages as compulsory subjects—and this could become an issue for those students seeking the German *Abitur* award after having relocated to Germany at some stage during their program.

This researcher asserts that it should be the responsibility of every family-like unit intending to expatriate themselves to investigate, in a viable way and to an acceptable social depth, the destination locale's conditions and opportunities in relation to various areas, but access to education in particular, and to evaluate these circumstances against the various expectations and concerns their unit members might hold with this plan, and to make preparation arrangements accordingly. At the same time, however, this researcher also strongly feels that enhanced efforts should be made by the GFG to assure that there is reasonable German-style education available to German expats who, for various legitimate reasons, are unable to place themselves in a tolerable proximity to the location of the respective locale's preferred main educational provider—whether in Hong Kong or elsewhere. Therefore, it should step up

its efforts in arranging forms of educational cooperation with local host and thirdparty providers with the aim to achieve recognisable and creditable German studies as part of those institutions' curriculums. The existing and forthcoming options should be communicated effectively to both the German expat population in the specific locales, but also to the more general public in Germany as a source of potential group of future venturers.

Recognising the extant possibilities for German expats to arrange a reduction of tuition fees, this research further suggests that the German school in the HKSAR should probably consider enhanced efforts in communicating these options and arranging more transparent assessments of relevant applications. Such efforts might generally be facilitated by increased funding from the GFG as a shareholder in German abroad schools.

In order to allow its expats a better integration into the society of their host cultures, it is the view of this researcher that the GFG should also consider developing an educational agenda that is contrived with some regional concentration in its various states aimed at offering other than European languages as compulsory classes at school level.

11.1.8 Repatriation-related issues

The research also revealed much concern of German expats about the difficulties experienced in organising permits for entry and stay in Germany with a view to their

non-German life partners, and the current legislations regarding the proof of German-language proficiencies in particular. Specifically, it was found that these regulations in many cases seemed to be too tough to manage and therefore caused a great deal of *in*security to the expats concerned.

Recognising the integrative intentions related to those legislative provisions, this researcher agrees with the suggestion by one German expat that the current single focus on language-skills does not seem to be an adequate means to assess the prospects for a person's successful transition into Germany or someplace else, but that these also could depend on such circumstances as the social climate and networks in the intended destination. Therefore, this researcher suggests that the GFG might consider making relevant amendments to the Federal Immigration Act with the aim to include a broader and flexible range of criteria on which the non-German life-partners should be assessed when making their case.

11.1.9 Child benefit and inter-country adoption issues

Other themes in the evidence garnered from the research were the concerns of German expats over the limitations experienced in accessing the GFG's child benefit aid scheme, and the difficulties they came across in processes of inter-country adoption. Hence, it was found that the current provisions of the child benefit aid scheme, even though permitting access for all German expats who maintain a registered residence in Germany, only allows doing so for those who are not still registered in very exceptional cases—circumstances that caused a sense of financial but especially cultural

insecurity among some members of the latter group who wanted to send their children either to a local German school or even rely on an educational provider in Germany.

On the other hand, it was found that the inter-country adoption procedure for some GEHK did not go as hoped for various reasons—most notably related to time and prolonged processing periods which is a circumstance that this researcher, amongst others, related to the fact that the HKSAR is not, as is Germany, a party to the international Hague Convention. However, because some sense of confusion regarding the practices of inter-country adoption also was found in regard to Thailand, despite the fact that Thailand indeed is a party to the respective agreement, this researcher concluded that a lack of information or communication on the part of the GFG must also play into those German expat's feelings of community *insecurity* as caused by the concerns about that particular matter.

In order to counter these issues of concern, firstly, an extension of the German child benefit aid scheme could be considered by the GFG, targeting a general inclusion of those expat households not maintaining residence in Germany who are in need of the funds to provide German education to their infants in their respective host locale, or whose children are in fact being sent to Germany to receive such education there. This would require a solid assessment of the respective expats' financial situation which could be facilitated by the previously mentioned improvement of collected data regarding the living standards of Germans abroad, as outlined in Section 11.1.5.

Considering the Hague Convention as a beneficial means to facilitate inter-country adoption processes on behalf of both the adoptees as well as applicants, this re-

searcher also suggests that the GFG steps up its international diplomatic efforts to convince Hong Kong, as with all other non-member countries, to enter into the agreement. He also asserts that adequately phrased and accessible government information would greatly assist in targeting German expat *insecurities* regarding this matter. This could go hand-in-hand with the people-focused information initiative as recommended elsewhere.

11.2 Conflicts between expat rights and state obligations

Arguably, the preceding discussion has suggested numerous ways to better empower expats, some of which would likely involve increased funding by the GFG. In this light, questions regarding the justification for such initiatives could be raised especially by German residents in the Federal Republic. For example, it could be objected that many expats have left Germany by choice and that it would be unreasonable to expect the GFG to pay for the consequences of this decision. Moreover, granting German expats special voting rights and legislative seats would lead to a situation in which the many non-citizens inside the country pay taxes and have no special representation in politics, while citizens outside the country have such rights but do not pay taxes. This, as it could be argued with some recourse to the political spirit of the American Revolution, would mean representation without taxation and thereby make for an unfair balance between taxpayers inside Germany and the non-taxpayers outside the state.

With respect to the latter point, this researcher asserts that there are also many German *citizens* in Germany, such as adolescents-in-training or low income earners, who pay low or no taxes. However, it is his view that it is not desirable to play-off these groups against each other and that proposing the respective overall concern is nothing but a reflection of what are largely state-centric considerations. More specifically, following the ideas of the previously-mentioned American Revolution that there should be equivalence between the contribution of a state's subject population (in this case meaning taxes) and political rights, states' interference with the lives of their citizens abroad should essentially be limited to times of physical distress. It is, however, the broader human security approach advocated in this research that proposes to extend states' responsibilities for citizens beyond times of crisis and to seek an improvement of their lives anytime and irrespective of where they reside.

To this end, it also can be argued that German (or other expats), as potential repats or as permanent emigrants, should be valued as assets by their countries of origin. For example, Bürgelt *et al.* (2009: 308) suggested that through their acquired skills, knowledge and connections, they "can infuse precious vitality into society and businesses" of countries such as Germany—an immaterial contribution that admittedly is hard to offset in pure numbers against the monetary gains from taxes. This is similar to the view of Knowles and Harper (2009), who argued that expat skills should be considered also to include the positive ability to, in many ways, successfully manage new and challenging situations.

In fact, people venturing abroad should be desired as returnees, and it would send a wrong message to penalise people who are taking this risk by not supporting them in

their everyday lives wherever. Of course, expats should know what they are getting themselves into and understand the risks involved. However, this also carries a responsibility for their home government to adequately inform them about the wide range of matters they might encounter—and, at least in Germany, there is substantial room for improvement in this respect, as this study has shown.

Overall, it can be said that the overarching tensions or conflicts between state-centric and more human-based considerations are ongoing issues that will have a strong impact not only on ongoing scholarly discourses but also on the current lives of people, both at home and abroad.

Finally, these tensions and conflicts, together with the findings discussed herein in the context of security concerns, highlight the circumstance that expats are not venturing entirely beyond the state but that, in fact, negotiating with states has remained a central part of their lives. It is this notion that this dissertation's title of "people beyond the state?" seeks to express.

11.3 Limitations of the research

This dissertation has included a substantial surveying of respectable samples of the German populations in the HKSAR and Thailand, as well as a significant number of in-depth interviews with a number of expats in those locales. Nonetheless, it must be emphasised that the findings regarding these groups cannot be considered as absolutely representative—neither with a view to the respective sites, nor as far as Ger-

many's entire global expat population is concerned. This, however, is regarded as generally irrelevant in terms of the main argument of this dissertation, which is that broadly based expat security issues ought to be addressed irrespective of their numeric distribution among the subject population and on the grounds of the realisation of recognised basic human rights as embodied in a state's legislation (and relevant international treaties). This is not to say that the generation of more representative samplings, not only in terms of participants but also in regard to sites of investigation, would not allow for a sharpening of these findings and their relevance.

In addition, the research for this dissertation has treated a wide range of selected issues with respect to the above populations, as well as a considerable body of legal regulations applicable to them. These have included some highly specific areas and their interfaces, such as taxation, law and economics, respectively, which largely reside outside of the discipline areas of Political Science and International Relations in this dissertation. Therefore, in this regard the discussion of these specific areas also must be considered as making no claim to be exhaustive, but rather as being informative and inviting, as in line with the pragmatic research design employed in the project.

While the dissertation will elaborate somewhat on issues related to follow-up research in the next section of this chapter, it may be appropriate to note here that conducting a more broadly constructed investigation in this instance was considered at the outset of this research but proved to be impossible to put into practice, especially given the timeframe set for the project. In fact, even *preparing* for research concerning people beyond the state, as described in Chapter 4, was a daunting task. It in-

volved a considerable amount of time merely to identify facilitators and participants—to say nothing about the circumstance that doing this mostly from a distance did not seem to be ideal but could not be avoided due to financial constraints. The concerns experienced by the US Census Bureau, for instance, over the difficulties of organising even some form of pilot testing in a selected number of three countries far ahead of a planned counting of its population abroad may be taken to serve as an instructive example here. It reads: "There are many challenges to conducting a test of an Overseas Enumeration [of US-Americans]" (Zelenak n/d: 4693, *italics added*).

11.4 Proposals for further research

This researcher acknowledges that necessarily there has to remain room for expansion and follow-up research in any scholarly project, this one included. The following section is aimed at addressing some of these research needs bundled under the umbrella of certain themes and presented in the form of recommendations. It should be emphasised that this list is not exhaustive, nor does it seek to assign any priority to the individual proposals.

11.4.1 Extending the group of participants and sample locations

As indicated in the discussion in Section 11.3, there is an on-going need for future research to generate further responses from the targeted groups of German expats in

the selected sites of Hong Kong and Thailand, but also particularly to obtain additional data about similar peoples' human security concerns and needs in other locales. This would enable a revision and expansion of the research findings of this dissertation, especially with a view to any policy recommendations alluded to in the preceding discussions.

Realistically, this would also require the procurement of further inputs from additional experts who are able to comment on the significant issues at hand, and therefore place the efforts of this research in a position to advance the discussion that has been initiated here. Arguably, the insights generated through this present research could serve as a solid basis for the construction of such research—including surveys as well as expert and other individual interviews.

Suffice it to say that in this context there also would be a remnant need for future research to undertake similar enquiries with a special focus on other different, though especially Western, nationalities than the German one undertaken here—recognising that they also could be well informed through what has been done and revealed in this dissertation.

11.4.2 Bringing repats into the analysis

Much of the attention in this dissertation has been focused on an assessment of German peoples' human security concerns as current expats during their ventures abroad, as especially confined to Hong Kong and Thailand. However, even though it was

recognised that important additional insights, or at least reference views, could also be obtained from former German expats and, particularly, German repats in the FRG, only some generic information could be drawn from a respectively small number of surveys and interviews in the research. Hence, there would be room for improving the data collected in relation to German expats through further research on repats in Germany.

In addition, there also seems to be a need to put the concerns and needs of repats at the centre of analysis. This is especially so, since it emerged not only in the course of the research of repats but also during the investigation of expats, that actual or temporary returners to Germany also had a range of security issues considering their respective situation there. This researcher attempted to recognise this issue by devoting some effort to assess the security concerns of German repats (see Chapter 9) but, arguably, much more research can and should be done in that particular area.

An initial literature review for this dissertation revealed that repats, especially pertaining to Germany, seem to be treated predominantly under sociologic and economic science categories and issues, leaving the underlying political issues basically unaddressed (see, e.g., Berthoin Antal 2001, 2000).

11.4.3 Extending the expat definition to non-citizens

It should have become clear from the preceding discussion/analysis that the definition of an expat could easily be extended to include those persons who are not a citizen of a particular state, but feel culturally affiliated with the same and may maintain relevant links to it. This researcher initially attempted to include the human security views of these German persons into the analysis, but ultimately decided to drop them from his considerations because he was unable to derive a sound justification for the German government to cater their needs. This was done in recognition that, by theoretical definition, the human security perspective pertains to all individuals, regardless of their citizenship status and primary place of residence.

Hence, there especially would be room for follow-up research on a specific theoretical and methodological level in order to seek solutions to this particular issue. This could include devoting particular attention to authors, such as the earlier reviewed Niklaus Steiner, who put forth the idea of reconceptualization of citizenship and especially argued for the separation of state resident rights from formal citizenship status (2009: 128).

11.4.4 Feasibility studies regarding policy-relevant sets of issues

A fair number of policy-relevant comments made in the preceding discussion of this chapter (see Section 11.1) implied a need for further research into quite specific issue areas. For example, it has been proposed in relation to political participation and external voting issues (see Section 11.1.4) that there should be an urgent research initiative specifically investigating the problems of distant balloting in order to make this mechanism a feasible supplement to postal voting.

Other areas of research concern include the investigation of possible rectifications to the rigid structures of German foreign missions, and the Foreign Service more generally (see Section 11.1.3), as well as the development of more human-based selection criteria in the context of visa processing practices (see Section 11.1.8). Each of these issues deserve to be further treated, but were deemed to lie beyond the scope of the stated aims of this dissertation.

11.4.5 Reinforcing pragmatism and multiple triangulations

Evidence obtained in the investigation for this dissertation has indicated that there is an increasing scholarly need for the adoption and, especially, articulation of a pragmatic methodological approach to research, including multiple triangulations, since exclusively following one particular theory or method seems to be insufficient to adequately address the complex questions and issues posed by today's world.

The merging of, especially, human and critical security theory thoughts and notions of state failure during the overall research design construction and implementation, as discussed in the preceding Chapter 5 of this dissertation, may be cited as a case in point. Together with the notion of methodological nationalism, the combination of these approaches has been found particularly useful in gaining an understanding about how migration issues have been, and are continuously, treated by scholars so as to come to an evaluation of the solutions they suggest, and to address their short-comings by constructing this specific project.

As Gitte Harrits (2011: 163) recently has stated in her very thought provoking article "More Than Method?: A Discussion of Paradigm Differences Within Mixed Methods Research":

Truth, as pragmatists argue, is constructed in [nothing but] the reflexive and rational reasoning within a community of scholars using different tools (methods, theories, concepts, etc.) to answer specific research problems [within the limitations they set].

Harrits specifically called for an improvement of scholarly reflection on methodological questions when choosing a particular approach in order to move forward the general academic discourse about the utility and relevance of what this researcher has termed the combination of different strategies and instruments of data collection and analysis (see Chapter 4).

In doing so, however, Harrits also noted—and this researcher concurs—that promoting pragmatism should not be taken as the only means to impose an ultimate and/or universal approach to research, and thus ideological-like homogeneity. Rather, it should be considered, as she suggested, as an opportunity for researchers to disengage themselves from the limitations posed by the other approaches available (namely, positivism and interpretivism) through a useful and reflective combination of their different elements (see Harrits 2011: 151).

11.4.6 Adding force to methodological nationalism

As the earlier discussion in this dissertation has attempted to make clear, there seems to be a real need for future researchers, especially when delving into the migration theme (but also more generally), to become more involved with notions of methodological nationalism when undertaking their work. This appears to be particularly important with a view to the combined argument—as derived from the critical security, state failure and postnationalism theory camps considered in Chapter 5—suggesting that, in cases where executive priority is given to the preservation of the nation, the state can become more of a threat to its subject population than a provider of security. Therefore, a particular demand is placed on social scientists to make their research accountable to the centrality of ideas like humanity and morality, and to more deeply explore the core principles of social life and its organisation.

Thus, it also could be criticised in reverse with special consideration of the human security perspective that, without a solid reflection of research efforts, even the most desirable arguments of this theory provide no more than a defence of a national-based position, when assuming that their calls for a people's greater well-being primarily derive from concerns about the state security of the population in question.

It is for this reason that some scholars of postnationalism, such as James (2006: 294), argue that unless morality is not given special academic attention in scholarly discussions about the future organisation of social life and, especially, the role of the state in such circumstances, the advocacy of their ideas runs the risk of "repeating, in late-

modern or postmodern terms, the dead-end modernist arguments over the relative merits of nationalism and internationalism". James (2006: 293) explicitly states that:

[W]ithout a thorough-going exploration of the principles of solidarity and community, advocating postnationalism mounts to little more than a postmodern passion for mobile openness, on the one hand, or an ideologically-insensitive support for "banal" official nationalism and global capitalism, on the other.

It is here that the arguments for a new pedagogy of postnationalism apply as elaborated in Chapter 10, which have led this researcher also to formulate the following recommendation for further research.

11.4.7 Engaging with postnational pedagogies

Particularly based on the preceding discussion in Section 11.4.6 (but also with a view to previous chapters), it can be argued with considerable justification that there would be a need for future research to become more involved in developing strategies of political education, especially at universities but also at school level, that communicate a prevailing focus solely on national-centred perspectives as a deficit, and demands initiatives for a more human-oriented approach in society in general, and in the areas of politics and information in particular, notably media and pedagogy itself.

Evidence from the research herein supports this claim. For example, in a call for papers for a scholarly meeting under the title "Postdemokratie, Postnationalität,"

Poststrukturalismus, ... - Herausforderungen für die Politische Bildung?" (Postdemocracy, Postnationalism, Poststructuralism, ... - Challenges for Political Education?), as part of the upcoming 2012 conference of the Deutsche Vereinigung für Politische Wissenschaft (DVPW, or German Association for Political Science), the organising committee of the Sektion Politische Wissenschaft und Politische Bildung (Section for Political Science and Political Education) stated that:

For several years, the social science discourse regarding the transformation of the democratic nation-state is intensifying. The states of the Westphalian world system, through processes of privatisation and internationalisation, have gathered momentum. The consequences are discussed and named academically, but are far from being clear. One talks about governance instead of government, governing beyond the state, postdemocracy, postnational constellations and postnationalism. *Unquestionably is: the state is no longer congruent with statehood. It is herein that, undoubtedly, a challenge arises for political education* (DVPW n/d, this researcher's translation from the German-language, *italics addedd*).

The DVPW's call for papers proceeds by proposing that it would be the particular task of political education "to didactically support the transformation of statehood" (DVPW n/d, this researcher's translation from the German-language). It details:

Political didactic differentiating and reflecting concepts as well as theoretical teaching and learning modules that [can] guide a [i.e., some person's] critical perception, judgement and [ability to] influence political developments in the "transformed state" are required (DVPW n/d, this researcher's translation from the German-language).

Amongst others, the prospective convenors of the meeting specifically sought contributions based on the following two issue areas for practical research guidance—recognising that they might best reflect the previous point made by this researcher:

- judgment formation and action orientation in the context of postnational orders:
- didactic and methodical considerations regarding the treatment of the state and statehood in teaching (DVPW n/d, this researcher's translation from the German-language).

This researcher suggests that language analysis could be one of the learning and teaching modules required. For example, as James (2005: 293, with some *emphasis* added by this researcher) has noted:

[T]he nation-states at the centre of the international order, including the United States and Britain [and one may also add Germany given the examination of Chapter 10 in this dissertation] are becoming increasingly nationalistic while their politicians simultaneously present their countries as postnational carriers of a global freedom. ... [T]hey invoke variants on the postnational language ... [and therefore] mask the iniquitous nature of the structural conditions that frame such words.

These modules could further be supplemented by theories and techniques of deconstruction as developed in the Political Science discipline and embodied in the notion of postmodernism that are particularly sought to unveil the power of language in structuring a person's and society's consciousness (see, e.g., Diez 2008).

11.5 Some final reflections

This dissertation has reflected the execution and outcomes of a research project that attempted to approach the issue of migration from a perspective that has not yet been pursued so much in previous inquiries into the theme—that is, one that places emphasis on *human* security and the *individual* needs of migrants (in this case, expats) rather than on the security concerns of states alone. At the same time, however, this research also has strived to elevate the discussion to another level by reflecting on the human security concept itself as supported by ideas of critical security thought and critiques of methodological nationalism. It is the view of this researcher that by following this approach there has been a contribution to the sharpening of key aspects of the human security concept, not only in terms of migration research but also with a view to its general consideration in the social sciences.

It is argued here that following such an extended approach is imperatively necessary in the humanities so as to more accurately comprehend the social dynamics of the present day and to develop informative guidance for viable political strategies to deal with these dynamics. For example, Michael Bommes and Ewa Morawska (2005: 2) have described the particular strength of migration research as being in the analysis of the formation "of society and its individual and institutional actors in [special consideration] of territorially bounded nation-states" (including their "laws and policies"—but also scholarship as one may add with recourse to earlier lines of discussion), as well as in the development of counter strategies aimed at targeting the "exclusive national identities and commitments" that have emerged through the movements of people, including expats.

Confirming this researcher's earlier analytical reflections regarding the state of human security thought, Bommes and Morawska (2005: 4, with some *emphasis added* by this researcher) have pointed out, again in reference to migration research, that:

The recognition and accounting by researchers of their epistemological [and ontological] positions ... enhances scholarly work ... [That notwithstanding, and even though] the study of international migration would seem a natural terrain for such ... [an] examination of the premises informing research and interpretations in particular disciplines, [little] has thus far been pursued in this area.

Given that it is this researcher's belief that following the extended approaches adopted herein is necessary, he also recognises that there are some notable challenges to its implementation and, especially, report—a circumstance that became evident at times as this dissertation progressed. Regardless, it is the view of this researcher that to simply ignore these challenges helps little in overcoming them. Social research, such as undertaken and reported in this project, naturally has to transcend national or state-centric approaches and cannot be accomplished without a constant scholarly exercise in critical self-reflexivity. It is hoped that this dissertation will constitute a positive step in such a direction.

PART V

REFERENCES

LIST OF RELEVANT

LITERATURE AND SOURCES

- Aldridge, A & Levine, K 2001, Surveying the social world: principles and practice in survey research, Open University Press, Buckingham.
- Ali, M S 2008, U.S.-China Relations in the "Asia Pacific" Century, Palgrave Macmillan, Houndmills.
- Allgemeine Zeitung 2005, Merkel appelliert an Auslandsdeutsche: Votum für den Wechsel, 4 August, retrieved 16 October 2011, from http://www.az.com.na/politik/merkel-appelliert-an-auslandsdeutsche-votum-fr-den-wechsel.12107.php.
- Anthias, F 1998, 'Evaluating "Diasporas": Beyond Ethnicity?', *Sociology*, 32(3): 557-580.
- Armbruster, H 2010, "Realising the Self and Developing the African": German Immigrants in Namibia', *Journal of Ethnic and Migration Studies*, 36(8): 1229-1246.
- Austin, J 2002, 'Identity & identity formation', in J Austin (ed.), *Culture and Identity*, Pearson Education Australia, Frenchs Forest.
- Auswärtiges Amt 2011a, Elektronische Erfassung Auslandsdeutscher (Electronic registration of Germans abroad), retrieved 12 June 2011, from https://service.diplo.de/elefandextern/home/registration!form.action.
- Auswärtiges Amt 2011b, Deutsche Auslandsschulen Orte der Begegnung und des interkulturellen Dialogs (German schools abroad places for meeting and intercultural dialogue), retrieved 17 June 2011, from http://www.auswaertiges-amt.de/DE/Aussenpolitik/KulturDialog/SchulenJugend/Auslandsschulen_node.html.
- Auswärtiges Amt 2011c, Entwicklungen im Auslandsschulwesen (Developments in the abroad school system), retrieved 17 June 2011, from http://www.auswaertiges-amt.de/DE/Aussenpolitik/KulturDialog/SchulenJugend/Auslandsschulwesen _node.html.
- Auswärtiges Amt 2011d, Visa regulations, retrieved 11 May 2011, from http://www.auswaertiges-amt.de/EN/EinreiseUndAufenthalt/Visabestimmungen_node.html.
- Auswärtiges Amt 2011e, Immigration Act, retrieved 11 May 2011, from http://www. Auswaertiges-amt.de/EN/EinreiseUndAufenthalt/Zuwanderungsrecht_node.html.

- Auswärtiges Amt 2010, Thailand: Beziehungen zu Deutschland (Thailand: relations to Germany), retrieved 22 January 2010, from http://www.auswaertiges-amt.de/DE/Aussenpolitik/Laender/Laenderinfos/Thailand/Bilateral_node.html.
- Bade, K L, Emmer, P C & Lucassen, L 2011, *The Encyclopedia of European Migration and Minorities: From the 17th Century to the Present*, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.
- Baeverstock, J V 2005, 'Transnational Elites in the City: British Highly Skilled Migrants in New ork City's Financial District', *Journal of Ethnic and Migration Studies*, 31(2): 245-268.
- Baeverstock, J V 2002, 'Transnational elites in global cities: British expatriates in Singapore's financial district, *Geoforum*, 33: 528-538.
- Bajpai, K 2000, *Human Security: Concept and Measurement*, Occasional Paper, 19, Kroc Institute for International Peace Studies, University of Notre Dame, available http://www.hegoa.ehu.es/dossierra/seguridad/Human_security_concept_and _measurement.pdf.
- Baldino, D, Lundberg, D, Pietsch, J & Rees, J 2011, *Contemporary Challenges to Australian Security*, Palgrave Macmillan, South Yarra.
- BAMF (Bundesamt für Migration und Flüchtlinge) 2011, Nachweis einfacher Deutschkenntnisse beim Ehegattennachzug aus dem Ausland (Evidence of basic knowledge of the German language in the event of the subsequent immigration of spouses from abroad), retrieved 11 May 2011, from http://www.bamf.de/ShareddDocs/Anlagen/DE/Publikationen/Flyer/familien-nachzug-flyer-de.pdf; jsessionid=388E398DE88CAC1F66816FA8579E1910.1_cid251?__blob=publicationFile.
- Bamyeh, M A 2001, 'Postnationalism', *BRIIFS Essay*, 3(2), available http://www.riifs.org/journal/essy_v3no2_bmyeh.htm (cited according to lines).
- Bamyeh, M A 2000, *The Ends of Globalization*, University of Minnesota Press, Minneapolis.
- Barber, B R 1996, *Jihad vs. McWorld: How Globalism and Tribalism Are Reshaping the World*, Ballantine Books, New York.
- Basch, L, Glick Schiller, N & Szanton Blanc, C 1994, *Nations Unbound. Transnational Projects, Postcolonial Predicaments, and Deterritorialized Nation-States*, Gordon & Breach, Langhorne.
- Bauböck, R 2005, 'Expansive Citizenship Voting Beyond Territory and Membership', *Political Science & Politics*, 38(4): 683-687.
- Baumann, M 2000, 'Diaspora: Genealogies of Semantics and Transcultural Comparison', *Numen*, 47(3): 313-337.

- Bauman, Z 1995, *Life in Fragments: Essays in Postmodern Morality*, Blackwell, Oxford.
- BDI (Bundesverband der Deutschen Industrie) & VCI (Verband der Chemischen Industrie) (eds) 2011, Die Steuerbelastung der Unternehmen in Deutschland (The tax burden of companies in Germany), Institut der deutschen Wirtschaft, Cologne, available http://www.bdi.eu/download_content/Marketing/VCI_BDI_Steuerbelastung_der_Unternehmen.pdf.
- Beil, S 2007, *Transkulturelle Biographien zwischen Mobilität und Migration. Eine Fallstudie über Deutsche in Thailand* (Trancultural biographies between mobility and migration. A case study on Germans in Thailand), Fachhochschule Munich (unpublished diploma thesis).
- Beine, M, Docquier, F & Schiff, M 2008, *Brain Drain and its Determinants: A Major Issue for Small States*, IZA Discussion Paper, 3398, Bonn, available http://ftp.iza.org/dp3398.pdf.
- Berthoin Antal, A 2001, 'Expatriates' contributions to organizational learning', *Journal of General Management*, 26(4): 62-84.
- Berthoin Antal, A 2000, 'Types of knowledge gained by expatriate managers', *Journal of General Management*, 26(2): 32-51.
- Bhagwati, J 2003, 'Borders Beyond Control', Foreign Affairs, 82(1): 98-104.
- Bizzi Bees 2011, Willkommen! (Welcome!), retrieved 18 May 2011, from http://www.bizzi-bees.net/.
- Blaikie, N 2004, 'Abduction', in M S Lewis-Beck, A Bryman & T F Liao (eds), *The Sage Encyclopedia of Social Science Research Methods*, vol. 1, Sage, Thousand Oaks.
- Blaikie, N 1993, Approaches to Social Enquiry, Polity Press, Cambridge.
- Blais, A Massicotte, L & Yoshinaka 2001, 'Deciding who has the right to vote: a comparative analysis of election laws', *Electoral Studies*, 20(1): 41-62.
- Bleek, W 2003, 'Auslandsdeutsche' (Germans abroad), in U Andersen & W Woyke (eds), *Handwörterbuch des politischen Systems der Bundesrepublik Deutschland*, 5th edn, Bundeszentrale für Politische Bildung, Bonn.
- BMAS (Bundesministerium für Arbeit und Soziales) 2011, Zweiseitige Abkommen (Bilateral agreements), retrieved 12 June 2011, from http://www.bmas.de/portal/2752/property=pdf/zweiseitige_abkommen.pdf.
- BMAS 2008, Lebenslagen in Deutschland: Der 3. Armuts- und Reichtumsbericht der Bundesregierung (Living conditions in Germany: The 3rd poverty and wealth report of the Federal Government), BMAS, Berlin.

- BMF (Bundesministerium der Finanzen) 2011a, Doppelbesteuerungsabkommen (Double taxation agreements), retrieved 24 June 2011, from http://www.bundes finanzministerium.de/nn_39818/DE/BMF__Startseite/Service/Glossar/D/004__ Doppelbesteuerungsabkommen.html.
- BMF 2011b, Stand der Doppelbesteuerungsabkommen und der Doppelbesteuerungsverhandlungen am 1. Januar 2011 (Status of double taxation agreements and double taxation negotiations as of 1 January 2011), retrieved 24 June 2011, from http://www.bundesfinanzministerium.de/nn_318/DE/BMF__Startseite/Aktuelles/BMF__Schreiben/Internationales__Steuerrecht/007__1,templateId=raw,propert y=publicationFile.pdf.
- BMF 2011c, Schreiben vom 12. Januar 2011 IV B 2 S 1301/07/10017-02 (2011/0013767) (Written communication dated 12 January 2011 IV B 2 S 1301/07/10017-02 (2011/0013767)), retrieved 24 June 2011, from http://www.bundesfinanzministerium.de/nn_318/DE/BMF__Startseite/Service/Downloads/Abt__IV/BMF__Schreiben/011,templateId=raw,property=publicationFile.pdf.
- Bogner, A & Menz, W 2005, 'Expertenwissen und die Forschungspraxis: die modernisierungstheoretische und die methodische Debatte um Experten' (Expert knowledge and research practice: the modernisation-theoretical and methodical debate about experts), in A Bogner, B Littig & W Menz (eds), *Das Experteninterview: Theorie, Methode, Anwendung*, 2nd edn, VS Verlag, Wiesbaden.
- Bommes, M 2010, 'Migration Research in Germany: The Emergence of a Generalised Research Field in a Reluctant Immigration Country', in D Thränhardt & M Bommes (eds), *National Paradigms of Migration Research*, V&R unipress, Göttingen.
- Bommes, M & Morawska, E 2005, 'Introduction', in M Bommes & E Morawska (eds), *International Migration Research: Constructions, Omissions and the Promises of Interdisciplinarity*, Ashgate, Aldershot.
- Booth, K (ed.) 2004, *Critical Security Studies and World Politics*, Lynne Rienner, Boulder.
- BPA (Bundespresseamt) 2011a, Aufgaben des Bundespresseamtes (Tasks of the Federal Press Office), retrieved 24 June 2011, from http://www.bundesregierung.de/Webs/Breg/DE/Bundesregierung/Bundespresseamt/AufgabendesBundespresseamtes/aufgaben-des-bundespresseamtes.html.
- BPA 2011b, Das Amt im Überblick (The Office in an overview), retrieved 24 June 2011, from http://www.bundesregierung.de/Webs/Breg/DE/Bundesregierung/Bundespresse-amt/DasAmtimUeberblick/das-amt-im-ueberblick.html.
- BPA 2011c, Beauftragte für Migration, Flüchtlinge und Integration (Commissioners for migration, refugees and integration), retrieved 24 June 2011, from http://www.bundesregierung.de/Webs/Breg/DE/Bundesregierung/BeauftragtefuerIntegration/beauftrag-te-fuer-integration.html.

- Brettell, C B & Hollifield, J F (eds) 2008, *Migration Theory: Talking across Disciplines*, 2nd edn, Routledge, London.
- Brubaker, R 2005, 'The "diaspora" diaspora', Ethnic and Racial Studies, 28(1): 1-19.
- Bryman, A 2004, 'Triangulation', in Lewis-Beck, MS, Bryman, A & Futing Lao, T (eds), *The SAGE Encyclopedia of Social Science Research Merhods*, Sage, Thousand Oaks.
- Bundeswahlleiter, Der n/d, Wahl zum 17. Deutschen Bundestag am 27. September 2009. Ergebnisse der repräsentativen Wahlstatistik (Election for the 17th German Parliament on 27 September 2009. Results from the representative poll statistic), retrieved 5 May 2011, from http://www.bundeswahlleiter.de/de/bundestags wahlen/BTW_BUND_09/veroeffentlichungen/statement.pdf.
- Bundeszentralstelle für Auslandsadoption 2010, *Internationale Adoption (International adoption)*, 7th edn, Bundesamt für Justiz, Bonn, available http://www.bundesjustizamt.de/nn_2043240/DE/Themen/Buergerdienste/BZAA/Broschuere/BZAA_Broschuere,templateId=raw,property=publicationFile.pdf/BZAA_Broschuere.pdf.
- Burke, A 2001, 'Caught between National and Human Security: Knowledge and Power in Post-Crisis Asia', *Pacific Review*, 13(3): 215-239.
- Bürgelt, PT, Morgan, M & Pernice, R 2009, Is Aotearoa/New Zealand The Right Choice? The Migration Experiences Of Contemporary Germans Who Realised Their Migration Dream, VDM.
- Buzan, B, Waever, O & De Wilde J 1998, Security: A New Framework for Analysis, Lynne Rienner, Boulder.
- Buzan, B 1991, *Peoples, States and Fear: An Agenda for International Security Studies in the Post-Cold War Era*, 2nd edn, Harvester Wheatsheaf, New York.
- Buzan, B, Kelstrup, M, Lemaitre, P, Tromer E & Waever, O 1990, *The European Security Order Recast: Scenarios for the Post-Cold War Era*, Pinter Publishers, London.
- Cagape, E W 2009, 'Hong Kong 10th most expat-friendly destination', Asian Correspondent, 4 December 2009, retrieved 10 January 2010, from http://asiancorrespondent.com/25882/hong-kong-10th-most-expat-friendly-destination/.
- Canadian Press 2005, Full text of Stephen Harper's 1997 speech, 14 December, retrieved 16 October 2011, from http://www.ctv.ca/CTVNews/SpecialEvent7/20051213/elxn_harper_speech_text_051214/.

- Castillo Guardado, W W 2010, 'The Condition of "Permanent Temporariness" for Salvadorans in the US and Koreans in Japan: A Study of Legal and Cultural Citizenship', in A Hayes & R Mason (eds), Migrant security 2010: refereed proceedings of the national symposium titled Migrant Security 2010: Citizenship and Social Inclusion in a Transnational Era, University of Southern Queensland, Toowoomba.
- Castles, S & Miller, M 2009, *The Age of Migration: International Population Movements in the Modern World*, 4th edn, Palgrave Macmillan, Houndmills.
- Castles, S & Miller, M 2003, *The Age of Migration: International Population Movements in the Modern World*, 3rd edn, Palgrave Macmillan, Houndmills.
- Castles, S & Davidson, A 2000, Citizenship and Migration: Globalization and the Politics of Belonging, Palgrave Macmillan, Houndmills.
- CDU Deutschland n/d, Interview mit Angela Merkel (Interview with Angela Merkel), retrieved 16 October 2011, from http://www.auslandsdeutsche.cdu.de/page/99.htm.
- Chambers Dictionary, The 2002, Harrap, Edinburgh.
- Clegg, B & Gray S J 2002, 'Australian expatriates in Thailand: some insights for expatriate management policies', *International Journal of Human Resource Management*, 13(4): 598-623.
- Clifford, J 1999, 'Diasporas', in J Clifford, *Routes. Travel and Translation in the Late Twentieth Century*, 2nd edn, Harvard University Press, Cambridge.
- Clifford, J 1994, 'Diasporas', Cultural Anthropology, 9(3): 302-338.
- Cockell, J G 2000, 'Conceptualising Peacebuilding: Human Security and Sustainable Peace', in M Pugh (ed.), *Regeneration of War-Torn Societies*, Palgrave Macmillan, Houndmills.
- Cohen, E 1977, 'Expatriate Communities', Current Sociology, 24(3): 5-129.
- Cohen, R 2008, Global Diasporas: An Introduction, 2nd edn, Routledge, London.
- Cohen, R 1997, Global Diasporas: An Introduction, UCL Press, London.
- Cohen, R (ed.) 1995, *The Cambridge Survey of World Migration*, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.
- Coles, A & Walsh, K 2010, 'From "Trucial State" to "Postcolonial" City? The Imaginative Geographies of British Expatriates in Dubai, *Journal of Ethnic and Migration Studies*, 36(8): 1317-1333.

- Conze, E, Frei, N, Hayes, P & Zimmermann, M 2010, Das Amt und die Vergangenheit (The office and the past), Blessing, Munich.
- Dalpino, C 2010, 'Thailand in 2010: Rupture and Attempts at Reconcilation', *Asian Survey*, 51(1): 155-162.
- Danermark, B, Ekström, M, Jakobsen, L & Karlsson, J C 1997, *Explaining Society: Critical Realism in the Social Sciences*, Routledge, London.
- Delamont, S 2004, 'Ethnography and Participant Observation', in S Clive, Gobo, G, Gubrium, J F & D Silverman (eds), *Qualitative Research Practice*, Sage, London.
- Delli Carpini, M X & Keeter, S 1996, What Americans Know about Politics and Why It Matters, Yale University Press, Yale.
- Denzin, N K 1989, *Interpretive interactionism*, Sage, Beverly Hills.
- Denzin, N K 1970, The Research Act, Aldine, Chicago.
- Department of Foreign Affairs and Trade 2003, Advancing the National Interest.

 Australia's Foreign and Trade White Paper, National Capital Printing, Canberra.
- Deutsche Botschaft Duschanbe n/a, Krisenvorsorgeliste (Crisis response list), retrieved 12 June 2011, from http://www.duschanbe.diplo.de/Vertretung/duschanbe/de/04/Krisenvorsorgeliste/Krisenvorsorgeliste.html.
- Deutsche Botschaft Sanaa 2011, Online-Registrierung (Online registration), retrieved 12 June 2011, from http://www.sanaa.diplo.de/Vertretung/sanaa/ de/04/Online-Registrieung__Seite.html.
- Diez, T 2008, 'Die Konflikttheorie postmoderner Theorien internationaler Beziehungen' [The conflict theory of postmodern theories of international relations], in T Bonacker (ed.), *Sozialwissenschaftliche Konflikttheorien: Eine Einführung*, 4th edn, VS Verlag, Wiesbaden.
- DHV (Deutscher Hilfsverein Thailand) n/d, Über uns (About us), retrieved 14 July 2011, from http://www.dhv-thailand.de/?page_id=5.
- Dumont, J-C & Lemaître, G 2005, Counting Immigrants and Expatriates in OECD Countries. A New Perspective, OECD Social, Employment and Migration Working Paper, 25, Organisation for Economic Co-Operation and Development, Paris.
- Dunne, T & Schmidt B 2010, 'Realism', in J Baylies, S Smith & P Owens (eds), *The globalization of world politics: an introduction to international relations*, 5th edn, Oxford University Press, Oxford.

- DVKA (Deutsche Verbindungsstelle Krankenversicherung-Ausland) 2011, Meine Krankenversicherung bei Wohnort im Ausland (My health insurance while having an abroad place of residence), GKV-Spitzenverband, Bonn, available http://www.dvka.de/oeffentlicheSeiten/Publikationen/MerkblattRentner.htm.
- DVPW (Deutsche Vereinigung für Politische Wissenschaft) 2010, Postdemokratie, Postnationalität, Poststrukturalismus, ... Herausforderungen für die Politische Bildung? (Postdemocracy, Postnationalism, Poststructuralism, ... Challenges for Political Education?, retrieved 14 November 2011, from http://www.unibremen.de/de/zedis/aktuelles/einzelansicht/article/call-for-papers.html.
- EGDSHK (Evangelische Gemeinde Deutscher Sprache) n/d, Geschichte (History), retrieved 18 May 2011, from http://www.egdshk.org/kirchehongkong/html/geschichte.html.
- Esman, M 2009, Diasporas in the Contemporary World, Polity Press, Cambridge.
- Faist, T & Kivisto, P 2008, *Dual Citizenship in Global Perpective: From Unitary to Multiple Citizenship*, Palgrave Macmillan, Houndmills.
- Faist, T 2008, 'Migrants as Transnational Development Agents: An Inquiry into the Newest Round of the Migration-Development Nexus', *Population, Space and Place*, 14(1): 21-42.
- Faist, T (ed.) 2007, Dual Citizenship in Europe: From Nationhood to Societal Integration, Ashgate, Aldershot.
- Fechter, A-M 2007, 'Living in a Bubble: Expatriates' Transnational Spaces', in V Amit (ed.), *Going First Class? New Approaches to Privileged Travel and Movement*, Berghahn Books, New York.
- Finanzamt Bonn-Innenstadt 2010, Merkblatt für Auslandsdienstlehrkräfte, Programmlehrkräfte und Fachberater (Information sheet for foreign service teachers, program teachers and school consultants), Finanzamt Bonn-Innenstadt, Bonn, available http://www.auslandsschulwesen.de/nn_2168546/Auslands schulwesen/Auslandsschularbeit/FinanzielleRegelungen__ADLK-BPLK/Steuerhinweise/FA__Bonn-Innenstadt__Merkblatt,templateId=raw,property= publicationFile.pdf/FA_Bonn-Innenstadt_Merkblatt.pdf.
- Flick, U 2008, *Triangulation. Eine Einführung (Triangulation. An introduction)*, 2nd edn, VS Verlag, Wiesbaden.
- Foreign Policy 2012, The Failed State Index 2012, retrieved 26 June 2012, from http://www.foreignpolicy.com/failed_states_index_2012_interactive.
- Frisby, D & Sayer, D 1986, Society, Chichester, Ellis Horwood.
- Frost, C 2006, 'Internet Galaxy Meets Postnational Constellation: Prospects for Political Solidarity After the Internet', *The Information Society*, 22: 45-49.

- Fullilove, M 2008, World wide webs: Diasporas and the international system, Lowy Institute Paper, 22, Lowy Institute for International Policy.
- Gamlen, A 2006, *Diaspora engagement policies: What are they and what kind of states use them?*, Working Paper, 32, University of Oxford Centre on Migration, Policy and Society, available http://www.ssrc.org/workspace/images/crm/new_publication_3/%7B0a6ab151-8050-de11-afac-001cc477ec70%7D.pdf.
- Geissler, R 2008, *Die Sozialstruktur Deutschlands (Germany's social structure)*, 4th edn, VS Verlag, Wiesbaen.
- Giddens, A 1995, *Politics, sociology and social theory: Encounters with classical and contemporary social thought*, Polity Press, Cambridge.
- Glaser, B G & Strauss, A L 1998, Grounded Theory: Strategien qualitativer Forschung (Grounded theory: strategies of qualitative research), Huber, Bern.
- Glick Schiller, N 2004, 'Transnationality', in D Nugent & J Vincent (eds), A Companion to the Anthropology of Politics, Blackwell, Malden.
- Glick Schiller, N 1999, 'Citizens in transnational nation-states: The Asian experience', in K Olds, Dicken P, Kelly, PF, Kong, L & H Wai-chung Yeung (eds), Globalisation and the Asia-Pacific: Contested territories, Routledge, London.
- Glick Schiller, N, Basch, L & Szanton Blanc, C 1999, 'From Immigrant to Transmigrant: Theorizing Transnational Migration', in L Pries (ed.), *Migration and Transnational Social Spaces*, Ashgate, Aldershot.
- Glick Schiller, N, Basch, L & Blanc-Szanton, C 1992a, 'Towards a Definition of Transnationalism', in N Glick Schiller, L Basch & C Blanc-Szanton (eds), *Towards a Transnational Perspective on Migration*. Race, Class, Ethnicity, and Nationalism Reconsidered, Annals of the New York Academy of Sciences, 645, New York Academy of Sciences.
- Glick Schiller, N, Basch, L & Blanc-Szanton, C 1992b, 'Transnationalism: A New Analytic Framework for Understanding Migration', in N Glick Schiller, L Basch & C Blanc-Szanton (eds), *Towards a Transnational Perspective on Migration*. Race, Class, Ethnicity, and Nationalism Reconsidered, Annals of the New York Academy of Sciences, 645, New York Academy of Sciences.
- Glorius, B 2005, Transnationale Perspektiven: Eine Studie zur Migration zwischen Polen und Deutschland (Transnational perspectives: A study on migration between Poland and Germany), Transcript, Bielefeld.
- GSIS (German Swiss International School) 2011, School Fees, retrieved 22 January 2012, from http://mygsis.gsis.edu.hk/aboutus/financial-membership-information/school-fees/.

- GSIS 2006a, Principal's Welcome, retrieved 17 June 2011, from http://mygsis.gsis.edu.hk/aboutus/welcome/.
- GSIS 2006b, Reduction of School Fees, retrieved 17 June 2011, from http://mygsis.gsis.edu.hk/aboutus/financial-membership-information/reduction-of-school-fees/.
- GSIS n/d, *GSIS The School of Choice/Die Schule der Wahl*, available http://www.gsis.edu.hk/gist/GSIS_SchoolBrochure.pdf.
- Han, P 2006, Theorien zur internationalen Migration. Ausgewählte interdisziplinäre Migrationstheorien und deren zentrale Aussagen (Theories of international migration. Selected interdisciplinary migration theories and their key statements), Lucius & Lucius, Stuttgart.
- Hannerz, U 2004, Foreign News Exploring the orld of Foreign Correspondents, University of Chicago Press, Chicago.
- Harrits, G. S. 2011, More Than Method?: A Discussion of Paradigm Within Mixed Methods Research, *Journal of Mixed Methods Research*, 5(2): 150-166.
- Harzig, C & Hoerder, D 2009, What is Migration History?, Polity Press, Cambridge.
- Hayes, A 2011, 'Human Insecurity in the People's Republic of China: The Vulnerability of Chinese Women to HIV/AIDS', in Chen Guan Teh (ed.), *Human Security: Securing East Asia's Future*, Springer.
- Hayes, A 2010, 'Gender, migration and human security: HIV vulnerability among rural to urban migrants in the People's Republic of China', in A Hayes & R Mason (eds), Migrant security 2010: refereed proceedings of the national symposium titled Migrant Security 2010: Citizenship and Social Inclusion in a Transnational Era, University of Southern Queensland, Toowoomba.
- Hayes, A 2007, Women's vulnerability to HIV/AIDS in China: A case study for the engendering of human security discourse, University of Southern Queensland, Toowoomba (doctoral thesis).
- Heinicke, W 2011, 'Steuerpflicht' (Tax liability), in L Schmidt (ed.), *Einkommensteuergesetz*, 30th edn, Beck, Munich.
- Held, D, McGrew, A, Goldblatt, D & Perraton, J 1999, *Global Transformations*. *Politics, Economics and Culture*, Polity Press, Cambridge.
- Heritage Foundation 2012a, Thailand, retrieved 20 January 2012, from http://www.heritage.org/Index/pdf/2012/countries/Thailand.pdf.
- Heritage Foundation 2012b, Hong Kong, retrieved 20 January 2012, from http://www.heritage.org/Index/pdf/2012/countries/HongKong.pdf.

- Hesse-Biber, S N & Leavy, P 2006, *The Practice of Qualitative Research*, Sage, Thousand Oaks.
- Hoerder, D & Nagler, J (eds) 1995, *People in Transit: German Migrations in Comparative Perspective*, 1820-1930, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.
- Hofstede, G 1994, 'The Business of International Business is Culture', *International Business Review*, 3(1): 1-14.
- Holton, R J 2005, Making Globalization, Palgrave Macmillan, Houndmills.
- Hugo, G & Rudd, D & Harris K 2003, *Australia's Diaspora: Its Size, Nature and Policy Implications*, Committee for Economic Development of Australia Information Paper, 80, Committee for Economic Development of Australia.
- Hunger, U 2003, Vom Brain Drain zum Brain Gain. Die Auswirkungen der Migration von Hochqualifizierten auf Abgabe- und Aufnahmeländer (From brain drain to brain gain. The impacts of the migration of the highly qualified on sending and receiving countries), Friedrich-Ebert-Stiftung, Bonn.
- Huntington, S P 1993, 'The Clash of Civilizations', Foreign Affairs, 71(3): 22-49.
- IDEA (International Institute for Democracy and Electoral Assistance) 2007, *Voting from Abroad: The International IDEA Handbook*, International IDEA, Stockholm.
- Immigration Bureau Thailand 2009, Welcome to Immigration Bureau, retrieved 22 January 2012, from http://www.immigration.go.th/nov2004/base.php?page=stat.
- International Crisis Group 2011, 'Thailand: The Calm before Another Storm?', *Asia Briefing*, 121.
- International Crisis Group 2010, 'Bridging Thailand's Deep Divide', *Asia Report*, 192.
- James, P 2006, Globalism, Nationalism, Tribalism: Bringing Theory Back In, Sage, Londen.
- Johann, D n/d, 'Direkte und indirekte Effekte spezifischen politischen Wissens auf politische Partizipation' (Direct and indirect effects of specific political knowledge on political participation), *Politische Psychologie*, forthcoming.
- Kamann, M 2009, 'Parteien buhlen um wahlmüde Auslandsdeutsche' (Parties are competing for voting-tired Germans abroad), *Die Welt*, retrieved 5 May 2011, http://www.welt.de/politik/deutschland/article4263775/Parteien-buhlen-umwahlmuede-Auslandsdeutsche.html.

- Kädtler, J & Sperling, H J 2001, 'The Transnationalization of Companies of Companies and Their Industrial Relations', in L Pries (ed.), *Transnational Social Spaces. International Migration and Transnational Companies in the Early Twenty-first Century*, Routledge, London.
- Kelle, U & Kluge, S 1999, *Vom Einzelfall zum Typus (From the single case to a type)*, Leske + Budrich, Opladen.
- Kennedy, P 2004, 'Making Global Society Friendship in Networks among Transnational Professionals in the Building Design Industry', *Global Networks*, 4(2): 157-179.
- King, R 2007, *History of Human Migration*, New Holland Publishers, London.
- Kleiner-Liebau, D 2009, *Migration and the Construction of National Identity in Spain*, Iberoamericana, Madrid.
- Knorr-Cetina, K & Bruegger, U 2002, 'Global Microstructures The Virtual Societies of Financial Markets', *American Journal of Sociology*, 107(4): 905-950.
- Knowles, C & Harper, D 2009, *Hong Kong: Migrant Lives, Landscapes, and Journeys*, University of Chicago Press, Chicago.
- Kokot, W 2002, 'Diaspora und transnationale Verflechtungen' (Diaspora and transnational complexities), in B Hauser-Schäublin & U Braukämper (eds), *Ethnologie der Globalisierung. Perspektiven kultureller Verflechtungen*, Dietrich Reimer, Berlin.
- Kreutzer, F & Roth, S 2006, 'Einleitung zu Transnationale Karrieren: Biographien, Lebensführung und Mobilität' (Introduction to transnational careers: biographies, lifestyles and mobility), in F Kreutzer & S Roth (eds), *Transnationale Karrieren: Biographien, Lebensführung und Mobilität*, VS Verlag, Wiesbaden.
- Krings, M 2003, 'Diaspora: Historische Erfahrung oder wissenschaftliches Konzept? Zur Konjunktur eines Begriffs in den Sozialwissenschaften' (Diaspora: historical experience or scientific concept? On the boom of a term in the Social Sciences), *Paideuma*, 49: 137-156.
- Lane, C 2001, 'The Emergence of German Transnational Companies: A Theoretical Analysis and Empirical Study of the Globalization Process', in G Morgan, P Hull Kristensen & R Whitley (eds), *The multinational firm: organizing across institutional and national divides*, Oxford University Press, Oxford.

- Lederer, H 2004, Indikatoren der Migration: Zur Messung des Umfangs und der Arten von Migration in Deutschland unter besonderer Berücksichtigung des Ehegatten- und Familiennachzugs sowie der illegalen Migration (Indicators of migration: On the measurement of the scope and the types of migration in Germany in special consideration of the event of the subsequent immigration of spouses and families and illegal migration), europäisches forum für migrationsstudien, Bamberg.
- Legal and Constitutional References Committee 2005, *They still call Australia home: Inquiry into Australian expatriates*, Senate Printing Unit, Canberra.
- Lin, G C S 2003, 'Identity, Mobility, and the Making of the Chinese Diasporic Landscape in Hong Kong', in L J C Ma & C Cartir (eds), *The Chinese Diaspora:* Space, Place, Mobility, and Identity, Rowman & Littlefield, Lanham.
- Lorenz & Partners 2011, 'Hongkongs neue Doppelbesteuerungsabkommen' (Hong Kong's new double taxation agreements), *L&P Newsletter*, 134.
- Loschelder, F 2011, 'Besteuerung beschränkt Steuerpflichtiger' (Taxation of limited tax liable persons), in L Schmidt (ed.), *Einkommensteuergesetz*, 30th edn, Beck, Munich.
- Lyon, D 2009, *Identifying Citizens: ID Cards as Surveillance*, Polity Press, Cambridge.
- Marginson, S, Nyland, C, Sawir, E & Forbes-Mewett, H 2010, *International Student Security*, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.
- Massey, D S & Taylor, J E (eds) 2004, *International Migration: Prospects and Policies in a Global Market*, Oxford University Press, Oxford.
- Massey, D S, Arango, J, Hugo, G, Kouaouci, A, Pellegrino, A & Taylor, J E 1993, 'Theories of International Migration: A Review and Appraisal', *Population and Development Review*, 19(3): 431-466.
- Mayer, R 2005, Diaspora: Eine kritische Begriffsbestimmung (Diaspora: a critical definition), Transcript, Bielefeld.
- McGrew, A 2008, 'Globalization and global politics', in J Baylis, S Smith & P Owens (eds), *The globalization of world politics: an introduction to international relations*, 4th edn, Oxford University Press, Oxford.
- McMillen, D H & Su, M 2009, 'Traditional and Non-Traditional Security: Addressing the "Glocal" Dimensions of Uncertainty in the Early 21st Century', *Pacific Review*, 1-2: 11-62.

- McMillen, D H 2009, 'A Brief Introduction on Traditional and Non-Traditional Security: The "Glocal" Dimensions of Uncertainty in the Early 21st Century—Some Themes and a Proposed Analytical Framework', *Pacific Review*, 1-2: 1-10.
- McMillen, D H 2007, Australia and 'People Beyond the State': Expatriate Identities, Citizen Security and States' Jurisdictions—Case Studies of the People's Republic of China and the Hong Kong Special Administrative Region, Research Paper (unpublished).
- McMillen, D H & Su, M 1998, "Extended Connections, Divided Loyalties": A Study of Hong Kong People of Chinese Ancestry Having "Ties" with Australia', *Issues and Studies*, 34(3): 89-125.
- McMillen, D H & DeGolyer, M I (eds) 1993, *One Culture, Many Systems: Politics in the Reunification of China*, Chinese University Press, Hong Kong.
- Meier, L 2009, Das Einpassen in den Ort. Der Alltag deutscher Finanzmanager in London und Singapur (The adaption to the locale. The everyday life of German finance managers in London and Singapore), Transcript, Bielefeld.
- Meier, L 2006, 'On the road to being white The construction of whiteness in the everyday life of expatriate German high flyers in Singapore and London', in H Berking, Frank, S, Frers, L, Löw, M, Meier, L, Steets, S & Stoetzer, S (eds), *Negotiating Urban Conflicts*, Transcript, Bielefeld.
- Menjivar, C 2006, 'Liminal Legality: Salvadoran and Guatemalan Immigrants' Lives in the United States', *American Journal of Sociology*, 111(4): 999-1037.
- Migration DRC (Development Research Centre on Migration, Globalisation and Poverty) 2007a, Global Migrant Origin Database, retrieved 21 May 2012, from http://www.migrationdrc.org/research/typesofmigration/global_migrant_origin_database.html.
- Migration DRC 2007b, 'Version 2', *Global Migrant Origin Database*, available http://www.migrationdrc.org/research/typesofmigration/global_migrant_origin_database.html.
- Morgan, D L 2007, 'Paradigms Lost and Pragmatism Regained: Methodological Implications of Combining Qualitative and Quantitative Methods', *Journal of Mixed Methods Research*, 1(1): 48-76.
- Neuman, L. W. 2006, *Social Research Methods. Qualitative and Quantitative Approaches*, 6th edn, Pearson, Boston.

- Nieberg, T 2010, 'Researching People Beyond the State: A Preliminary Study of German Expatriates in Hong Kong and Governance Performance', in A Hayes & R Mason (eds), Migrant security 2010: refereed proceedings of the national symposium titled Migrant Security 2010: Citizenship and Social Inclusion in a Transnational Era, University of Southern Queensland, Toowoomba.
- Nieberg, T 2007, Captured State: A Type of Contemporary Statehood. A Study on the Penetration of Organised Crime into the Political System of Burma, Philipps-University Marburg (unpublished Magister thesis).
- Niedner-Kalthoff, U 2005, Ständige Vertretung Eine Ethnographie diplomatischer Lebenswelten (Permanent representation An ethnography of diplomatic living environments), Transcript, Bielefeld.
- Niemi, R G & Junn, J 1996, *Civic Education: What Makes Students Learn*, Yale University Press, New Haven.
- Noetzel, T 2010, 'Zwischen den Stühlen da, wo die Humanitaet sitzt. Dem Politikwissenschaftler Wilfried von Bredow' (Between chairs where the humanity sits. To the political scientist Wilfried von Bredow), *portal ideengeschichte*, 1(11).
- Nyíri, P 2002, 'From class enemies to patriots', in P Nyíri & I Saveliev (eds), *Globalizing Chineses migration: Trends in Europe and Asia*, Ashgate, Aldershot.
- Nyíri, P 2001, 'Expatriating is patriotic? The discourse on "new migrants" in the People's Republic of China and identity construction among recent migrants from the PRC', *Journal of Ethnic and Migration Studies*, 27(4): 635-653.
- NZZ (Neue Zürcher Zeitung) Online 2010, Nicht nur Freude über Steuerabkommen Kritik von der deutschen Opposition (Not only amusement about tax agreements Criticisms by the German opposition), 28 October, retrieved 7 July 2011, from http://www.nzz.ch/nachrichten/zuerich/steuerabkommen_schweiz_deutschland_1.8172852.html.
- Ong, A 1998, Flexible Citizenship: The Cultural Logics of Transnationality, Duke University Press, Durham.
- Osang, A 2009, 'Rentner: Tod im Paradies' (Pensioners: death in paradise), *Spiegel Online*, retrieved 20 January 2010, from http://www.spiegel.de/spiegel/0,1518,614996,00.html.
- Østergaard-Nielsen, E 2003, *Transnational politics: Turks and Kurds in Germany*, Routledge, London.
- Paris, R 2001, 'Human Security: Paradigm Shift or Hot Air?', *International Security*, 26(2): 87-102.

- Patton, M 1990, *Qualitative evaluation and research methods*, 2nd edn, Sage, Newbury Park.
- Portes, A & DeWind, J 2007, *Rethinking Migration: New Theoretical and Empirical Perspectives*, Berghahn Books, New York.
- Portes, A, Guarnizo, L E & Landolt, P 1999, 'The study of transnationalism: pitfalls and promise of an emergent research field', *Ethnic and Racial Studies*, 22(2): 217-237.
- Prezelji, I 2008, 'Challenges in Conceptualizing and Providing Human Security', *HUMSEC Journal*, 2: 1-21.
- Pries , L 2010, '(Grenzueberschreitende) Migrantenorganisationen als Gegenstand der sozialwissenschaftlichen Forschung: Klassische Problemstellungen und neuere Forschungsbefunde' ((Cross-border) migrant organisations as referent objects in social science research: classical research issues and novel research findings), in L Pries & Z Sezgin (eds), Jenseits von ,Identität oder Integration' Grenzen überspannende Migrantenorganisationen, VS Verlag, Wiesbaden.
- Pries, L 2008, Die Transnationalisierung der sozialen Welt: Sozialräume jenseits von Nationalgesellschaften [The Transnationlisation of the social World: Social Rooms beyond National Societies], Frankfurt Main, Suhrkamp.
- Pries, L 2001, 'The approach of transnational social spaces. Responding to new configurations of the social and the spatial', in L Pries (ed.), *Transnational Social Spaces*. *International Migration and Transnational Companies in the Early Twenty-first Century*, Routledge, London.
- Pries, L 1999, 'New Migration in Transnational Spaces' in L Pries (ed.), *Migration and Transnational Social Spaces*, Ashgate, Aldershot.
- Rittberger V & Zelli, F 2003, Europa in der Weltpolitik: Juniorpartner der USA oder antihegemoniale Alternative? (Europe in world politics: junior partner of the USA or antihegemonial alternative?), Tübinger Arbeitspapiere zur Internationalen Politik und Friedensforschung, 41, Tübingen.
- Rotberg, R I 2002, 'Failed States in a World of Terror', *Foreign Affairs*, 81(4): 127-140.
- Rupp, H K 2009, *Politische Geschichte der Bundesrepublik Deutschland (Political history of the Federal Republic of Germany)*, 4th edn, Oldenbourg, Munich.
- Safran, W 2005, 'The Jewish Diaspora in a Comparative and Theoretical Perspective', *Israel Studies*, 10(1): 37-60.
- Safran, W 1991, 'Diasporas in Modern Societies: Myths of Homeland and Return', *Diaspora*, 1(1): 83-99.

- Said, E W 1978, *Orientalism*, Pantheon Books, New York.
- Sakai, J 2000, *Japanese Bankers in the City of London Language, culture and identity in the Japanese diaspora*, Routledge, London.
- Sala, R 2006, 'Die Nation in der Fremde. Zuwanderer in der Bundesrepublik Deutschland und nationale Herkunft aus Italien' (The nation abroad. Immigrants in the Federal Republic of Germany and Italian national origin), *IMIS-Beiträge*, 29: 99-122.
- Santacreu Fernández, O, Rother, N & Braun, M 2006, 'Stichprobenziehung für Migrantenpopulationen in fünf Ländern. Eine Darstellung des methodischen Vorgehens im PIONEUR-Projekt' (Sampling procedure for migrant populations in five countries. A description of the methodical proceeding in the PIONEUR project), *ZUMA-Nachrichten* 59(30): 72-88.
- Sauer, L & Ette, A 2007, Auswanderung aus Deutschland: Stand der Forschung und erste Ergebnisse zur internationalen Migration deutscher Staatsbürger (Emigration from Germany: State of research and initital results on the international migration of German citizens), Materialien zur Bevölkerungswissenschaft, 123, Bundesinstitut für Bevölkerungsforschung, Wiesbaden.
- Schaumburg, H 2011, *Internationales Steuerrecht (International taxation law)*, 3rd edn, Schmidt, Cologne.
- Schein L 2002, *Minority Rules: The Miao and the Feminine in China's Cultural Politics*, Duke University Press, Durham.
- Scheuch, E K 1973, 'Das Interview in der Sozialforschung' (The interview in social research), in R König (ed.), *Handbuch der empirischen Sozialforschung*, vol. 2, Stuttgart, Enke.
- Schneckener, U 2007, 'Staatszerfall und fragile Staatlichkeit' (State failure and fragile statehood), in M A Ferdowsi (ed.), *Weltprobleme im Zeitalter der Globalisierung*, Bayerische Landeszentrale für politische Bildungsarbeit, Munich.
- Scholte, J A 2005, *Globalization: A Critical Introduction*, 2nd edn, Palgrave Macmillan, Houndmills.
- Schulze, M, Skidmore, J M, John, D G, Liebscher, G & Siebel-Achenbach, S (eds) 2008, *German Diasporic Experiences: Identity, Migration and Loss*, Wilfrid Laurier University Press, Waterloo.
- Scott, S 2004, 'Transnational Exchanges among Skilled British Migrants in Paris', *Population, Space and Place*, 10: 391-410.
- Sheffer, G 2003, *Diaspora Politics*. *At Home Abroad*, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.

- Skeldon, R 2008, 'International migration as a tool in development policy: A passing phase?', *Population and Development Review*, 34: 1, 1-18.
- Skeldon, R 2006, 'Recent trends in migration in East and South East Asia', *Asian and Pacific Migration Journal*, 15(2): 277-293.
- Skeldon, R 1990, *Population Mobility in Developing Countries: A Reinterpretation*, Belhaven Press, London.
- Snow, D M 2006, Cases in International Relations: Portraits of the Future, Longman.
- Solimano, A (ed.) 2008, *The International Mobility of Talent: Types, Causes and Development Impact*, Oxford University Press, Oxford.
- Sowell, T 1996, Migrations and cultures: A world view, BasicBooks, New York.
- Soysal, Y N 1994, *Limits of Citizenship: Migrants and Postnational Membership in Europe*, University of Chicago Press, Chicago.
- Spanger, H-J 2007, 'Staatszerfall und Staatsbildung: eine Bestandsaufnahme der internationalen Theoriebildung' (State failure and state building: a stocktaking of international theory-building), in S Weiss & J Schmierer (eds), *Prekäre Staatlichkeit und internationale Ordnung*, VS Verlag, Wiesbaden.
- Spiegel Online 2010, 'Steuerflucht Deutsche verschieben Schwarzgeld-Milliarden nach Asien (Tax evasion Germans are transferring billions of dirty money to Asia)', 13 November, retrieved 24 June 2011, from http://www.spiegel.de/wirtschaft/service/0,1518,729010,00.html.
- Statistisches Bundesamt Deutschland 2011, Statistisches Jahrbuch 2011 (Statistical yearbook 2011), Statistisches Bundesamt, Wiesbaden.
- Statistisches Bundesamt Deutschland 2008, *Statistisches Jahrbuch 2008* (*Statistical yearbook 2008*), Statistisches Bundesamt Deutschland, Wiesbaden.
- Statistisches Bundesamt Deutschland 2006, *Statistisches Jahrbuch* 2006 (*Statistical yearbook* 2006), Statistisches Bundesamt Deutschland, Wiesbaden.
- Steans, J & Pettiford L 2005, *Introduction to International Relations: Perspectives and Themes*, 2nd edn, Pearson, Harlow.
- Steger, M B 2003, *Globalization: A Very Short Introduction*, Oxford University Press, Oxford.
- Steinar, K 1996, *Interviews: An Introduction to Qualitative Research Interviewing*, Sage, Thousand Oaks.
- Steiner, N 2009, International Migration and Citizenship Today, Routledge, London.

- Stiftung Verbundenheit mit den Deutschen im Ausland 2009a, Deutsche leben in aller Welt (Germans live all over the world), retrieved 16 October 2011, from http://www.stiftung-verbundenheit.de.
- Stiftung Verbundenheit 2009b, 'Zweck der Stiftung' (Purpose of the Foundation), Willkommen, retrieved 16 October 2011, from http://www.stiftung-verbundenheit.de/.
- Stiftung Verbundenheit 2009c, Status und Geschichte (Status and history), retrieved 16 October 2011, from http://www.stiftung-verbundenheit.de/.
- Stone, A, Chen, P & Chow, C W 2010, *Hong Kong and Macau City Guide*, 14th edn, Lonely Planet Publications, Footscray.
- Tashakkori, A & Teddlie, C 1998, *Mixed Methodology: Combining Qualitative and Quantitative Approaches*, Sage, Thousand Oaks.
- Thomas, W I & Thomas, D S 1928, *The Child in America: Behavior Problems and Programs*, Knopf, New York.
- Thränhardt, D & Bommes, M 2010a, 'Preface', in D Thränhardt & M Bommes (eds), *National Paradigms of Migration Research*, V&R unipress, Göttingen.
- Thränhardt, D & Bommes, M 2010b, 'Introduction: National Paradigms of Migration Research', in D Thränhardt & M Bommes (eds), *National Paradigms of Migration Research*, V&R unipress, Göttingen.
- Thränhardt, D 2005, 'Entwicklung durch Migration: Ein neuer Forschungsansatz (Development through migration: a new research approach', *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte*, 27: 3-18.
- Tölöyan, K 1991, 'The Nation-State and its Others: In Lieu of a Preface', *Diaspora*, vol. 1, no. 1, pp. 3-7.
- TransState Management Board 2011, Die Zukunft der Staatlichkeit (The future of statehood), retrieved 7 November 2011, from http://www.sfb597.uni-bremen.de/pages/forForprogrammZukunft.php?SPRACHE=de.
- UN (United Nations) 2011, World Migration Report 2009: A Global Assessment, United Nations, New York, available http://www.un.org/esa/population/publications/migration/WorldMigrationReport2009.pdf.
- UN 2002, *International Migration Report*, United Nations, New York, available http://www.un.org/esa/population/publications/ittmig2002/2002ITTMIGTEXT2 2-11.pdf.

- UNDP (United Nations Development Programme) 1994a, 'An agenda for the Social Summit', UNDP (ed.), *Human Development Report 1994*, Oxford University Press, New York, available http://hdr.undp.org/en/media/hdr_1994_en_overview.pdf.
- UNDP 1994b, 'New dimensions of human security', in UNDP (ed.), *Human Development Report 1994*, Oxford University Press, New York, available http://hdr.undp.org/en/media/hdr_1994_en_chap2.pdf.
- Ungpakorn, G J 2009, 'Class Struggle between the Coloured T-Shirts in Thailand', *Journal of Asia Pacific Studies*, 1(1): 76-100.
- UNWTO (United Nations World Tourism Organization) 2012, *Annual Report 2011*, World Tourism Organization, Madrid, available http://dtxtq4w60xqpw.cloudfront.net/sites/all/files/pdf/annual_report_2011.pdf.
- Übelmesser, S 2005, *To Go or not to go: Emigration from Germany*, CESIfo Working Paper, 1626, Center for Economic Studies, University of Munich, available http://www.cesifo-group.de/portal/pls/portal/docs/1/1188380.PDF.
- Van Hear, N 1998, New Diasporas: The Mass Exodus, Dispersal and Regrouping of Migrant Communities, University of Washington Press, Seattle.
- Vertovec, S. 1999, 'Conceiving and researching transnationalism', *Ethnic and Racial Studies*, 22(2): 447-462.
- VDA (Verein für Deutsche Kulturbeziehungen im Ausland) 2004, Über Uns: Was ist der VDA (About us: what the VDA is), retrieved 16 October 2011, from http://www.vda-globus.de/VDA.5.0.html.
- VDBIO (Verband deutscher Bediensteter bei internationalen Organisationen) 2008, Was ist der VDBIO (What the VDBIO is), retrieved 16 October 2011, from http://www.vdbio.ch/html/was.htm.
- Wallensteen, P 1999, 'State Failure, Ethnocracy and Armed Conflict: Towards New Conceptions of Governance', *Failed State Conference II*, West Lafayette, United States, retrieved 24 February 2007, from http://www.comm.ucsb.edu/Research/mstohl/failed_states/1999/papers/Wallensteen.html (cited according to lines).
- Wearing, S, Stevenson, D & Young, T 2010, *Tourist Cultures: Identity, Place and Traveller*, Sage, London.
- Weber, M 1978, *Economy and society: an outline of interpretive sociology*, University of California Press, Berkeley.
- Wechsler, M 2010, 'There are a myriad foreign-language publications in Thailand, but how do they see the future?' *Bangkok Post*, 26 September, retrieved 31 January 2011, from http://www.bangkokpost.com/print/198249.

- Weeks, J 1990, 'The Value of Difference', in J Rutherford (ed.), *Identity: Community, Culture, Difference*, Lawrence & Wishart, London.
- Weiss, R S 1994, Learning from strangers: The art and methods of qualitative interview studies, The Free Press, New York.
- Wendt, A 1999, *Social Theory of International Politics*, Cambridge University Press, New York.
- White, H 2005, 'The limits to optimism: Australia and the rise of China', *Australian Journal of International Affairs*, 59(4): 469-480.
- Will, G 2006, Birma: 'Stabile Herrschaft in einem versagenden Staat (Burma: Stable rule in a failing state)', in U Schneckener (ed.), *Fragile Staatlichkeit:* "States at Risk" zwischen Stabilität und Scheitern, Nomos, Baden-Baden.
- Willis, K & Yeoh, B 2002, 'Gendering transnational communities a comparison of Singaporean and British migrants in China', *Geoforum*, 33: 553-567.
- Wimmer, A & Glick Schiller, N 2002, 'Methodological Nationalism and Beyond', *Global Networks*, 2(4): 301-334.
- Winnett, R 2008, 'Biggest brain drain from UK since 50 years', *The Telegraph*, 21 February, retrieved 16 October 2011, from http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/uknews/1579345/Biggest-brain-drain-from-UK-in-50-years.html.
- Yan Xuetong 2006, 'The Rise of China and its Power Status', *Chinese Journal of International Politics*, 1(1): 5-33.
- Zartman, W 1995, 'Introduction: Posing the Problem of State Collapse', in W Zartman (ed.), *Collapsed States. The Desintegration and Restoration of Legitimate Authority*, Lynne Rienner, Boulder.
- Zelenak, M F E n/d, A Methodology for Enumerating U.S. Citizens Living Overseas, retrieved 14 November 2011, from http://www.amstat.org/sections/srms/Proceedings/y2004/files/Jsm2004-000455.pdf.
- Zorzi, O 1999, *Gaijin, Manager, Schattenspieler Eine Ethnographie Schweizer Expatriates in Japan* (Gaijin, managers, shadow players An ethnography on Swiss expatriates in Japan), Difo-Druck, Bamberg.

PEOPLE BEYOND THE STATE?: HUMAN SECURITY, IDENTITIES AND GOVERNANCE.

Case Studies of German Expatriates in the Hong Kong Special Administrative Region and Selected Locales in Thailand.

VOLUME II

THE APPENDICES

A dissertation presented to the

UNIVERSITY OF SOUTHERN QUEENSLAND

In fulfilment of the requirements for the degree of

Doctor of Philosophy

By

Thorsten Nieberg

Magister Artium (Political Science)

CERTIFICATION PAGE

CERTIFICATION OF DISSERTATION

I certify that the work contained in this dissertation has not been previously submitted for a degree or diploma at any other higher education institution. To the best of my knowledge and belief, the dissertation contains no material previously published or written by another person except where due reference is made. I also certify that I have undertaken all necessary revisions work to the dissertation as requested.

To. Mieles	
	<u>26/7</u> /2012
Signature of Candidate	Date

ENDORSEMENT

We certify that the above candidate has completed all preliminary studies prescribed for the degree and that he has addressed all requested revisions in a suitable manner. We therefore support the submission of this dissertation.

DAMchele	31/07/2012
Signature of Principal Supervisor	Date
Signature of Associate Supervisor	30/7/2012 Date
Signature of External Associate Supervisor	22 / 2 / 2012 Date

PREFACE

To facilitate both, conciseness in the main body of the dissertation, as well as easy cross-referencing, this researcher decided to present his essential supplementary material in this separately bound compendium. It is hoped that in this way not only the comprehension of this dissertation's fieldwork research will be understood better, but also possible future research into the themes can derive maximum benefit from the in-depth presentation of these materials.

In saying this, however, it should be noted that reproducing all supplementary material in this separate appendix would clearly have been impractical and unproductive. So, all raw and semi-processed data, such as transcriptions and memoranda of individual and expert interviews, have been excluded because these are comprised of an average of 20 pages or more, as have the field notes taken in the context of participant observations and the data masks constructed on the basis of survey information. In addition, as indicated elsewhere in the main compendium, the appendices were also done without a reprint of the comprehensive survey questionnaire, as this in fact represented a merger of the short and long surveys provided here.

These materials, however, are available for perusal as far as allowed by ethical research guidelines. They can be requested from this researcher by email at the following address: Thorsten.Nieberg@usq.edu.au.

LIST OF APPENDICES

APPENDIX A	RESEARCH FACILITATION REQUEST	1
	A.1 German language original	2
	A.2 English language translation	3
APPENDIX B	LIST OF CONTACTED RESEARCH FACILITATORS	4
	B.1 Hong Kong	5
	B.2 Thailand	6
APPENDIX C	PARTICIPANT INVITATION	7
	C.1 German language original	8
	C.2 English language translation	9
APPENDIX D	SHORT EXPAT SURVEY QUESTIONNAIRE	10
	D.1 German language original	11
	D.2 English language translation	19
APPENDIX E	REPAT SURVEY QUESTIONNAIRE	27
	E.1 German language original	28
	E.2 English language translation	39
APPENDIX F	INTERVIEW INVITATION	50
	F.1 German language original	51
	F.2 English language translation	52

APPENDIX G	INFORMED CONSENT FORM5	3
	G.1 German language original5	4
	G.2 English language translation5	5
APPENDIX H	EXPAT INTERVIEW PROTOCOL5	6
	H.1 German language original5	7
	H.2 English language translation5	9
APPENDIX I	REPAT INTERVIEW PROTOCOL6	1
	I.1 German language original6	2
	I.2 English language translation6	4
APPENDIX J	LONG EXPAT SURVEY QUESTIONNAIRE6	6
	J.1 German language original6	7
	J.2 English language translation8	5
APPENDIX K	COMPREHENSIVE SURVEY INVITATION/GRATITUDI	E
	NOTE	1
	K.1 German language original	2
	K.2 English language translation 10	3
APPENDIX L	EXPERT INTERVIEW ENQUIRY 10	4
	L.1 German language original10	5
	L.2 English language translation 10	6
APPENDIX M	EXPERT INFORMED CONSENT FORM 10	7
	M.1 German language original10	8
	M.2 English language translation 10	9

APPENDIX N	EXP	ERT IN	TERVIEW PROTOCOLS 110
	N.1	German	n Swiss International School111
		N.1.1	German language original 111
		N.1.2	English language translation 112
	N.2	German	n Embassy Bangkok113
		N.2.1	German language original 113
		N.2.2	English language translation 114
	N.3	Federal	Returning Officer115
		N.3.1	German language original 115
		N.3.2	English language translation 116
A DDENIDIN O	OM	31 33 7113337	OF FIELDWORK DATA COLLECTION 117
APPENDIX U	UVI	LKVIEW	OF FIELDWORK DATA COLLECTION 117
	Ove	rview of f	fieldwork data collection 118

APPENDIX A

RESEARCH FACILITATION REQUEST

A.1: GERMAN LANGUAGE ORIGINAL

Betreff: Bitte um Unterstützung meines Forschungsprojektes

Sehr geehrte Damen und Herren,

mit diesem Schreiben möchte ich Sie um die Unterstützung eines neuen akademischen Forschungsprojektes bitten, das Sie, Ihre MitarbeiterInnen/KollegInnen und einige Ihrer/Ihrem Institution/Organisation/Unternehmen/Verein nahestehende Personen sehr interessieren dürfte.

Mein Name ist Thorsten Nieberg, ich bin Doktorand an der australischen University of Southern Queensland in Toowoomba und promoviere im Fachgebiet Internationale Beziehungen, einem Teilbereich der Politikwissenschaft. Ich bin in Deutschland geboren und habe mein Erststudium mit dem Erreichen des *Magister-Grades* in Politikwissenschaft an Philipps-Universität in Marburg abgeschlossen.

Mein Forschungsprojekt, um das es hier geht, beschäftigt sich in erster Linie mit *Expatriates* (Expats) aus Deutschland, die sich in ausgewählten Orten Chinas und Thailands—insbesondere Hongkong und Bangkok—aufhalten, sowie mit aus diesen Städten in die Bundesrepublik zurückgekehrten deutschen Expats, sogenannten *Repatriates* (Repats). Dabei untersucht mein Projekt wie sich das Leben dieser Personen hinsichtlich ihrer Identität und der Beziehungen zu ihrem gegenwärtigen und vormaligen Heimat- bzw. Gastland darstellt und welchen Sicherheitsrisiken sie sich ausgesetzt sehen. Meine Studie ist sehr am Wohlergehen dieser Gemeinschaften interessiert und möchte durch die Formulierung von politischen Handlungsempfehlungen zu ihrem besseren Befinden beitragen. Der englische Arbeitstitel meines Vorhabens lautet: "People Beyond the State: Identities, Security and Governance. Case Studies of German Expatriates in China and Thailand."

Ich wende mich insbesondere mit der Bitte an Sie und [Name der Institution/Organisation oder des Unternehmens/Vereins], mich bei der Suche nach TeilnehmerInnen an meinem Projekt zu unterstützen und den schriftlichen oder elektronischen Versand von Einladungen zu Fragebögen und Interviews an Ihre MitarbeiterInnen/KollegInnen und Ihrer/Ihrem Institution/Organisation/Unternehmen/Verein nahestehenden Personen zu übernehmen. Dieser Beitrag wäre eine enorme Hilfe bei der erfolgreichen Durchführung meines Projektes. Die Umfragen und Interviews sollen nach meinem momentanen Arbeitsplan zwischen April und November 2010 in Hongkong bzw. Bangkok stattfinden (und Anfang 2011 in Deutschland). Die Einladungen würde ich Anfang des nächsten Jahres [2010, Anm. d. Autors] verschicken. Gerne bin ich auch bereit, mein Forschungsprojekt vor dem Beginn der Befragungen persönlich vorzustellen, sobald ich vor Ort bin.

Ich möchte Sie darauf hinweisen, dass es sich bei meinem Projekt um eine akademische Studie handelt und die Ergebnisse ausschließlich zu wissenschaftlichen Zwecken verwendet werden. [Name der Institution/Organisation oder des Unternehmens/Vereins] und alle Interessierten können sich sicher sein, dass die Unterstützung und Teilnahme an den oben beschriebenen Aktivitäten absolut freiwillig ist. Alle Kooperationspartner und TeilnehmerInnen haben das Recht zu entscheiden, wie lange sie teilnehmen und bis zu welchem Punkt sie persönliche Informationen Preis geben möchten. Alle TeilnehmerInnen können zu jedem Zeitpunkt, auch nachdem die Befragungen begonnen haben, ihre Teilnahme beenden oder bestimmte Antworten verweigern; dieses wird keine Nachteile für sie haben. Alle erhobenen Daten werden absolut anonym und strikt vertraulich behandelt.

Ich würde mich außerordentlich freuen, wenn Sie und [Name der Institution/Organisation oder des Unternehmens/Vereins] bereit wären, mich bei der Suche nach TeilnehmerInnen an meinem Projekt zu unterstützen. Bitte teilen Sie mir mit, ob Sie noch weitere Informationen über mich oder mein Forschungsvorhaben erhalten möchten

Vielen Dank für Ihre freundliche Unterstützung!

Thorsten Nieberg

Thorsten Nieberg | PhD Candidate School of Communication and Humanities | Faculty of Arts University of Southern Queensland Toowoomba 4350 Queensland | Australia E-Mail: Thorsten.Nieberg@usq.edu.au

A.2: ENGLISH LANGUAGE TRANSLATION

Reference: Enquiry about Facilitation of my Research Project

Dear Sir or Madam,

With this letter I wish to enquire about your facilitation of a new research project which is likely to be of great interest to you, your employees/colleagues and some people associated with your institution/organisation/corporation/association.

My name is Thorsten Nieberg, I am a doctoral student at the Australian University of Southern Queensland in Toowoomba and I am doing my doctorate in the field of International Relations, an area of the Political Science discipline. I was born in Germany and have completed my undergraduate studies in fulfilment of the requirements for the *Magister*-degree at Philipps-University Marburg.

My research project, that is concerned here, deals with expatriates (expats) from Germany, who reside in the selected locals of China and Thailand – especially Hong Kong and Bangkok – as well as with German expats, who returned to the Federal Republic from these cities, so-called repatriates (repats). Thereby my research sets out to investigate how the lives of these persons are shaped in terms of identity and ties to their current and former home or host country, respectively, and which security risks they consider themselves to be exposed to. My study is particularly concerned with the well-being of these communities and intends to contribute to a better state of their comfort by formulating political recommendations for action. The English working-title of my dissertation is "People Beyond the State: Identities, Security and Governance. Case Studies of German Expatriates in China and Thailand".

I am particularly addressing you and [name of institution/organisation/corporation/association] with the request to support me in my search for participants for my project and to take over the written and electronic distribution of invitations for questionnaires and interviews to your co-workers/colleagues and persons close to your institution/organisation/cooperation/association. This contribution would be an enormous help in the successful execution of my project. According to my current work plan the surveys and interviews are scheduled to take place between April and November 2010 in Hong Kong and Bangkok, respectively (and in the beginning of 2011 in Germany). I would mail out the invitations in the beginning of next year [2010, Author's note]. As soon as I am on-site I would be happy to personally present my research project before the surveys start.

I want to clearly state that my project is an academic study and that the results will be used for scientific purposes only. [Name of institution/organisation/corporation/association] and everyone interested can be assured that the support of and participation in the activities described above is absolutely voluntary. All cooperating partners and participants have the right to decide how long they want to partake and up to which point they wish to reveal personal information. All participants can at each point in time, even after the surveys have begun, terminate their participation and or deny certain answers; this will have no disadvantages for them. All collected data will be treated absolutely anonymous and strictly confidential.

I would be extremely happy if you and [name of institution/organisation/corporation/association] would be willing to support me in the search for participants for my project. Please let me know if you would like to receive further information about me or my project.

Thank you very much for your kind support!

Thorsten Nieberg

Thorsten Nieberg | PhD Candidate School of Communication and Humanities | Faculty of Arts University of Southern Queensland Toowoomba 4350 Queensland | Australia E-Mail: Thorsten.Nieberg@usq.edu.au

APPENDIX B

LIST OF CONTACTED RESEARCH FACILITATORS

B.1: HONG KONG

Institution / Organisation / Corporation / Association	Location	Website / Contact*
Business women association "Bizzi Bees"	Central/Kowloon	http://www.bizzi-bees.net/
Commerzbank	Central	Commerzbank AG, Filiale Hong Kong G.P.O. Box 11378, Hong Kong SAR, China
Chinese University's Department of Linguistics	Shatin	http://www.cuhk.edu.hk/lin/new/en_index.html
European grocery store "EuroGoodies"	Kwai Chung	http://www.euro-goodies.com/
German Alumni Association Hong Kong	Causeway Bay	http://www.gaa.org.bk/
German bar/restaurant "Schnurrbart"	Central/Tsim Sha Tsui	http://www.facebook.com/pages/Schnurrbart/102014586548178
German bar/restaurant "Weinstube"	Tsim Sha Tsui	Weinstube, Honytex Building, 22 Ashley Road, Tsim Sha Tsui, Hong Kong, China
German beauty salon "colour me beautiful"	Central	http://www.colourmebeautifut.hk/
German butcher shop "Bayern Gourmet Food"	Aberdeen	http://www.bgf.com.hk/en/page/welcome.html
German Chamber of Commerce	Admiralty	http://china.ahk.de/
German clinical psychologist	Central	http://www.psychotherapy-otto.com
German Consulate General	Admiralty	http://www.hongkong.diplo.de/Vertretung/hongkong/en/Startseite.html
German expat coach "Gudrun"	Germany	http://www.coachgudrun.com/
German language tutor	n/a	http://sites.google.com/site/germantutorinhongkong/Home
German private business "Wellness & Birth"	Sai Kung	wellnessandbirth@web.de
German Speaking Catholic Church	Causeway Bay	http://www.dkhk.org/DKHK/Startseite.html
German Speaking Ladies Group "GSLG"	n/a	http://www.gs/g.de/
German Speaking Protestant Church	Deep Water Bay	http://www.egdshk.org/kirchehongkong/index.html
German Swiss International School "GSIS"	The Peak	http://www.gsis.edu.hk/
Goethe-Institute	Wanchai	http://www.goethe.de/ins/en/hon/enindex.htm?wt_sc=hongkong
GSIS Alumni	The Peak	http://www.gsis.edu.hk/alumni/default.aspx
GSIS Business College	Sai Ying Pun	http://www.gsis.edu.hk/GSISDept_Ausbildung.aspx
Siemens	Kwiin Tong	

^{*} Please note that only if no website existed, other contacts details are provided in this column as long as they do not violate privacy rights.

B.2: THAILAND

Institution / Organisation / Corporation / Association	Location	Website / Contact*
Association of Former Thai Soldiers in Germany	Bangkok	n⁄a
Association of Former Thai Students in Germany	Bangkok	vtd2510@yahoo.com
Association "German Help"	Bangkok	http://www.dhv-thailand.de
Association "Thailandfreunde"	Chiang Mai	http://www.thailandfreunde.com/en/homepage.html
Bayer	Bangkok	http://www.bayer.co.th/
BINW	Bangkok	http://www.hmw.co.th/
Christian German School Chiang Mai	Chiang Mai	http://www.cdscm.org
Daimler	Bangkok	http://www.mercedes-benz.co.th/
German Academic Exchange Service "DAAD"**	Bangkok	http://www.daad.or.th
German bar/restaurant "Bei Otto"	Bangkok	http://www.beiotto.com/
German bar/restaurant "Old German Beerhouse"	Bangkok	http://www.old-german-beerhouse.com/
German Embassy	Bangkok	http://www.bangkok.diplo.de
German football/soccer club "German Allstars"	Bangkok	http://www.gasbkk.com/
German online newsletter "Thai-Ticker"	Chiang Mai	http://www.thai-ricker.com/
German organization for development cooperation "GIZ" (formerly "GTZ")	Bangkok	http://www.gtz.de/de/weltweit/asien-pazifik/618.btm
German speaking newspaper "Pattayablatt"	Pattaya	http://www.pattayablatt.com/
German speaking magazine "Der Farang"	Pattaya	http://www.der-farang.com/
German speaking magazine "Schönes? Thailand"	Ha Noi	http://www.schoenes-thailand.de/
German speaking magazine "Wochenblitz"	Bangkok	http://www.wochenblitz.com/
German Speaking Catholic Congregation "St. Marien"	Bangkok	http://www.gemeinde-bangkok.com/
German Speaking Protestant Congregation "Die Brücke"	Bangkok / Pattaya	http://www.die-bruecke.net/
German Speaking Women's Group "Drehscheibe"	Bangkok	http://www.drehscheibe-bangkok.com/
German Swiss School Bangkok "DSSB"	Bangkok	http://www.dssb.org
German-Thai Chamber of Commerce	Bangkok	http://gtec.org
Goethe-Institute	Bangkok	http://www.goethe.de/bangkok
Group of German employees with the United Nations	Bangkok	n/a
Häfele Häfele	Bangkok	http://www.hafele.com/th/en/
Legal, Tax and Business Consultants "Lorenz & Partners"	Bangkok	http://www.lorenz.co.th/
Schenker	Bangkok	http://www.schenker.co.th
Siemens	Bangkok	http://www.siemens.co.th/
Thai-German Association	Bangkok	httn://www.tdo-thailand.net

^{*} Please note that only if no website existed, other contacts details are provided in this column as long as they do not violate privacy rights.

* Please note that facilitation through the DAAD included the contact of German lecturers and employees at the following institutions: Chiang Mai University, Chulalongkorn University, Kasetsart University, Mahidol University, Ramkhamhaeng University, Thammasat University, Friedrich Ebert Foundation, Friedrich Naumann Foundation and Heinrich Böll Foundation.

APPENDIX C

PARTICIPANT INVITATION

C.1: GERMAN LANGUAGE ORIGINAL

<u>Betreff:</u> Einladung zur Teilnahme an meinem wissenschaftlichen Forschungsprojekt über Deutsche im Ausland und deutsche Rückkehrer

Sehr geehrte Damen und Herren,

hiermit möchte ich Sie ganz herzlich zur Teilnahme an meinem neuen wissenschaftlichen Forschungsprojekt einladen, das Sie sehr interessieren dürfte. Dabei geht es nämlich darum, mehr über das Leben und die Erfahrungen von deutschen Staatsbürgern und "Personen anderer Nationalität mit besonderen Beziehungen zur Bundesrepublik" herauszufinden, die sich gegenwärtig in verschiedenen Teilen der Welt aufhalten—wie zum Beispiel in Hongkong und Thailand—oder mittlerweile wieder von dort nach Deutschland zurückgekehrt sind. Damit möchte ich Einsichten liefern, die dazu beitragen, die Einstellungen und Situation von Deutschen im Ausland und in die Bundesrepublik Zurückgekehrten zu verstehen und Vorschläge dafür zu entwickeln wie staatliche Politik künftig mit Menschen umgehen kann und sollte, die zwischen ihrem Geburtsland und anderen Ländern hin- und herwandern und ein besonderes Kennzeichen unserer Zeit darstellen.

Ganz konkret möchte ich deshalb mehr über die Hintergründe und Dauer Ihrer [vormaligen] Aufenthalte in [Name des Untersuchungsraumes] erfahren, sowie Ihre Lebenssituation [seitdem], Ihr Sicherheitsempfinden vor Ort, Ihre noch vorhandenden Verbindungen nach [Deutschland/vormaliger Aufenthaltsort], und Ihre politischen Anliegen gegenüber der deutschen Bundesregierung. Und ich würde mich freuen, wenn Sie dazu in einem ersten Schritt bereit wären, den an dieses Schreiben angehängten kurzen Fragebogen auszufüllen und bis zum [Angabeder Rücksendefrist] per E-Mail an mich zurückzuschicken (Thorsten.Nieberg@usq.edu.au). Während Sie mir durch die Vervollständigung dieses Fragebogens bereits erste wichtige Erkenntnisse zukommen lassen können, soll Ihnen das Ausfüllen auch einen näheren Einblick in die Themenbereiche meines Projektes ermöglichen und Sie über weitere Möglichkeiten Ihrer freiwilligen Unterstützung aufklären, die für mich von großer Wichtigkeit ist.

Es sollte insgesamt in etwa 15 bis 20 Minuten dauern, alle Fragen des Bogens zu beantworten und ich möchte Sie darauf hinweisen, dass alle von Ihnen übermittelten Daten absolut anonym und strikt vertraulich behandelt werden. Bitte nehmen Sie auch zur Kenntnis, dass es sich bei meinem Projekt um eine vollkommen unabhängige und rein wissenschaftliche Studie handelt, deren Ergebnisse ausschließlich zu akademischen Zwecken verwendet werden. Sollten Sie Interesse und Gefallen an meinem Projekt finden, wäre ich Ihnen dankbar, wenn Sie diese Einladung samt Fragebogen auch an Freunde und Bekannte weiterempfehlen würden, die einen ähnlichen Bezug zu [Name des Untersuchungsraumes] haben wie Sie.

Schließlich möchte ich Sie noch darüber informieren, dass mein Forschungsprojekt eine Doktorarbeit darstellt, die an der australischen University of Southern Queensland in Toowoomba verankert ist, daneben aber auch von der Philipps-Universität Marburg in Deutschland unterstützt wird, an der ich 2007 meinen *Magister*-Abschluss im Fach Politikwissenschaft erworben habe. Ich selbst bin deutscher Herkunft, wurde 1981 in Osnabrück geboren und habe 2001 mein Studium in Marburg aufgenommen, wo ich auch bis zum Beginn meiner Promotion 2008 als wissenschaftliche Hilfskraft tätig war.

Sollten Sie weitere Informationen über mein Projekt wünschen oder Fragen bezüglich Ihrer Rechte als Teilnehmer/in haben, können Sie sich gerne jederzeit per E-Mail an mich wenden.

Vielen Dank für Ihre freundliche Unterstützung!

Thorsten Nieberg

Thorsten Nieberg | PhD Candidate School of Communication and Humanities | Faculty of Arts University of Southern Queensland Toowoomba 4350 Queensland | Australia E-Mail: Thorsten.Nieberg@usq.edu.au

C.2: ENGLISH LANGUAGE TRANSLATION

Reference: Invitation for participation in my scientific research project on Germans abroad and German returnees

Dear Sir or Madam,

With this letter I wish to cordially invite you to participate in my new scientific research project, which you should be very interested in. Namely it revolves around finding out more about the life and experiences of German citizens and "persons of other nationalities with special ties to the Federal Republic", who currently reside in different parts of the world – as for example Hong Kong and Thailand – or who by now returned to Germany from there. Therewith I want to provide insights, which contribute to understanding the attitudes and situation of Germans abroad and of returnees to the Federal Republic and develop proposals for the way state politics could and should henceforth treat people who migrate between their country of birth and other countries and who constitute a distinct feature of our time.

Particularly, I wish to find out more about the backgrounds and duration of your [former] stays in [name of the site of investigation] as well as your life situation [since then], your local sense of security, your remaining ties to [Germany/your former place of residence abroad] and your political concerns towards the German Federal government. And I would be pleased if to this end you would be willing to in a first step fill out the short survey questionnaire attached to this letter and send it back to me via email (Thorsten.Nieberg@usq.edu.au) until the [date of return deadline]. While you can already provide me with first important findings by completing this questionnaire, the completion should also enable you to gain specific insights into the subject areas of my project and throw light on further opportunities of your voluntary support, which is of great importance to me.

Overall it should not take longer than 15 to 20 minutes to answer all questions of the survey and I would like to make clear that all data forwarded by you will be treated absolutely anonymous and strictly confidential. Please also note that my project is a completely independent and purely scientific study the results of which will be used for academic purposes only. Should you take an interest or liking in my project I would be thankful if you would also recommend this invitation together with the questionnaire to friends and acquaintances who have a similar relation to [name of the site of investigation] as you.

Finally, I would like to inform you that my research project is a doctoral dissertation that is anchored at the Australian University of Southern Queensland in Toowoomba, but is also supported by Philipps-University Marburg in Germany where I earned my *Magister-Degree* in political science in 2007. I myself am of German descent, was born in Osnabrück in 1981 and began my studies in Marburg in 2001 where I also worked as a research assistant until the commencement of my promotion in 2008.

Should you wish to receive further information about my project or have questions concerning your rights as a participant, please contact me anytime via email.

Thank you very much for your kind support!

Thorsten Nieberg

Thorsten Nieberg I PhD Candidate School of Communication and Humanities I Faculty of Arts University of Southern Queensland Toowoomba 4350 Queensland I Australia E-Mail: <u>Thorsten.Nieberg@usq.edu.au</u>

APPENDIX D

SHORT EXPAT SURVEY QUESTIONNAIRE

D.1: GERMAN LANGUAGE ORIGINAL

University of Southern Queensland – Australien Faculty of Arts – School of Humanities and Communication

Thorsten Nieberg, M.A. Politikwissenschaft (Marburg)

Kurzer Fragebogen für deutsche Staatsbürger und "Personen mit besonderen Beziehungen zur Bundesrepublik" in [Name des Untersuchungsraumes]

Eine Umfrage als Teil des wissenschaftlichen Forschungsprojektes zum Thema "People Beyond the State: Identities, Security and Governance—Case Studies of German Expatriates in Hong Kong and Thailand".

[Dokumentversion Kontrollnummer]
[Erstelldatum]

Inhalte und Aufbau des Fragebogens

Der nachstehende Fragebogen gliedert sich in fünf Bereiche. Zunächst werden einige allgemeine Angaben zu Ihrer Person abgefragt, danach eher generelle Informationen über Ihre Beziehungen zu [Name des Untersuchungsraumes] und Deutschland. Daraufhin wird genauer auf Ihr Zugehörigkeitsgefühl zur Bundesrepublik eingegangen und darauf wie Sie sich als Person beschreiben würden. Dann werden Ihr Sicherheitsempfinden und Ihre politischen Bedürfnisse mit Blick auf [Name des Untersuchungsraumes] und Deutschland etwas näher thematisiert. Der letzte Abschnitt beschäftigt sich mit Ihren Zukunftsplänen hinsichtlich weiterer möglicher Auslandsaufenthalte. Danach haben Sie die Möglichkeit, allgemeine Kommentare zum Fragebogen oder dem dazugehörigen Forschungsprojekt zu machen und sich bei Interesse für Folgebefragungen zu vermerken.

Bitte beachten Sie zum Ausfüllen am Computer die folgenden Hinweise:

- Um ein grau hinterlegtes Kästchen zu markieren: Doppelklick mit der Maus auf das Kästchen, danach Schaltfläche "Standardwert aktiviert" auswählen.
- Um in den grau hinterlegten Flächen genauere Angaben zu machen: Doppelklick mit der Maus auf das Feld, danach Schaltfläche "Standardtext" zum Schreiben nutzen.

Sollten Sie Schwierigkeiten beim Ausfüllen der grau hinterlegten Kästchen und Flächen haben, tragen Sie Ihre Antwort bitte einfach neben das entsprechende Feld ein.

Einverständniserklärung

Bitte lesen Sie die folgenden Informationen besonders aufmerksam und sorgfältig.

Durch das Markieren der folgenden Kästchen gebe ich mein Einverständnis, an dieser Umfrage teilzunehmen und versichere, dass ich sowohl über die Themen und den Zweck des Fragebogens als auch über die Inhalte des übergeordneten Forschungsprojektes informiert sowie über meine Rechte als Teilnehmer/in aufgeklärt wurde. Ich nehme außerdem zur Kenntnis, dass der Projektleiter bei der Umfrage zur Einhaltung ethischer Verhaltensformen verpflichtet ist.

PIO.	ektielter bei der omrage zur Emfattung ethischer Verhaltensformen Verpmentet ist.
	$\label{thm:continuous} Ich \ verstehe \ die \ Inhalte \ und \ den \ Zweck \ dieses \ Fragebogens \ und \ des \ dazugeh\"{o}rigen \ Forschungsprojektes \ wie \ oben \ dargestellt.$
	Ich nehme zur Kenntnis, dass meine Teilnahme an der Befragung absolut freiwillig ist. Ich habe das absolute Recht zu entscheiden, ob und bis zu welchem Punkt ich persönliche Informationen Preis geben möchte. Ich kann zu jedem Zeitpunkt bestimmte Antworten verweigern, was keine Nachteile für mich haben wird.
	Ich nehme zur Kenntnis, dass es sich bei dem Fragebogen und dem Projekt um rein wissenschaftliche Studien handelt, deren Ergebnisse ausschließlich zu akademischen Zwecken verwendet werden. Alle erhobenen Daten werden absolut anonym und strikt vertraulich behandelt werden. Die zur Datenerhebung notwendigen Dokumente werden zu jeder Zeit verschlossen aufbewahrt und sind lediglich dem Projektleiter und der Gutachterkommission seiner Universität zugänglich.
	Sollte ich Fragen bezüglich des Forschungsprojektes oder meiner Rechte als Teilnehmer/in haben, kann ich den Projektleiter jederzeit unter der folgenden E-Mail-Adresse kontaktieren Thorsten.Nieberg@usq.edu.au .
	Sollte ich generelle Bedenken hinsichtlich der Durchführung des Forschungsprojekts haben, kann ich mich unter der nachstehenden Adresse jederzeit an das Büro für ethische Fragen der Universität des Projektleiters wenden: USQ Ethics Officer, Office of Research & Higher Degrees, University of Southern Queensland, West Street, Toowoomba Queensland 4350, Tel.: +61-(0)7-46312690, E-Mail: ethics@usq.edu.au .

[Erstelldatum]

Kurzer Fragebogen – [Name des Untersuchungsraumes]

Seite 2 von 8

Fragebogen

Angaben zu Ihrer Person

1.0 Angaben zu Ihrem Geschlecht:	Bitte nur eine Möglichkeit auswählen. 1.1 ☐ Frau 1.2 ☐ Mann
2.0 Angaben zu Ihrem Alter:	Bitte nur eine Möglichkeit auswählen.
	2.1 20 oder jünger
	2.2 🗌 21-25
1	2.3 🗌 26-30
	2.4 🗌 31-35
	2.5 🗌 36-40
	2.6 🗌 41-45
	2.7 🗌 46-55
	2.8 🗌 56-65
	2.9 G6 oder älter
3.0 Angaben zu Ihrem Familien-	Bitte nur eine Möglichkeit auswählen.
stand:	3.1 Ledig und alleinstehend
	3.2 Ledig und in Partnerschaft
	3.3
	3.4
	3.5 Geschieden und alleinstehend
	3.6 Geschieden, wieder liiert oder verheiratet
	3.7
4.0 Angaben zu Ihrer aktuellen	Bitte nur eine Möglichkeit auswählen.
hauptberuflichen Tätigkeit:	4.1 Arbeitslos/Arbeitssuchend
	4.2 Auszubildende/r oder Student/in
	4.3 Angestellte/r, genauer (bitte auch den
	Unternehmenshauptsitz angeben):
	4.4 Selbstständige/r,
	genauer:
	4.5 Hausfrau/Hausmann
	4.6 Rentner/in
	4.7 Sonstiges,
	genauer:
5.0 Angaben zur Ihrem Geburtsland	Bitte tragen Sie Ihr Geburtsland ein.
(<u>nur</u> , wenn nicht Deutschland):	

[Erstelldatum]

Kurzer Fragebogen - [Name des Untersuchungsraumes]

Seite 3 von 8

6.0 Angaben zur Ihrem gegenwärti-	Bitte nur eine Möglichkeit auswählen.
gen Wohnort in Thailand [<i>nur</i>	6.1 🗌 Bangkok
Thailand-Fragebogen, Anm. d.	6.2 Chiang Mai
Autors]:	6.3 🗌 Pattaya
	6.4 🗌 Phuket
	6.5 Sonstiges, genauer:

Ihr Auslandsprofil

7.0 Welche Staatsbürgerschaft(en) besitzen Sie?	Bitte nur eine Antwortmöglichkeit auswählen und spezifizieren falls nötig. 7.1 Deutschland ausschließlich 7.2 Deutschland und andere
	genauer:
	7.3 Andere ausschließlich
	genauer:
8.0 Wie lange leben Sie schon in [Name des	Bitte eine Antwortmöglichkeit auswählen.
Untersuchungsraumes]?	8.1
	8.2
	8.3
	8.4 🗍 1-2 Jahre
	8.5
	8.6
	8.7
	8.8 🗌 16 Jahre und länger
9.0 Wie oft besuchen Sie Deutschland im	Bitte eine Antwortmöglichkeit auswählen.
Durchschnitt?	9.1 Mehr als 3 Mal pro Jahr
	9.2 🗌 2-3 Mal pro Jahr
	9.3 🗌 1 Mal pro Jahr
•	9.4 🗌 1 Mal alle 2 Jahre
	9.5 🗌 1 Mal alle drei Jahre
-	9.6 Weniger als 1 Mal alle 3 Jahre
	9.7 Nie
10.0 Haben Sie in letzter Zeit an einer Wahl	Bitte eine Antwortmöglichkeit auswählen.
in Deutschland teilgenommen?	10.1 🔲 Ja
	genauer:
	10.2 Nein

[Erstelldatum]

Kurzer Fragebogen – [Name des Untersuchungsraumes]

Seite 4 von 8

Ihr Zugehörigkeitsgefühl zur Bundesrepublik Deutschland

11.0 Was fühlen Sie als Folge Ihre Bitte kennzeichnen Sie den G ten Antwortmöglichkeiten.					er der aufge	eführ-
	Trifft voll zu	Trifft zu	Trifft weder noch zu	Trifft nicht zu	Trifft überhaupt nicht zu	Weiß nicht
11.1 Ich mache mir mehr Gedan- ken über meine Identität und darüber, wohin ich gehöre.						
11.2 Meine Zugehörigkeitsgefühle sind durcheinandergeraten.						
11.3 Mein Verständnis von Rechten und Pflichten eines deutschen Staatsbürgers/einer deutschen Staatsbürgerin hat abgenommen.						
11.4 Ich bin mir nun (stärker) be- wusst, was es bedeutet, zu einem Land wie Deutschland zu gehören.						
11.5 Sonstiges, genauer:						
12.0 Als was für eine Person würden Sie sich <i>am Ehesten</i> beschreiben?	12.1 [12.2 [12.3 [12.4 [12.5 [12.6 [12.7 [12.8 [Als E Als A Nation gena Als E Als e (z.B gena Als e	Deutsche/r kngehörige onalität duer: duropäer/ii dine "Duale duetscheher: deutsche/r kngehörige spora"	n e Person" -Chinesisc staatliche "Expatria e/r der dei	<i>h/Thailändi.</i> Person" te" utschen	

[Erstelldatum]

Kurzer Fragebogen – [Name des Untersuchungsraumes]

Seite 5 von 8

Ihr Sicherheitsempfinden und Ihre politischen Bedürfnisse

1	Nas sind die Dinge in Ihrem Lebe Bitte kennzeichnen Sie den Grad . Antwortmöglichkeiten.						
		Trifft voll zu	Trifft zu	Trifft weder noch zu	Trifft nicht zu	Trifft überhaupt nicht zu	Weiß nicht
13.1	Das Gefühl, meine deutsche Identität zu verlieren.						
13.2	Die Aussicht darauf, nach Deutschland zurückzukehren.						
13.3	Kulturelle oder religiöse Besonderheiten [Name des Untersuchungsraumes].						
13.4	Meine Gesundheit und mein familiäres Wohlergehen.						
13.5	Meine Arbeit und die ökonomische und finanzielle Sicherheit meiner Familie.						
13.6	Umweltkatastrophen und ihre Auswirkungen auf [Name des Untersuchungsraumes] und mich bzw. meine Familie.						
13.7	Soziale Ungleichheiten und Instabilitäten in [<i>Name des</i> <i>Untersuchungsraumes</i>].						
13.8	Kriminelle Aktivitäten in [Na- me des Untersuchungsraumes] (z.B. Terrorismus, Drogen, Korruption etc.).						
13.9	Angelegenheiten rechtlicher Sicherheit in [Name des Unter- suchungsraumes] und den Schutz meines Eigentums be- treffend.						
13.10	Die örtliche Regierungspolitik und politische Entwicklungen in [Name des Untersuchungsraumes].						
13.11	Im Moment besorgt mich nichts wirklich.						
13.12	Sonstiges, genauer:						

von 8
_

14.0 Denken Sie, dass die Bundesregierung mögliche Probleme der sich im Ausland befindenden Deutschen versteht und zufriedenstellende Maßnahmen bezüglich der folgenden Dinge ergreift? Bitte kennzeichnen Sie den Grad Ihrer Übereinstimmung mit jeder aufgeführten Antwortmöglichkeit.						
	Trifft voll zu	Trifft zu	Trifft weder noch zu	Trifft nicht zu	Trifft überhaupt nicht zu	Weiß nicht
14.1 Gesetzgebung in Staatsbürgerschaftsangelegenheiten.						
14.2 Angelegenheiten, die das Wahlsystem betreffen.						
14.3 Schutz der im Ausland le- benden Deutschen.						
14.4 Bereitstellung von Informationen, die der Orientierung im Ausland dienen und über mögliche Folgen eines Wegzugs aus Deutschland aufklären (z.B. Renten- und Sozialversicherung).						
14.5 Sonstiges, genauer:						
15.0 Haben Sie das Gefühl, die deutsche Bundesregierung <i>müsste</i> sich insgesamt mehr um Ihre Angelegenheiten und ggf. die Ihrer Familie kümmern? Bitte eine Antwortmöglichkeit auswählen. 15.1						hlen.
Ihre Zukunftspläne 16.0 Nehmen Sie an, dass Sie in der nächsten Zeit Ihren Aufent- haltsort ändern werden?	, dass Sie in der hren Aufent- Bitte nur eine Antwortmöglichkeit auswählen. 16.1 Nein, ich plane bis auf Weiteres in				den	

[Erstelldatum]

Kurzer Fragebogen – [Name des Untersuchungsraumes]

Seite 7 von 8

Ihr abschließender Kommentar und Ihre weitere Unterstützung

17.0	Gibt es generelle Anmerkungen oder Empfehlungen hinsichtlich dieses Fra- gebogens oder des Forschungs- projektes, die Sie machen möchten?	
18.0	Sind Sie bereit, an einer Folgebefragung (Einzelinterview, Gruppendiskussion oder ausführlicher Fragebogen, jeweils 30-60 Minuten) teilzunehmen, was Ihnen die Möglichkeit gäbe, einige in diesem Fragebogen angesprochene	Bitte eine Antwortmöglichkeit auswählen. 18.1
	Punkte noch einmal zu vertiefen?	18.3 Nein.

Ihre Folgebefragung (nur falls in Punkt 18.0 zugestimmt)

19.0	Bitte nennen Sie mir eine E-Mail-	19.1 Ihre E-Mail-Adresse:
	Adresse, unter der ich Sie zum Zwecke	
	der Terminabsprache für die Folgebe-	19.2 Ergänzende Kontaktangaben
	fragung kontaktieren kann.	(freiwillig):
	Ich möchte Sie darauf hinweisen, dass	
	diese Daten <u>ausschließlich</u> zu diesem	
	Zweck verwendet und strikt vertraulich	
	behandelt werden.	

- Ende des Fragebogens -

Bitte senden Sie den ausgefüllten Fragebogen bis zum [**Angabe der Rücksendefrist**] per E-Mail an **Thorsten.Nieberg@usq.edu.au** oder per Post an die folgende Adresse:

Mr Thorsten Nieberg, C/o Ms Lesley Astbury, Faculty of Arts, University of Southern Queensland, Toowoomba 4350 QLD, Australia

Vielen Dank für Ihre Unterstützung!

[Erstelldatum]

Kurzer Fragebogen – [Name des Untersuchungsraumes]

Seite 8 von 8

D.2: ENGLISH LANGUAGE TRANSLATION

University of Southern Queensland – Australia Faculty of Arts – School of Humanities and Communication

Thorsten Nieberg, M.A. Political Science (Marburg)

Short Survey Questionnaire for German Citizens and 'Persons with Significant Ties to the Federal Republic' in [name of the site of investigation]

A survey as part of a scientific research project on the topic of "People Beyond the State: Identities, Security and Governance—Case Studies of German Expatriates in Hong Kong and Thailand".

[Document version control number]
[Creation date]

Contents and Structure of the Questionnaire

The following questionnaire is divided into five issue areas. First, some general data about yourself will be sought, followed by rather general information about your relationship to [name of the site of investigation] and Germany. Thereupon, your feelings of belonging to the Federal Republic will be discussed as well as how you would describe yourself as a person. Then, your senses of security and your political concerns with a view to [name of the site of investigation] and Germany will be considered in more detail. The final section deals with your future plans in terms of possible further stays abroad. After that you will have the opportunity to make general comments regarding this questionnaire or its related research project and if interested register for follow-up questioning.

Please follow these guidelines if filling out on a computer:

- To tick the grey boxes: Double click on the box with your mouse, then choose activate.
- To give specific comments in the grey spaces: Double click on the space with your mouse, then use text box to write your comment in.

Should you experience any difficulties filling out the grey boxes and spaces please write your answer next to the corresponding box or space instead.

Informed Consent

Please read the following information with particular caution and care.

By ticking the following boxes I give my consent to participate in this survey and declare that I have been informed about the themes and the purpose of the questionnaire as well as about

con	tents of the overall research project and my rights as a participant. I also acknowledge the ef researcher's commitment to comply with approved ethical rules in conducting this survey.
	\boldsymbol{I} understand the contents and purpose of this questionnaire and its related research project as outlined above.
	I acknowledge that my participation in this survey is absolutely voluntary. I have the absolute right to decide whether and to what extent I would like to reveal personal information. I can opt to refuse certain answers at any time without any resultant disadvantage to me.
<u> </u>	I understand that the questionnaire and research project are purely scientific studies whose results will be used for academic purposes only. All data collected will be treated absolutely anonymous and strictly confidential. The documents required for data collection will be stored in a secure manner at all times and are only to be accessed by the chief researcher and review committee of his University.
	Should I have questions concerning the research project or my rights as a participant, I may contact this researcher under any time at the following e-mail-address:
	Should I have general concerns regarding the conduct of this research project, I may contact the Ethics Office of the chief researcher's University at any time under the following address: USQ Ethics Officer, Office of Research & Higher Degrees, University of Southern Queensland, West Street, Toowoomba QLD 4350, Telephone +61-(0)7-46312690, e-mail: ethics@usq.edu.au.

Survey Questions

Your Personal Data

1.0 Data about your gender.	Please tick one option only. 1.1 □ Female
-	1.2 Male
	1.2 Male
2.0 Data about your age group.	Please tick one option only.
	2.1 20 and younger
	2.2 🗌 21-25
	2.3 🗌 26-30
	2.4 🔲 31-35
·	2.5 🗌 36-40
	2.6 🗌 41-45
	2.7 🔲 46-55
	2.8 🗆 56-65
	2.9
3.0 Data about your family status.	Please tick one.
3.0 2 ata abbat , car	3.1 Single, never married
	3.2 Not married, living with partner
	3.3 Married
	3.4 Married, but living separated
·	3.5 Divorced and single
	3.6 Divorced, living with partner / remarried
	3.7 Widowed
	3.7 Widowed
4.0 Data about your main current	Please tick one option only.
occupational activity.	4.1 Unemployed/seeking employment
	4.2 Student
	4.3
	(Please specify and give your firm's
•	headquarter location)
	4.4 Self-employed
-	(Please specify):
	4.5 Housewife / Houseman
	4.6 Pensioner
	4.7 Other (Please specify):
5.0 Data about your birth country	Please state your country of birth.
	rease state your country or birth.
(<u>only</u> if not Germany).	

[Creation date]

Short Survey Questionnaire – [Name of the site of investigation]

Page 3 of 8

6.0 Data about your current place of	Please tick one option only.
residence in Thailand [Thailand	6.1 🗌 Bangkok
survey questionnaire only, au-	6.2 Chiang Mai
thor's note].	6.3 🗌 Pattaya
	6.4 Phuket
	6.5 Other, please specify:

Your "Abroad-Profile"

7.0 Of what country(ies) are you a citizen?	Please select one option only and specify			
	if necessary.			
	7.1 Germany only			
	7.2 Germany and other country(ies)			
	please specify:			
	7.3 Other country(ies) only			
	please specify:			
8.0 How long have you been in [name of	Please select one option only.			
the site of investigation]?	8.1 3 months and less			
	8.2			
	8.3			
	8.4			
	8.5			
	8.6			
	8.7			
	8.8			
9.0 On average, how often do you visit	Please select one option only.			
Germany?	9.1 More than 3 times a year			
	9.2 2-3 times per year			
	9.3 Once per year			
	9.4 Once every two years			
	9.5 Once every three years			
	9.6 Less often			
	9.7 Never			
10.0 Have you voted in any recent German	Please select one option only.			
election(s)?	10.1 🗌 Yes			
	please specify:			
	10.2 No			

[Creation date]

Short Survey Questionnaire - [Name of the site of investigation]

Page 4 of 8

Your Feelings of Belonging regarding the Federal Republic

11. What do you feel as a consequence of your departure from Germany? Please select one of the options in each item below.							
,	Strong Agree	ly	Agree	Neither agree nor disagree	Disagree	Strongly disagree	Unsure
11.1 I am now more concerned about my identity and sense of belonging as a German.							
11.2 My senses of identity have become confused.							
11.3 My understanding of a German citizen's rights and obligations has diminished.							
11.4 I now have a (stronger) awareness of what it means to belong to a country like Germany.							
11.5 Other (Please specify)							
12. What kind of person would you describe yourself as primarily being?			2.1	As a word of the control of the cont	rson of an (Please s an Person" (man-Chino on of "mult n "Expatri	other specify) (Please sp ese/Thai) tiple ident ate"	ities"
•		1	poi 2.8 🗌	As a mem ra" As an "Int As a "Cosr	ernational	Person"	Dias-

[Creation date]

Your Senses of Security and Political Concerns

13. What are the things in life abroad that currently make you think the most? Please select one of the options in each item below.							
		Strongly Agree	Agree	Neither agree nor disagree	Disagree	Strongly disagree	Unsure
13.1	A feeling of losing my German identity.						
13.2	The prospect of returning to Germany.						
13.3	Cultural or religious characteristics in [name of the site of investigation].						
13.4	Issues related to my health situation and/or the well-being of my family.						
13.5	Issues concerning my work and/or the economic or financial situation of my family.						
13.6	Environmental issues and their impact on [name of the site of investigation] and/or on me and/or on my family.		. 🗖				
13.7	Social inequalities and instabilities in [name of the site of investigation].						
13.8	Criminal activities in [name of the site of investigation] (e.g., terrorism, drug-trading, corruption).						
13.9	Matters related to legal rights in [name of the site of investigation] and concerning the protection of my property.						
13.10	Local government policies and political developments in [name of the site of investigation].						
13.11	Nothing really troubles me at the moment.						
13.12	Other (Please specify)						

[Creation date]

Short Survey Questionnaire - [Name of the site of investigation]

Page 6 of 8

		Strongly Agree	Agree	Neither agree nor disagree	Disagree	Strongly disagree	Unsur
14.1	Legislation concerning citizenship matters.						
14.2	Legislation concerning the electorate system.						
14.3	Protection of Germans residing abroad.						
14.4	Providing information that enable orientation abroad and inform about possible consequences of departing from Germany (e.g., related to superannuation, social insurance issues, and so on)						
14.5	Other (Please specify)						
	ment <i>should</i> care more for r concerning you and/or your f r Future Plans		15.2	Yes No	e .		
fu	o you expect that in the near uture you will change your urrent place of residence?	16.1	inve Yes ([will remain stigation] for (Please spe	or good. cify likely	place) matter ye	

Your Overall Comments and Further Project Participation

17. Are there any general comments or suggestions concerning this question-naire or the overall research project you would like to make?	
18. Would you like to be considered for a follow-up questioning activity (individual interview, focus group discussion or comprehensive survey questionnaire, 30-60 minutes timeframe each) which would provide you with the opportunity to expand on some of the issues discussed in this questionnaire?	Please select one option only. 18.1 ☐ Yes, for either of these activities. 18.2 ☐ Yes, but only for the following activity (please specify): 18.3 ☐ No.

Your Follow-up Questioning (only if agreed to under item 18.)

19. Please provide an email address for	19.1 Your e-mail address:
purposes of arranging the follow-up	
questioning activity.	19.2 Your additional contact details
Please be advised that this data will	(data voluntary/not required):
only be used for the purposes stated	
above and will be treated with strictest	
confidentiality.	

- End of the Questionnaire -

Please return the completed questionnaire by **[Statement regarding the return deadline]** by email to Thorsten.Nieberg@usq.edu.au or by post to the following address:

Mr Thorsten Nieberg C/o Ms Lesley Astbury Faculty of Arts University of Southern Queensland Toowoomba 4350 QLD Australia

Thank you very much for your support!

[Creation date] Short Survey Questionnaire - [Name of the site of investigation]

Page 8 of 8

APPENDIX E

REPAT SURVEY QUESTIONNAIRE

E.1: GERMAN LANGUAGE ORIGINAL

University of Southern Queensland – Australien Faculty of Arts – School of Humanities and Communication

Thorsten Nieberg, M.A. Politikwissenschaft (Marburg)

Fragebogen für deutsche Rückkehrer aus Hongkong und Thailand

Eine Umfrage als Teil des wissenschaftlichen Forschungsprojektes zum Thema "People Beyond the State: Identities, Security and Governance—Case Studies of German Expatriates in Hong Kong and Thailand".

[Dokumentversion Kontrollnummer]
[Erstelldatum]

Inhalte und Aufbau des Fragebogens

Der nachstehende Fragebogen gliedert sich in fünf Bereiche. Zunächst werden einige allgemeine Angaben zu Ihrer Person abgefragt, danach eher generelle Informationen über Ihren Aufenthalt in Hong Kong/Thailand und Ihre Motivation nach Deutschland zurückzukehren. Daraufhin wird genauer auf Ihr Zugehörigkeitsgefühl zu Hongkong/Thailand und der Bundesrepublik eingegangen und darauf wie Sie sich als Person beschreiben würden. Dann werden Ihr Sicherheitsempfinden und Ihre politischen Bedürfnisse mit Blick auf Deutschland und Ihre vormaligen Auslandsaufenthalte etwas näher thematisiert. Der letzte Frageabschnitt beschäftigt sich mit Ihren Zukunftsplänen hinsichtlich weiterer möglicher Auslandsunternehmungen. Schließlich haben Sie die Möglichkeit, allgemeine Kommentare zum Fragebogen oder dem dazugehörigen Forschungsprojekt zu machen und sich bei Interesse für Folgebefragungen zu vermerken.

Bitte beachten Sie zum Ausfüllen am Computer die folgenden Hinweise:

Um ein grau hinterlegtes Kästchen zu markieren oder genauere Angaben zu machen: Doppelklick mit der Maus auf das Kästchen, danach Schaltfläche "Standardwert aktiviert" auswählen bzw. die Schaltfläche "Standardtext" zum Schreiben nutzen. Sollten Sie Schwierigkeiten beim Ausfüllen der grau hinterlegten Kästchen und Flächen haben, tragen Sie Ihre Antwort bitte einfach neben das entsprechende Feld ein.

Einverständniserklärung

Bitte lesen Sie die folgenden Informationen besonders aufmerksam und sorgfältig.

Durch das Markieren der folgenden Kästchen gebe ich mein Einverständnis, an dieser Umfrage teilzunehmen und versichere, dass ich sowohl über die Themen und den Zweck des Fragebogens als auch über die Inhalte des übergeordneten Forschungsprojektes informiert sowie über meine Rechte als Teilnehmer/in aufgeklärt wurde. Ich nehme außerdem zur Kenntnis, dass der Projektleiter bei der Umfrage zur Einhaltung ethischer Verhaltensformen veroflichtet ist.

nehi	r die Innalte des übergeordneten Forschungsprojektes informiert sowie über hielle kechte als Feir- mer/in aufgeklärt wurde. Ich nehme außerdem zur Kenntnis, dass der Projektleiter bei der Umfrage Einhaltung ethischer Verhaltensformen verpflichtet ist.
	Ich verstehe die Inhalte und den Zweck dieses Fragebogens und des dazugehörigen Forschungs- projektes wie oben dargestellt.
	Ich nehme zur Kenntnis, dass meine Teilnahme an der Befragung absolut freiwillig ist. Ich habe das absolute Recht zu entscheiden, ob und bis zu welchem Punkt ich persönliche Informationen Preis geben möchte. Ich kann zu jedem Zeitpunkt bestimmte Antworten verweigern, was keine Nachteile für mich haben wird.
_	Ich nehme zur Kenntnis, dass es sich bei dem Fragebogen und dem Projekt um rein wissenschaftliche Studien handelt, deren Ergebnisse ausschließlich zu akademischen Zwecken verwendet werden. Alle erhobenen Daten werden absolut anonym und strikt vertraulich behandelt werden. Die zur Datenerhebung notwendigen Dokumente werden zu jeder Zeit verschlossen aufbewahrt und sind lediglich dem Projektleiter und der Gutachterkommission seiner Universität zugänglich.
	Sollte ich Fragen bezüglich des Forschungsprojektes oder meiner Rechte als Teilnehmer/in haben, kann ich den Projektleiter jederzeit unter der folgenden Email-Adresse kontaktieren <u>Thors</u> ten.Nieberg@usg.edu.au.
	Sollte ich generelle Bedenken hinsichtlich der Durchführung des Forschungsprojekts haben, kann ich mich unter der nachstehenden Adresse jederzeit an das Büro für ethische Fragen der Universität des Projektleiters wenden: USQ Ethics Officer, Office of Research & Higher Degrees, University of Southern Queensland, West Street, Toowoomba Queensland 4350, Tel.: +61-(0)7-46312690, E-Mail: ethics@usq.edu.au .

Fragebogen

I. Einige Angaben zu Ihrer Person

1.0 Angaben zu Ihrem Geschlecht:	Bitte nur eine Möglichkeit auswählen. 1.1 Frau	
	1.2 Mann	
2.0 Angaben zu Ihrem Alter:	Bitte nur eine Möglichkeit auswählen.	
	2.1 20 oder jünger	
	2.2 🗌 21-25	
	2.3 🗌 26-30	
2.45	2.4 🗍 31-35	
	2.5 🗌 36-40	
	2.6 41-45	
	2.7 🗌 46-55	
	2.8 🗌 56-65	
	2.9 🗍 66 oder älter	
3.0 Angaben zu Ihrem Familien-	Bitte nur eine Möglichkeit auswählen.	
stand:	3.1 Ledig und alleinstehend	
	3.2 Ledig und in Partnerschaft	
	3.3 Verheiratet	
	3.4 Verheiratet, aber getrennt lebend	
	3.5 Geschieden und alleinstehend	
	3.6 Geschieden, wieder liiert oder verheiratet	
	3.7 Verwitwet	
4.0 Angaben zur Ihrem Geburtsland	Bitte tragen Sie Ihr Geburtsland ein.	
(<u>nur</u> , wenn nicht Deutschland):		
5.0 Angaben zu Ihrer aktuellen	Bitte nur eine Möglichkeit auswählen.	
<i>hauptberuflichen</i> Tätigkeit:	5.1 Arbeitslos/Arbeitssuchend	
	5.2 Auszubildende/r oder Student/in	
	5.3 Angestellte/r, genauer (bitte auch den	
	Unternehmenshauptsitz angeben):	
	Sitter in the state of the stat	
	5.4 Selbstständige/r,	
	genauer:	
	5.5 Hausfrau/Hausmann	
	5.6 Rentner/in	
	5.7 Sonstiges,	
	genauer:	

[Erstelldatum]	Fragebogen - Rückkehrer	Seite 3 von 1:
----------------	-------------------------	----------------

6.0	Angaben zu Ihrem <i>höchsten</i>	Bitte nur eine Möglichkeit auswählen.	
0.0	2	_	
	berufsqualifizierenden Ab-	6.1 Kein Abschluss	
	schluss:	6.2 Grundschule	
		6.3 Hauptschule	
		6.4 Realschule	
		6.5 🗌 Fachabitur	
		6.6 Abitur	
		6.7 Hochschulabschluss/Doktortitel,	
		genauer:	
		6.8 Anderer, genauer:	
7.0	Angaben zur Ihrem gegenwär-	Bitte nur eine Möglichkeit auswählen.	
	tigen Wohnort in Deutschland:	7.1 Berlin	
		7.2 Frankfurt	
		7.3 Hamburg	
		7.4	
		7.5 München	
		7.6 Anderer, genauer:	

II. Ihr Rückkehrer-Profil und -hintergrund

8.0	An welchem der beiden angegebenen Orte haben Sie sich zuletzt längerfristig aufgehalten?	Bitte nur eine Antwortmöglichkeit auswählen und auch den Wohnbezirk bzw. die Stadt angeben. 8.1	
9.0	Wie lange haben Sie zuletzt dauerhaft an dem unter Punkt 8.0 angegebenen Ort gelebt?	Bitte nur eine Antwortmöglichkeit auswählen. 9.1	
10.0	Wie oft haben Sie Hongkong/ Thailand seit Ihrer Rückkehr nach Deutschland besucht?	Bitte nur eine Antwortmöglichkeit auswählen. 10.1 Regelmäßig 10.2 Unregelmäßig 10.3 Nie	

[Erstelldatum]

Fragebogen - Rückkehrer

Seite 4 von 11

<i></i>			
11.0	Wie lange sind Sie jetzt seit Ihrer Rückkehr wieder in	11.1 🔲 3	ine Antwortmöglichkeit auswählen. 3 Monate und weniger
	Deutschland?		4-6 Monate
		11.3 📙 7	7-12 Monate
		11.4 🗍 1	1-2 Jahre
		11.5 🔲 3	3-4 Jahre
		11.6 🗍 5	5-10 Jahre
		11.7 🔲 :	11-15 Jahre
		11.8 🗌 :	L6 Jahre und länger
12.0	Besitzen Sie in Hongkong/	1 —	ine Antwortmöglichkeit auswählen.
	Thailand noch Eigentum oder	12.1	Ja
	Anlagen finanzieller Art?	12.2	Nein
13.0	Wie oft haben Sie während	Bitte nur e	ine Antwortmöglichkeit auswählen.
	Ihres Aufenthaltes in Hong-	13.1	Fast immer
	kong/ Thailand an einer Wahl	13.2	Manchmal
	in Deutschland/Europa teilge-	13.3	Nie (bitte kurz den Grund angeben):
	nommen?		
14.0	Was sind die wesentlichen	Bitte alle	zutreffenden Antwortmöglichkeiten aus-
	Gründe für Ihre Rückkehr nach	wählen.	
	Deutschland?	14.1	Ausbildungs-/Studienende im Ausland
		14.2	Ende des Arbeitsvertrages im Ausland
		14.3	Berufs-/Karriereaussichten besser in
			Deutschland
		14.4	Gescheiterte Unternehmensgründung
			im Ausland
		14.5	Partnerschaft/Heirat
		14.6	Trennung/Scheidung
		14.7	Nähe zu Familie und Freunden in
			Deutschland
		14.8	Politische Instabilität im Ausland
		14.9	Fehlende gesellschaftliche Akzeptanz
1			im Ausland
		14.10	Angenehmere Lebensweise in
			Deutschland
		14.11	Genervt von Gastkultur im Ausland
		14.12	Krankheit
		14.13	Finanzielle Notlage
-		14.14	Sonstige,
			genauer:
1		1	

[Erstelldatum]

Fragebogen - Rückkehrer

Seite 5 von 11

15.0 Was waren die we-	Bitte <u>alle</u> zutreffenden Antwortmöglichkeiten auswählen.
sentlichen Gründe, die	15.1 Ausbildung/Studium
bei Ihrer ursprüngli-	15.2
chen Entscheidung,	15.3 🔲 Beförderung/beruflicher Aufstieg
Deutschland zu ver-	15.4 Unternehmensgründung
lassen, eine Rolle ge-	15.5 Arbeitslosigkeit in Deutschland
spielt haben?	15.6 Bessere Berufsaussichten im Ausland
	15.7 Anstellung meines Partners
	15.8
	15.9 Geringere Steuern im Ausland
	15.10 Partnerschaft/Heirat
	15.11 Trennung/Scheidung/Familienspannungen
	15.12 Angenehmere Lebensweise im Ausland
	15.13 🗌 Fehlende gesellschaftliche Toleranz gegenüber
	Alter/Behinderung in Deutschland
	15.14 Sonstige, genauer:

III. Ihre Zugehörigkeitsgefühle zu Hongkong/Thailand und Deutschland

	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·			
16.0	Als was für eine Per-	Bitte n	ur e	ine Antwortmöglichkeit auswählen.
	son würden Sie sich	16.1		Als Deutsche/r
٠	am Ehesten be-	16.2		Als Angehöriger einer bestimmten Region
	schreiben?			oder Stadt in Deutschland (z.B. Rheinländer,
				Westfale, Kölner etc.), genauer:
		16.3		Als Angehörige/r einer anderen Nationalität,
				genauer:
	e e e e e e e e e e e e e e e e e e e	16.4		Als Europäer/in
		16.5		Als eine "Duale Person" (z.B. Deutsch-Hong-
				konger/Deutsch-Thailänder), genauer:
		16.6		Als eine "Internationale Person"
		16.7		Als eine "Kosmopolitische Person"
	-	16.8		Sonstiges, genauer:
17.0	Welchen Ort würden	Bitte n	ur e	ine Antwortmöglichkeit auswählen und spezifizie-
	Sie als Ihre Heimat	ren, we	enn	nötig.
	bezeichnen?	17.1		Deutschland, genauer:
		17.2		Hongkong, genauer:
		17.3		Thailand, genauer:
	•	17.4		Anderes Land oder Gebiet, nämlich:
		17.5		Weiß nicht.

[Erstelldatum]

Fragebogen - Rückkehrer

Seite 6 von 11

18.0	3.0 Was fühlen Sie als Folge Ihrer Rückkehr nach Deutschland? Bitte kennzeichnen Sie den Grad Ihrer Übereinstimmung mit jeder der aufgeführten Antwortmöglichkeiten.							
		Trifft voll	Trifft überwiegend zu	Trifft teilweise zu	Trifft überwiegend nicht zu	Trifft überhaupt nicht zu	Weiß nicht	
18.1	Meine Zugehörigkeitsge- fühle sind durcheinander geraten und seitdem weiß ich nicht mehr, wo- hin ich gehöre.							
18.2	Ich bin froh, wieder in Deutschland zu sein.							
18.3	Ich bin geschockt dar- über wie das Leben in Deutschland abläuft.						. 🗆	
18.4	Mein kultureller Schock ist schlimmer als bei meinem ersten Aufent- halt im Ausland.							
18.5	Sonstiges, genauer:					. 🗆		
19.0	Wie versuchen Sie, Ihre v ten? Bitte kennzeichnen s führten Antwortmöglichke	Sie den (
		Trifft voll zu	Trifft überwiegend zu	Trifft teilweise zu	Trifft überwiegend nicht zu	Trifft überhaupt nicht zu	Weiß nicht	
19.1	Durch regelmäßigen Kon- takt mit Familienangehö- rigen/Freunden dort.							
19.2	Durch das regelmäßige Verfolgen von Nachrich- ten/Fernsehsendungen.							
19.3	Durch Mitgliedschaft in Gruppen/ Vereinen.							
19.4	Durch die Aufrechterhal-							
	tung asiatischer Kul- tur/Bräuche/Traditionen.			. 🗀				

[Erstelldatum]

Fragebogen - Rückkehrer

Seite 7 von 11

IV. Ihr Sicherheitsempfinden und Ihre politischen Bedürfnisse

20.0 Was sind die Dinge in Ihrem Leben, über die Sie sich momentan am meisten Gedanken machen in Bezug auf Sicherheit und sozio-politische Fragen? Bitte kennzeichnen Sie den Grad Ihrer Übereinstimmung mit jeder der aufgeführten Antwortmöglichkeiten.							
		Trifft voll zu	Trifft überwiegend zu	Trifft teilweise zu	Trifft überwiegend nicht zu	Trifft überhaupt nicht zu	Weiß nicht
20.1	Wann und wie ich Deutschland bald wie- der verlassen kann.						
20.2	Die Frage, ob ich mich wieder in die deutsche Gesellschaft und Kultur hineinfinden kann.						
20.3	Die schulische Laufbahn und Zukunft meiner Kinder in Deutschland.						
20.4	Fragen, die mit meiner gesundheitlichen Situati- on und der meiner Fami- lie zu tun haben.						
20.5	Meine berufliche Ent- wicklung und Karriere in Deutschland.						
20.6	Umweltkatastrophen und ihre Auswirkungen auf Deutschland.						
20.7	Soziale Ungleichheiten in Deutschland.	. 🗆					
20.8	Kriminelle Aktivitäten (z.B. Terrorismus) und gewalttätige Übergriffe in Deutschland.						
20.9	Überfremdung Deutsch- lands durch Einwanderer.						
20.10	Voranschreitende Islami- sierung in Deutschland.						
20.11	Soziale und politische Entwicklungen in Hong- kong/Thailand.						
20.12	Deutschlands wirt- schaftliche Entwicklung.						
20.13	Sonstiges, genauer:						

[Erstelldatum]	Fragebogen - Rückkehre	er	Seite 8 von 11

	Denken Sie, dass der deutsche Staat sich me um Rückkehrer wie Sie und ihre Situation kümmern <i>müsste</i> ? Denken Sie, dass sich willigen Deutschen im chendem Maße widme Sachverhalte ergreift? Bitte kennzeichnen Sie Antwortmöglichkeit.	ehr 2 e 2 n- 2 der der Auslandt und z	d oder bereit ufriedenstelle	nicht möglicher s zurückg ende Maßr	n Schwierigke ekehrten Bür nahmen bezü	eiten von rü gern in aus glich der fo	rei- Igenden
		Stimme voll zu	Stimme überwiegend zu	Stimme teilweise zu	Stimme überwiegend nicht zu	Stimme überhaupt nicht zu	Weiß nicht
22.1	Gesetzliche Einreise- bestimmungen und Aufenthaltsgenehmi- gungen für nicht- deutsche Familien- angehörige.						
22.2	Kulturelle und gesell- schaftliche Integrati- on von Familienan- gehörigen, insbeson- dere nicht-deutschen Lebenspartnern und im Ausland gebore- nen Kindern.						
22.3	Vermittlung in den deutschen Arbeits- markt.						
22.4	Bereitstellung von Informationen rund um eine Rückkehr aus dem Ausland nach Deutschland.				. 🗆		
22.5	Sonstiges, genauer:						
23.0	Unterstützen Sie den Deutsch-Sprachtest für Zuwanderer?	23.1 23.2	Bitte nur eine Antwortmöglichkeit auswählen. 23.1				

[Erstelldatum]

Fragebogen - Rückkehrer

Seite 9 von 11

9	24.0 Rückblickend betrachtet: Denken Sie, dass der deutsche Staat bezüglich der folgenden Sachgebiete ausreichend aktiv handelt und zufriedenstellende Regelungen und Rahmenbedingungen für seine Bürger im Ausland schafft?							
	Bitte kennzeichnen Sie den Grad Ihrer Übereinstimmung mit jeder der aufgeführten Antwortmöglichkeiten.							
		Stimme voll zu	Stimme überwiegend zu	Stimme teilweise zu	Stimme überwiegend nicht zu	Stimme überhaupt nicht zu	Weiß nicht	
24.1	Wahlinformationen und Wahlverfahren.							
24.2	Interessenvertre- tung Auslandsdeut- scher im Parlament.							
24.3	Bereitstellung von nationalen Doku- menten im Ausland (z.B. Pässe, Führer- scheine, Geburtsur- kunden etc.).							
24.4	Art und Qualität der Umgangsformen an deutschen Vertre- tungen im Ausland.							
24.5	Gestaltung von Sozialleistungen für Auslandsdeutsche.							
24.6	Bereitstellung von Orientierungshilfen für Deutsche im Ausland.							
24.7	Vorgehen gegen straffällige Deut- sche im Ausland.							
24.8	Schutz von im Aus- land lebenden Deutschen.							
24.9	Hilfsmaßnahmen für in Not geratene Auslandsdeutsche.							
24.10	Sonstiges, genauer:							

[Erstelldatum]	Fragebogen - Rückkehrer	Seite 10 von 11

V.	Ihre Zukunftspläne		
25.0	Nehmen Sie an, dass Sie Deutschland bald wieder verlas-	Bitte nu	· ·
	sen werden, um längerfristig in Hongkong/Thailand oder in ei- nem anderen Ausland zu leben?	25.2	Deutschland zu bleiben. Ja, mögliches Ziel und Dauer falls bekannt:
	nem anderen Austand zu leben:	25.3	Ich habe mich noch nicht entschieden bzw. kann das noch nicht abschätzen.
Α.	Ihr abschließender Komn	nentar	und Ihre weitere Unterstützung
26.0	Wären Sie bereit, an Folgebefragu (Einzelinterview, Gruppendiskussi der ausführlicher Fragebogen, jew 30-60 Minuten) teilzunehmen, wa Ihnen die Möglichkeit gäbe, einige diesem Fragebogen angesprochen Punkte noch einmal zu vertiefen?	on o- reils s : in	Bitte eine Antwortmöglichkeit auswählen. 26.1
27.0	Gibt es generelle Anmerkungen od Empfehlungen hinsichtlich dieses bogens oder des Forschungsproje die Sie machen möchten?	Frage-	
в. І	hre Folgebefragungen (nu	ır falls	in Punkt 26.0 zugestimmt)
28.0	Bitte nennen Sie mir eine E-Mail Adresse, unter der ich Sie zum Z	wecke	28.1 Ihre E-Mail-Adresse:
	der Terminabsprache für die Folg fragung kontaktieren kann. Ich möchte Sie darauf hinweisen		28.2 Ergänzende Kontaktangaben (freiwillig):
	diese Daten <u>ausschließlich</u> zu die Zweck verwendet und strikt vert behandelt werden.		
	– Ende des	Frage	hogens –

Bitte

Vielen Dank für Ihre freundliche Unterstützung!

Seite 11 von 11 [Erstelldatum] Fragebogen - Rückkehrer

E.2: ENGLISH LANGUAGE TRANSLATION

University of Southern Queensland — Australia Faculty of Arts — School of Humanities and Communication

Thorsten Nieberg, M.A. Political Science (Marburg)

Survey Questionnaire for German Returnees from Hong Kong and Thailand

A survey as part of a scientific research project on the topic of "People Beyond the State: Identities, Security and Governance—Case Studies of German Expatriates in Hong Kong and Thailand".

[Document version control number]
[Creation date]

Contents and Structure of the Questionnaire

The following questionnaire is divided into five issue areas. At first, some general data about yourself will be sought, followed by rather general information about your stay in Hong Kong/Thailand and your motivation to return to Germany. Thereupon, your feelings of belonging to Hong Kong/Thailand and the Federal Republic will be discussed as well as how you would describe yourself as a person. Then, your senses of security and your political concerns with a view to Germany and your former stays abroad will be considered in some more detail. The final section of questions deals with your future plans in terms of possible further ventures abroad. Finally, you will have the opportunity to make general comments regarding this questionnaire or its related research project and if interested register for follow-up questioning.

Please follow these guidelines if filling out on a computer:

To tick a grey box or give specific comments: Double click on the box with your mouse, then choose activate, or use text box to write your comment in, respectively. Should you experience any difficulties filling out the grey boxes and spaces please write your answer next to the corresponding box or space instead.

Informed Consent

Please read the following information with particular caution and care.

By ticking the following boxes I give my consent to participate in this survey and declare that I $\,$ have been informed about the themes and the purpose of the questionnaire as well as about contents of the overall research project and my rights as a participant. I also acknowledge the chief researcher's commitment to comply with approved ethical rules in conducting this survey. I understand the contents and purpose of this questionnaire and its related research project as outlined above. ☐ I acknowledge that my participation in this survey is absolutely voluntary. I have the absolute right to decide whether and to what extent I would like to reveal personal information. I can opt to refuse certain answers at any time without any resultant disadvantage to me. ☐ I understand that the questionnaire and research project are purely scientific studies whose results will be used for academic purposes only. All data collected will be treated absolutely anonymous and strictly confidential. The documents required for data collection will be stored in a secure manner at all times and are only to be accessed by the chief researcher and review committee of his University. ☐ Should I have questions concerning the research project or my rights as a participant, I may contact this researcher at any time under the following e-mail-address: Thorsten.Nieberg@usq.edu.au. ☐ Should I have general concerns regarding the conduct of this research project, I may contact the Ethics Office of the chief researcher's University at any time under the following address: USQ Ethics Officer, Office of Research & Higher Degrees, University of Southern Queensland, West Street, Toowoomba QLD 4350, Telephone +61-(0)7-46312690, e-mail: ethics@usq.edu.au.

[Creation date]

Survey Questionnaire - Returnees

Page 2 of 11

Survey Questions

I. Some Data about You

1.0	Data about your gender.	Please tick one option only. 1.1 Female
		1.2 Male
2.0	Data about your age group.	Please tick one option only. 2.1 □ 20 and younger 2.2 □ 21-25 2.3 □ 26-30 2.4 □ 31-35
		2.5
		2.9
3.0	Data about your family status.	Please tick one option only. 3.1
4.0	Data about your birth country	Please state your country of birth.
	(only if not Germany).	
5.0	Data about your <i>main</i> current occupational activity.	Please tick one option only. 5.1

[Creation date] Survey Questionnaire - Returnees Page 3 of 11

6.0	Data about the <i>highest</i> edu-	Please tick one option only.		
	cational level you have com-	6.1	No educational certificate	
	pleted.	6.2	Primary school	
		6.3	Secondary general school	
		6.4	Secondary intermediate school	
		6.5	Specialised grammar school: Fachabitur	
		6.6	Grammar school: Abitur	
		6.7	University certificate/doctoral degree,	
			please specify:	
		6.8	Other, please specify:	
7.0	Data about your current place	Pleas	se tick one option only.	
	of residence in Germany.	7.1	☐ Berlin	
		7.2	☐ Frankfurt	
		7.3	☐ Hamburg	
		7.4	☐ Cologne	
		7.4	☐ Munich	
		7.5	Other, please specify:	

II. Your Profile and Background as a Returnee

8.0	At which of the following two places have you most-recently stayed long-term?	Please select one option only and give the residential area and city, respectively. 8.1 Hong Kong please specify: 8.2 Thailand please specify:
9.0	How long have you continuously lived in the place stated in item 8.0 on the last occasion?	Please select one option only. 9.1 □ 3 months and less 9.2 □ 4-6 months 9.3 □ 7-12 months 9.4 □ 1-2 years 9.5 □ 3-4 years 9.6 □ 5-10 years 9.7 □ 11-15 years 9.8 □ 16 years and more
10.0	How often have you visited Hong Kong/Thailand since you have returned to Germany?	Please select one option only. 10.1 Regularly 10.2 Irregularly 10.3 Never

[Creation date]

Survey Questionnaire - Returnees

Page 4 of 11

11.0 How long have you been back in Germany again since your return?	Please select one option only. 11.1 □ 3 months and less 11.2 □ 4-6 months 11.3 □ 7-12 months 11.4 □ 1-2 years 11.5 □ 3-4 years 11.6 □ 5-10 years 11.7 □ 11-15 years 11.8 □ 16 years and more		
12.0 Do you still own property or financial assets in Hong Kong/ Thailand?	Please select one option only. 12.1 Yes 12.2 No		
13.0 How often did you partici- pate in German/European election(s) during your stay in Hong Kong/ Thai- land?	Please select one option only. 13.1 Nearly always 13.2 Occasionally 13.3 Never (please briefly state the reason):		
14.0 What are the main reasons for your return to Germany?	Please select all relevant options of the items listed below. 14.1		

[Creation date]

Survey Questionnaire - Returnees

Page 5 of 11

15.0 What were the main	Please select <u>all</u> relevant options of the items listed below.
reasons that played a	15.1
role for your initial de-	15.2 Deployment through employer
cision to leave Ger-	15.3 Promotion/career advancement
many?	15.4 Business creation abroad
	15.5 Unemployment in Germany
	15.6 Employment opportunities better abroad
	15.7 Partner's employment
	15.8 Higher income abroad
	15.9 Lower taxation level abroad
	15.10 Partnership/marriage
	15.11 Separation/divorce/family tensions
	15.12 Lifestyle more attractive abroad
	15.13 Lack of social acceptance towards
	seniority/disability in Germany
	15.14 Other, please specify:

III. Your Feelings of Belonging regarding Hong Kong/Thailand and Germany

16.0 What kind of person	Please select one option only.
would you describe	16.1 \(\text{ As German} \)
•	16.2 As a kinsperson of a particular region or city
yourself as <i>primarily</i>	,
being?	in Germany (e.g., <i>Rheinländer, Westfale, Köl-</i>
	ner etc.), please specify:
* ***	16.3 \square As a kinsperson of another nationality,
	please specify:
	16.4 As European
	16.5 🗌 As a "Dual Person" (e.g., German-Hong
	Kongnese or German-Thai), please specify:
	16.6 As an "International Person"
	16.7 As a "Cosmopolitan Person"
	16.8 Other, please specify:
17.0 What place would you	Please select one option only and specify if needed:
describe as your	17.1 Germany, please specify:
homeland?	17.2 Hong Kong, please specify:
	17.3 Thailand, please specify:
	17.4 Other state or region, <i>namely</i> :
	17.5 Unsure.

[Creation date]

Survey Questionnaire - Returnees

Page 6 of 11

18.0	18.0 What do you feel as a consequence of your return to Germany? Please select one of the options in each item below.						
	j.	Strongly Agree	Agree	Neither agree nor disagree	Disagree	Strongly disagree	Unsure
18.1	My feelings of belonging have become confused and since then I am not sure where I belong anymore.						
18.2	I am happy being back in Germany.						
18.3	I am irritated what life is like in Germany.						
18.4	My culture shock is worse compared to my initial stay abroad.						
18.5	Other, please specify:						
15.0	How do you try to maintain y	our cros m	icii i ioii	9 110119/1110			
	Please select one of the option	ns in each Strongly Agree			Disagree	Strongly disagree	Unsure
19.1	Through regular contact with family members/friends there.	Strongly	item b	elow. Neither agree nor			Unsure
	Through regular contact with family mem-	Strongly Agree	Agree	Neither agree nor disagree	Disagree	disagree	Unsure
19.2	Through regular contact with family members/friends there. Through the tracking of	Strongly Agree	Agree	Neither agree nor disagree	Disagree	disagree	Unsure
19.2	Through regular contact with family members/friends there. Through the tracking of news/TV shows. Through membership in	Strongly Agree	Agree	Neither agree nor disagree	Disagree	disagree	Unsure
19.2 19.3	Through regular contact with family members/friends there. Through the tracking of news/TV shows. Through membership in groups/clubs. By maintaining Asian cul-	Strongly Agree	Agree	Neither agree nor disagree	Disagree	disagree	Unsure

IV. Your Senses of Security and Political Concerns

Please select one of the options in each item below.							
		Strongly Agree	Agree	Neither agree nor disagree	Disagree	Strongly disagree	Unsure
20.1	When and how soon I can leave Germany again.				. 🗆		
20.2	The question if I can reintegrate into German culture and society.						
20.3	The educational career and future of my children in Germany.						
20.4	Issues related to my health situation or that of my family.						
20.5	My occupational develop- ment and career in Ger- many.						
20.6	Environmental issues and their impact on Germany.						
20.7	Social inequalities in Germany.						
20.8	Criminal activities (e.g., terrorism) and violent assaults in Germany.			. 🗆		. 🗆	
20.9	The foreign infiltration of Germany by alien immigrants.						
20.10	Increased tendencies of Islamisation in Germany.						. 🗆
20.11	Social and political developments in Hong Kong/ Thailand.						
20.12	Germany's economic development.						
20.13	Other, please specify:						

Creation date]	Survey Questionnaire - Returnees	Page 8 of 11	

,							
21.0	Do you think that the Germar	n state	Pleas	Please select one option only.			
	should care more about retu	rnees,	23.1 Yes				
	such as you, and their situations?		23.2 No				
	, ,		23.3	23.3 Unsure			
22.0	Do you think that the Carmi	an etate e	ufficient.	tly address	ne noccible	o difficultie	es of
22.0	Do you think that the Germans abroad who are witurned, and takes satisfacto	illing to re	turn, oi	r such citize	ens who ha	ave alreac	
	Please select one of the opti						
				Neither	-	<u></u>	
		Strongly Agree	Agree	agree nor disagree	Disagree	Strongly disagree	Unsure
22.1	Legal entry regulations and residence permits for						
	non-German family members.						
22.2	Cultural and societal inte-						
	gration of family mem- bers, especially of non-		П				
}	German partners and chil-	_				_	-
ļ	dren born abroad.						
22.3	Entering into the German labor market.						
22.4	Provision of information about a return to Germany						
	from abroad.						
22.5	Other (<i>Please specify</i>)	П	П	П		П	
							<u> </u>
23.0	Do you support the German I	anguage	Pleas	se select or	ne option d	only.	
	proficiency test for immigrant	ts?	23.1	l 🗌 Yes			
			23.2	≧ ☐ Yes,	but with s	ome reser	vations,
				pleas	e specify:		
	-		23.3	B 🗌 No			
			23.4	1 🗌 Unsu	re		
L,	***						

Page 9 of 11

	in retrospect: do you think th						
	issue areas, is sufficiently active and creates satisfactory arrangements and general conditions for its citizens abroad?						
7	Please select one of the optio	ns in each	item b	elow.			
		Strongly Agree	Agree	Neither agree nor disagree	Disagree	Strongly disagree	Unsure
24.1	Election information and voting procedures.						
24.2	Representation of the interests of Germans abroad in parliament.						
24.3	Provision of national documents abroad (e.g., passports, driver's licenses, birth certificates etc.).						
24.4	Mode and quality of interaction at German missions abroad.						
24.5	Design of social welfare benefits for Germans abroad.						
24.6	Provision of orientation information for Germans abroad.				· 🗆		
24.7	Action towards German offenders abroad.						
24.8	Protection of Germans abroad.						
24.9	Assistance for distressed Germans abroad.						
24.10	Other, please specify:						

[Creation date]

Survey Questionnaire - Returnees

Page 10 of 11

V.	Vour	Future	Plans
v .	IUUI	ruture	rialis

25.0 Do you expect that soon you	Please tick one.
will leave Germany again in	25.1 🗌 No, I will remain in Germany for good.
order to live in Hong Kong/	25.2 🗌 Yes, please specify likely place and time
Thailand or in any other for-	length if known:
eign country for a significant	25.3 I have not decided in this matter yet /
period of time?	I cannot tell at this stage.

A. Your Overall Comments and Further Project Participation

	*	
26.0	Would you be willing to be considered	Please select one option only.
	for follow-up questioning activities	26.1 Yes, for either of these activities.
	(individual interview, focus group dis-	26.2 Yes, but only for the following
	cussion or comprehensive survey	activity, please specify:
	questionnaire, 30-60 minutes	
	timeframe each) which would provide	26.3 No.
	you with the opportunity to expand on	
	some of the issues raised in this ques-	
	tionnaire?	
27.0	Are there any general comments or	
	suggestions concerning this question-	
	naire or the overall research project	
	you would like to make?	

B. Your Follow-up Questioning (only if agreed to in item 26.0)

28.0 Please provide an email address for	28.1 Your e-mail address:
the purposes of arranging the follow-	
up questioning activity.	28.2 Your additional contact details
Please be advised that this data will	(data voluntary/not required):
only be used for the purposes stated	
above and will be treated with strict-	
est confidentiality.	

- End of the Questionnaire -

Please return the completed questionnaire by [Statement regarding the return deadline] by email to Thorsten.Nieberg@usq.edu.au or by post to the following address:

Mr Thorsten Nieberg, C/o Ms Lesley Astbury, Faculty of Arts, University of Southern Queensland, Toowoomba 4350 QLD, Australia

Thank you very much for your kind support!

[Creation date]

Survey Questionnaire - Returnees

Page 11 of 11

APPENDIX F

INTERVIEW INVITATION

F.1: GERMAN LANGUAGE ORIGINAL

Betreff: Mein Forschungsprojekt über Deutsche im Ausland/deutsche Rückkehrer aus [Name des Untersuchungsraumes] – Einladung zum Interview

Sehr geehrte/r Dame/Herr,

Vielen Dank für Ihr Interesse an meinem Forschungsprojekt über im Ausland lebende Deutsche und die Rücksendung des kurzen Fragebogens. **Hiermit möchte ich Sie nun ganz herzlich zu einem Folge-** (Einzel)Interview einladen, zu dem Sie mir Ihre grundsätzliche Bereitschaft signalisiert haben.

Das Interview sollte, wenn möglich, im Zeitraum [Angabe eines zweiwöchigen Zeitfensters] stattfinden und inklusive einer kurzen Einführungsphase nicht länger als 30 bis 60 Minuten dauern. Den genauen Vorschlag einer Uhrzeit für unser Treffen möchte ich gerne Ihnen überlassen, ebenso die Wahl eines Ortes in [Name des Untersuchungsraumes], an dem unser Gespräch stattfinden soll. Hierfür käme Ihr Arbeitsplatz genauso infrage wie Ihr Zuhause, aber auch jeder andere öffentliche Ort (wie beispielsweise ein Café), der eine Unterhaltung zulässt. Dabei können Sie mir sehr entgegenkommen, wenn sich dieser Ort in der Nähe öffentlicher Verkehrsmittel befindet.

Bitte schreiben Sie mir doch möglichst bald zwei Terminvorschläge samt Uhrzeit und Treffpunkt für die oben aufgeführten Daten. Da einige Absprachen relativ kurzfristig sein werden, wäre es gut, wenn Sie mir auch eine Telefonnummer mitteilen könnten, unter der ich Sie erreichen kann. Bitte teilen Sie mir ebenfalls mit, falls Sie für die genannten Zeiträume gar keinen Termin einrichten können. Gerne versuche ich, Ihren Erstwunsch zu berücksichtigen und auf Ihren Terminkalender flexibel zu reagieren. Über eine Rückmeldung bis [Angabe eines Termins zum Ende der laufenden Woche] wäre ich Ihnen sehr dankbar.

Vielen Dank für Ihre großzügige Unterstützung!

Thorsten Nieberg

Thorsten Nieberg | PhD Candidate School of Communication and Humanities | Faculty of Arts University of Southern Queensland Toowoomba 4350 Queensland | Australia E-Mail: Thorsten.Nieberg@usq.edu.au

F.2: ENGLISH LANGUAGE TRANSLATION

<u>Reference:</u> My research project on Germans abroad and German returnees from [name of the site of investigation] – Invitation for an interview

Dear Sir or Madam,

Thank you very much for your interest in my research project on Germans living abroad and for returning the short questionnaire. **Hereby I wish to cordially invite you for a consecutive (individual) interview**, for which you signalled your general willingness.

The interview should, if possible, take place in the period [indication of a two week time frame] and not take longer than 30 to 60 minutes including a short introductory phase. I would like to leave the exact proposal of a time for our meeting to you, as well as the choice of a location in [name of the site of investigation] where our talk is to take place. For this purpose your place as work as well as your home could be considered, as could any other public location (for example a café) which allows a conversation. In this you could really oblige me if the location would be in close proximity to public transport.

Please write me two date suggestions including time and venue as soon as possible for the period specified above. Because some of the arrangements are going to be at relatively short notice, it would be good, if you could also provide me with a telephone number under which I can reach you. Please also let me know if you are not able to set up a meeting for the mentioned time period at all. I will gladly try to consider your first choice and to respond flexibly to your timetable. I would be very thankful for a response until [indication of a date at the end of the ongoing week].

Thank you very much for your kind support!

Thorsten Nieberg

Thorsten Nieberg | PhD Candidate
School of Communication and Humanities | Faculty of Arts
University of Southern Queensland
Toowoomba 4350 Queensland | Australia
E-Mail: Thorsten.Nieberg@usq.edu.au

APPENDIX G

INFORMED CONSENT FORM

G.1: GERMAN LANGUAGE ORIGINAL

Thorsten Nieberg Faculty of Arts – University of Southern Queensland Toowoomba 4350 Queensland – Australia

EINVERSTÄNDNISERKLÄRUNG

Wichtig: Bitte lesen Sie die folgenden Informationen sorgfältig, bevor Sie das Formblatt unterschreiben.

Sie haben Ihr freundliches Interesse bekundet, im Rahmen meines wissenschaftlichen Forschungsprojektes zur Erreichung des Doktorgrades an einem (Einzel)Interview teilzunehmen. Dieses Formblatt soll Sie über die Ziele des Projektes sowie den Inhalt und Aufbau des Interviews informieren, Sie über mögliche Folgen der Teilnahme und Ihre Rechte als befragte Person aufklären. Mit Ihrer Unterschrift stimmen Sie schließlich zu, an dem Interview teilzunehmen, während ich mich mit meiner eigenen Gegenzeichnung zur Einhaltung bestimmter ethischer Verhaltensregeln bei der Durchführung verpflichte.

Ziel meines Forschungsprojektes ist es, mehr über den Alltag und die Erfahrungen von Deutschen in Thailand und Hongkong/China herauszufinden, genauer gesagt über ihr Zugehörigkeitsgefühl zur Bundesrepublik, ihr Sicherheitsempfinden am jeweiligen Aufenthaltsort und damit zusammenhängende politische Anliegen. Die Ergebnisse meiner Studie sollen dazu beitragen, Vorschläge für die deutsche Bundesregierung zu entwickeln, sich Problemen anzunehmen und dadurch die Situation von Deutschen in Thailand und Hongkong, sowie im Ausland allgemein, zu verbessern. Zu diesem Zweck sollen auch in die Bundesrepublik zurückgekehrte Deutsche aus Thailand und Hongkong über Ihre Erfahrungen an diesen Orten befragt werden.

Das Interview gliedert sich schwerpunktmäßig in vier große Frage- und Dialogblöcke. Gemäß diesem Aufbau werden Sie zunächst etwas näher über die Gründe und Umstände Ihres Weggangs aus Deutschland und Ihre gegenwärtige Lebenssituation in [Name des Untersuchungsraumes] befragt. Danach werden Ihr Zugehörigkeitsgefühl zur Bundesrepublik und [Name des Untersuchungsraumes] und Ihre Ansichten und Beziehungen zu diesen beiden Orten in den Mittelpunkt des Gespräches rücken. Daraufhin werden Sie gebeten, einen kleinen Einblick in Ihre Sorgen und Bedürfnisse hinsichtlich Ihrer alltäglichen und eher generellen Sicherheit sowie damit zusammenhängender politischer Anliegen zu geben. Der letzte Abschnitt beschäftigt sich mit Ihren Besuchen in der Bundesrepublik, Ihren Zukunftsplänen im Ausland und einer möglichen Rückkehr nach Deutschland. Abschließend haben Sie noch die Möglichkeit, allgemeine Kommentare zum Interview und/oder meinem Forschungsprojekt zu machen. Sie können mir dann auch mitteilen, ob Sie bereit sind, mein Projekt in Zukunft weiter zu unterstützen. Für Ihre Teilnahme an dem Interview sollten Sie 30 bis 60 Minuten reine Gesprächszeit einrechnen. Bitte beachten Sie auch, dass, sofern Sie dieses nicht anders wünschen, das Interview mithilfe eines Digitalrekorders auf einem Tonträger aufgezeichnet wird.

Ich möchte Sie darauf aufmerksam machen, dass Sie während des Interviews über sich selbst und Ihr Zugehörigkeitsgefühl zu bestimmten Orten nachdenken. Dabei kann es unter Umständen im Verlauf oder nach dem Interview passieren, dass Sie sich Fragen bezüglich Ihrer persönlichen Identität ausgesetzt sehen. Sollte dies der Fall sein, beachten Sie bitte, dass Sie solche Fragen zu jeder Zeit ausführlicher mit mir besprechen können. Wahrscheinlicher ist es jedoch, und dies haben ähnliche Forschungen in der Vergangenheit gezeigt, dass Sie persönlich insgesamt von dem Interview profitieren werden, da Teilnehmer/innen ähnlicher Befragungen und Projekte zumeist weitaus besser in der Lage waren, zu verstehen, wer Sie selbst und Leute wie sie sind und was diese machen, fühlen und denken. Ich möchte Sie ebenfalls darauf hinweisen, dass Sie, bei Interesse, weiterhin das Recht besitzen, die genauen Ergebnisse meines Projektes einzusehen, sobald meine Prüfer die fertige Arbeit begutachtet haben.

Bitte nehmen Sie zur Kenntnis, dass Ihre Teilnahme an dem Interview absolut freiwillig ist. Sie haben das absolute Recht zu entscheiden, ob und bis zu welchem Punkt Sie persönliche Informationen Preis geben möchten. Sie können zu jedem Zeitpunkt, auch nachdem das Interview begonnen hat, Ihre Teilnahme beenden oder bestimmte Antworten verweigern, was keine Nachteile für Sie haben wird. Ich möchte Sie darauf hinweisen, dass alle erhobenen Daten absolut anonym und strikt vertraulich behandelt werden, es sei denn, Sie beantragen, persönlich genannt zu werden; und, dass lediglich mir und den Betreuern meines Forschungsprojektes Zugang zu den Daten gewährt ist. Alle Materialien, einschließlich dieses Formblattes, werden zu jeder Zeit verschlossen aufbewahrt und sind lediglich mir und der Gutachterkommission meiner Universität zugänglich.

Sollten Sie weitere Fragen bezüglich meines Forschungsprojektes und/ oder Ihrer Rechte als Teilnehmer/in haben, kontaktieren Sie mich bitte per E-Mail unter: Thorsten.Nieberg@usq.edu.au. Sollten Sie Bedenken gegen die Durchführung dieses Forschungsprojekts haben, wenden Sie sich bitte an: USQ Ethics Officer, Office of Research & Higher Degrees, University of Southern Queensland, West Street, Toowoomba 4350 Queensland, Australia, Tel.: +61-(0)7-4631-2690, E-Mail: ethics@usq.edu.au.

Vielen Dank für Ihre freundlich	e Unterstützung!	
// 2010 (Datum)	(Thorsten Nieberg, Projektleiter)	 (Interview Teilnehmer/in)

G.2: ENGLISH LANGUAGE TRANSLATION

Thorsten Nieberg
Faculty of Arts – University of Southern Qucensland
Toowoomba 4350 Queensland – Australia

INFORMED CONSENT FORM

IMPORTANT: Please read the following information carefully before you sign this document.

You have kindly expressed your interest in participating in an individual interview that is part of my academic research project for attaining a PhD degree. This document will inform you about the purposes of the project as well as the contents and structure of the interview, explain the possible consequences of your participation, and your rights as an interviewee. By signing this form you ultimately assent to participating in the interview, while with my own countersignature I commit myself to compliance with certain ethical rules of conduct for the procedure.

The main purpose of my research project is to find out more about the day-to-day life and the experiences of Germans in Thailnd and Hong Kong/China, more accurately about their feelings of belonging to the Federal Republic, their perception of security in their current place of residence and interrelated political concerns. The results of my study are to contribute to developing proposals for the German federal government to accept responsibility for problems and thus improve the situation of Germans in Thailand and Hong Kong as well as abroad generally. For this purpose Germans who returned to the Federal Republic from Thailand and Hong Kong shall also be interviewed about their experiences in these places.

The interview is mainly divided into four major sets of questions and dialogue. In accordance with this composition, you will first be asked about the reasons for and the circumstances surrounding your departure from Germany and your current life situation in [name of the site of investigation]. After that your feelings of belonging to the Federal Republic and [name of the site of investigation] will be made the focus of the conversation. Thereupon you will be asked to give some insights into your worries and needs regarding your day-to-day and more general security as well as interrelated political concerns. The last section deals with your visits to the Federal Republic, your plans for your future abroad and a possible return to Germany. In closing you will have the opportunity to give general comments on the interview and/or my research project. You can then also tell me if you are willing to further support my project in the future. For your participation in the interview you should allow 30 to 60 minutes of mere conversation time. Please also note that, unless you wish otherwise, the interview will be recorded on a sound carrier using a digital recorder.

I wish to call your attention to the fact that during the interview you will reflect on yourself and your feelings of belongings to certain places. Because of this it could possibly be that during or after the interview you might consider yourself to be exposed to questions regarding your personal identity. Should this be the case, please be advised that you are welcome to discuss such questions in detail with me at any time. It is more likely, however, as similar academic studies have shown in the past, that you will overall personally benefit from the interview as participants of similar surveys and projects were mostly more capable to understand who they and people like them were and what they do, feel and think. I also wish to indicate to you that if you are interested, you will still have the right to consult the findings of the project after the examiners have endorsed the dissertation.

Please be advised that your participation in the interview is absolutely voluntary. You have the absolute right to decide up to which point you want to share personal information. You can at any time, even after the interview has begun, opt to end your participation or deny certain answers, which will have no disadvantage for you. Please note that, unless you yourself request to be named, all data will be treated totally anonymous and strictly confidential; and that only I and the supervisors of my research project will be granted access to the data. All materials, including this form, will be kept locked away at all times and are only accessible to me and the institutional review board of my university.

If you have any questions related to the project or your rights as a participant, please feel free to contact me via email: thorsten.Nieberg@usq.edu.au. Should you have any concern about the conduct of this research project, please contact the USQ Ethics Officer, Office of Research & Higher Degrees, University of Southern Queensland, West Street, Toowoomba QLD 4350, Telephone +61 (0) 7 4631 2690, email: ethics@usq.edu.au.

Thank you very much for your kind support!

/ / 2010		
(Date)	(Thorsten Nieberg, Chief Investigator)	(Interview Participant)

APPENDIX H

EXPAT INTERVIEW PROTOCOL

H.1: GERMAN LANGUAGE ORIGINAL

INTERVIEWLEITFADEN

Teilnehmer-Code:	Daum:/	/ 2010
Ort:	Geschlecht:	Alter:

Teil 1: Ihr persönlicher Werdegang und Ihre Auslandsbiografie

Struktur: Ihre eigene Geschichte, ich werde hauptsächlich zuhören

Fokus: Bitte erzählen Sie mir die Geschichte ihres Lebens, ihrer Auslandsunternehmungen und -erfahrungen bis heute Zeitrahmen: 10-15 Minuten

- Könnten Sie mir ein wenig über sich selbst erzählen: Wie alt sind Sie, wo sind Sie geboren und aufgewachsen und was machen Sie beruflich?
 - Optional: Könnten Sie mir noch etwas mehr über Ihren schulischen Werdegang, Ihre Ausbildung und Ihre voherigen Tätigkeiten erzählen?
- 2. Könnten Sie mir ein wenig über Ihre Aufenthalte im Ausland erzählen, beginnend mit dem ersten?
- 3. Könnten Sie mir ein wenig über Ihre Zeit hier in Hongkong/Thailand erzählen: Wie lange sind Sie jetzt schon hier und wie sieht Ihr alltägliches Leben aus?
- **4.** Was waren die Hauptgründe dafür, dass Sie Deutschland damals auf längerfristiger Basis verlassen haben? *Optional:* Wie würden Sie Ihre allgemeine Lebenssituation zu dieser Zeit beschreiben?

Teil 2: Ihre identifikative Selbstverortung

Struktur: Ihre Identitätsgefühle und beeinflussende kulturelle, soziale ökonomische und politische Faktoren

Relevanz: Bitte erzählen Sie mir so offen wie möglich von Ihren Gefühlen und Erfahrungen; ich bin nicht daran inte-

ressiert, was andere sagen würden, sondern an Ihren persönlichen Gedanken über diese Dinge

Zeitrahmen: 10-15 Minuten

A. Ihr Zugehörigkeitsgefühl

- 1. Denken Sie, Ihre bisherige(n) Auslandsunternehmung(en) haben Sie als Person verändert?
- 2. Sehen Sie sich (noch) als Deutsche/r?
- 3. Was bedeutet "deutschsein" für Sie?
- 4. Was bedeutet "Zuhause" für Sie?

B. Ihre Ansichten und Beziehungen zu Deutschland und Hongkong/Thailand

1. Kulturelle Aspekte

- 1.1 Gibt es bestimmte kulturelle Eigenarten, die Sie an Hongkong/Thailand und Deutschland mögen und nicht mögen?
- 1.2 Wie haben Ihre Eltern Ihren Werdegang und Ihre Entscheidung, ins Ausland zu gehen, verfolgt?

2. Soziale Beziehungen

2.1 Hat sich die Zeit, die Sie im Ausland verbracht haben, auf Ihren Freundes- und Bekanntenkreis in Deutschland ausgewirkt und, falls ja, inwiefern?

Optional: Versuchen Sie, Beziehungen zu Deutschland oder anderen Orten im Ausland aufrecht zu erhalten oder wieder aufzufrischen? Zu welchen Personen und Lokalitäten genau? Wie machen Sie das?

2.2 Wie sieht Ihr Freundes- und Bekanntenkreis hier in Hongkong/Thailand aus?

3. Ökonomische Situation

3.1 Hat sich Ihr Lebensstil im Verlauf Ihrer Auslandsaufenthalte verändert?

Optional: Wie bewerten Sie die Lebensqualität hier in Hongkong/Thailand im Vergleich zu der in Deutschland?

3.2 Wie sieht Ihre gegenwärtige Wohnsituation hier in Hongkong/Thailand aus?

Optional: Gibt es bestimmte Probleme, die mit Ihrer persönlichen oder auch der allgemeinen Wohnsituation hier in Hongkong/Thailand zu tun haben?

İ

4 Politische Aktivitäten

- 4.1 Wie sehen Ihre politischen Aktivitäten mit Bezug zu Deutschland und Hongkong/Thailand aus?
- 4.2 Würden Sie sagen, dass Sie sich während Ihrer Auslandsunternehmung(en) von der deutschen Bundesregierung beziehungsweise deren Vertretungen gut betreut gefühlt haben?

Teil 3: Ihr Sicherheitsempfinden und Ihre politischen Anliegen

Struktur: Ihre alltäglichen und generellen Sorgen und Bedürfnisse, ich werde hauptsächlich zuhören

Fokus: Bitte erzählen Sie mir so offen wie möglich von ihren Gefühlen über persönliche und generelle Sicherheit

Zeitrahmen: 10-15 Minuten

1. Was sind die Dinge in Ihrem Leben, die Sie momentan am Meisten beschäftigen?

Optional: Was für Maßnahmen treffen Sie, oder haben Sie bereits getroffen, um Probleme anzugehen?

- 2. Was für Serviceleistungen und Informationen zum Leben im Ausland erwarten Sie von der deutschen Bundesregierung und deutschen Auslandsvertretungen und welche nehmen Sie in Anspruch?
- 3. Was würden Sie sagen sind Ihre Pflichten gegenüber dem deutschen Staat?

Optional: Haben Sie jemals überlegt, eine andere Staatsbürgerschaft als die Deutsche anzunehmen?

Teil 4: Ihre Deutschlandbesuche und Zukunftspläne

Strukture: Ihre zukünftigen Auslandsunternehmungen

Fokus: Bitte erzählen Sie mir von ihren Wünschen und/oder Vorbehalten bezüglich einer möglichen Rückkehr nach

Deutschland

Zeitrahmen: 10-15 Minuten

- Könnten Sie mir noch ein wenig über Ihre Besuche in Deutschland erzählen: Wie oft und zu welchen Zwecken finden diese hauptsächlich statt?
- 2. Fühlen Sie sich auf irgendeine Art "anders", wenn Sie in Deutschland sind?
- 3. Haben Sie vor, bald oder irgendwann einmal längerfristig nach Deutschland zurückzukehren?

Optional: Denken Sie, dass diese Rückkehr dann sogar permanent sein könnte? Haben Sie Bedenken, dass Sie vielleicht nicht mehr in die deutsche Kultur und Gesellschaft zurückfinden? Was sind die Dinge, die Ihnen Sorgen machen bei dem Gedanken an eine Rückkehr nach Deutschland? Denken Sie es sollte eine Art Unterstützung seitens der deutschen Regierung geben für Leute im Ausland, die den Wunsch haben zurückkehren und wie sollte diese gg. Ihrer Meinung nach aussehen?

Teil 5: Ihre abschließenden Kommentare und weitere Unterstützung

Struktur: zwei finale Fragen

Relevanz: Einwilligung am ergänzenden Fragebogen teilzunehmen und das Projekt zu verbreiten

- 1. Am Ende möchte ich Ihnen natürlich nicht die Möglichkeit nehmen, noch einmal einige eigene Anmerkungen hinsichtlich meines Forschungsprojektes zu machen: Gibt es etwas, das in Sie in unserem Gespräch erwartet hätten, was aber nicht zur Sprache gekommen ist oder gibt es einige Empfehlungen, die Sie machen möchten?
- 2. Wären Sie bereit im Anschluss an dieses Interview: a) an einer zusätzlichen schriftlichen Umfrage (Dauer 30-45 Minuten) teilzunehmen, die einige der von uns angesprochenen Punkte noch einmal aufgreift und Ihnen Raum für weitere Anmerkungen gäbe; b) im Juli 2010 (Hongkong)/November 2010 (Thailand) an einer Gruppendiskussion (Dauer: 30-60 Minuten) teilzunehmen, um die Themen meines Projektes noch einmal mit anderen Teilnehmern zu diskutieren.

Notizen:		

H.2: ENGLISH LANGUAGE TRANSLATION

INTERVIEW PROTOCOL

Participant code:	Date:/_	_/2010
Interview place:	Sex:	Age:

Section 1: Your personal development and 'abroad-biography'

Structure: your own story, I will mostly listen

Focus: please tell me the story of your life and your venture abroad activities and experiences until today

Timeframe: 10-15 minutes

Could you tell me a little bit about yourself: how old are you, where were you born and grew up and what is your occupation?

Optional: Could you tell me a little more about your educational background, your vocational training and previous employment activities?

- 2. Could you tell me a little about your stays abroad, starting with the first?
- Could you tell me a little about your time here in Hong Kong/Thailand: how long have you been here now and what does your everyday life look like?
- What were the main reasons for you initially leaving Germany on a more long-term basis?

Optional: How would you describe your overall life situation at that time?

Section 2: Your identificational self-positioning

Structure: your feelings of identity and influencing cultural, social, economic and political factors

Relevance: please tell me about your feelings and experiences as openly as you can; I am not interested in what others would say, but in your personal thoughts about these issues

Timeframe: 10-15 minutes

A. Your senses of belonging

- 1. Do you think your hitherto venture(s) abroad have changed you as a person?
- Do you (still) consider yourself as a German?
- What does 'being German' mean to you?
- What does 'home' mean to you?

B. Your views and relations regarding Germany and Hong Kong/Thailand

Cultural aspects

- 1.1 Are there any specific cultural characteristics that you like and dislike about Hong Kong/Thailand and Ger-
- 1.2 How did your parents follow your personal development and your decision to venture abroad?

2.1 Did the time you have spent abroad have an impact on your circle of friends and acquaintances in Germany and, if so, in what way?

Optional: Do you attempt to retain or refresh relations to/with Germany or other places abroad? To which persons and locations exactly? How do you do that?

2.2 How does your circle of friends and acquaintances here in Hong Kong/Thailand look like?

Economic circumstances

3.1 Did your life-style change during your stays abroad?

Optional: How would you rate the quality of life here in Hong Kong/Thailand compared to that in Germa-

3.2 What does your current living situation here in Hong Kong/Thailand look like?

Optional: Are there any specific problems concerning your personal or the general housing situation here in Hong Kong/Thailand?

4. Political activities

- 4.1 What do your political activities with respect to Germany and Hong Kong/Thailand look like?
- **4.2** Would you say that you have felt being taken good care of during your venture(s) abroad by the German government and its respective representation offices?

Section 3: Your feelings of security and political concerns

Structure: your everyday and general concerns and needs, I will mostly listen

Focus: please tell me about your feelings of personal and more wider security as openly as you can

Timeframe: 10-15 minutes

1. What are the things in your life that you currently worry about most?

Optional: What measures are you taking or have you already taken to address these issues?

- 2. What kind of services and information about living abroad do you expect from the German government and German representation offices abroad, and which ones do you utilise?
- 3. What would you say are your obligations towards the German state?

Optional: Have you ever thought of assuming a different citizenship from that of Germany?

Section 4: Your visits to Germany and future plans

Structure: your ventures abroad in prospect

Focus: please tell me about your desires and/or reservations concerning a possible return to Germany

Timeframe: 10-15 minutes

- Could you tell me a little about your visits to Germany: how often and for which purposes do these mainly
 occur?
- 2. Do you feel in any way 'different' when you are in Germany?
- 3. Do you intend to return to Germany on a long-term basis soon or at some stage?

Optional: Do you think that this return could then even be permanent then? Do you have any concerns that you might not find back into German culture and society? What are the things that worry you when thinking about returning to Germany? Do you think there should be some kind of support from the German government for people abroad who have the desire to return and what should this assistance, if necessary, look like?

Section 5: Your concluding comments and further contribution

Structure: two final questions

Relevance: consent to participate in the supplementary survey questionnaire and to distribute the project

- 1. At the end I of course don't want to rob you of the opportunity to once again make some comments regarding my research project: is there something that you would have expected in our conversation that did not come up or are there any suggestions that you would like to make?
- 2. Following this interview, would you agree to participate in: a) an additional written survey questionnaire (duration: 30-45 minutes) which picks up on some specific issues we have mentioned and offers you room for further comments; b) a group discussion in Juli 2010 (Hong Kong)/November 2010 (Thailand) (duration: 30-60 minutes) in order to discuss the themes of my project with other participants?

Notes:		

APPENDIX I

REPAT INTERVIEW PROTOCOL

I.1: GERMAN LANGUAGE ORIGINAL

INTERVIEWLEITFADEN

Teilnehmer-Code:	Daum://	2011
Ort:	Geschlecht:	Alter:

Teil 1: Ihr persönlicher Werdegang, Ihre Auslandsbiografie und Rückkehr nach Deutschland

Struktur: Ihre eigene Geschichte, ich werde hauptsächlich zuhören

Fokus: Bitte erzählen Sie mir die Geschichte ihres Lebens, ihrer Auslandsunternehmungen und -erfahrungen bis heute Zeitrahmen: 10-15 Minuten

- 1. Könnten Sie mir ein wenig über sich selbst erzählen: Wie alt sind Sie, wo sind Sie geboren und aufgewachsen und was machen Sie hauptberuflich?
 - *Optional:* Könnten Sie mir noch etwas mehr über Ihren schulischen Werdegang, Ihre Ausbidung und Ihre voherigen Tätigkeiten erzählen?
- 2. Könnten Sie mir ein wenig über Ihre letzten Aufenthalte im Ausland erzählen und vor allem über Ihre Zeit in Hongkong/Thailand: Wie lange haben Sie insgesamt im Ausland und Hongkong/Thailand gelebt und wie sah Ihr alltägliches Leben dort aus?
- 3. Was waren die Hauptgründe für Ihre ursprüngliche Entscheidung, Deutschland auf l\u00e4ngerfristiger Basis zu verlassen?
- 4. Könnten Sie mir ein wenig über Ihre Abreise aus Hongkong/Thailand und Rückkehr nach Deutschland erzählen: Sind diese beiden Ereignisse miteinander identisch, was waren die Hauptgründe für Ihre Rückkehr nach Deutschland, wie lange liegt diese jetzt zurück und wie haben Sie sich dabei gefühlt?
- 5. Wie sieht Ihr alltägliches Leben in Deutschland momentan aus und würden Sie sagen, dass Sie persönlich insgesamt von Ihren Auslandsaufenthalten profitiert haben?

Teil 2: Ihre identifikative Selbstverortung

Struktur: Ihre Identitätsgefühle und beeinflussende kulturelle, soziale ökonomische und politische Faktoren

Relevanz: Bitte erzählen Sie mir so offen wie möglich von Ihren Gefühlen und Erfahrungen; ich bin nicht daran interessiert, was andere sagen würden, sondern an Ihren persönlichen Gedanken über diese Dinge

Zeitrahmen: 10-15 Minuten

A. Ihr Zugehörigkeitsgefühl

- 1. Denken Sie, Ihre Zeit in Hongkong/Thailand und im Ausland allgemein hat Sie als Person verändert?
- 2. Sehen Sie sich als Deutsche/r: Warum oder warum nicht?
- 3. Was bedeutet "deutschsein" für Sie?
- 4. Was bedeutet "Zuhause" für Sie?

B. Ihre Ansichten und Beziehungen zu Deutschland und Thailand

1. Kulturelle Aspekte

Was sind die Dinge, die Sie in kultureller und anderer Hinsicht am meisten an Hongkong/Thailand vermissen und was macht Sie glücklich oder stört Sie daran, wieder in Deutschland zu sein?

2. Soziale Beziehungen

Inwiefern hat sich die Zeit, die Sie im Ausland verbracht haben, auf Ihren Freundes- und Bekanntenkreis in Deutschland ausgewirkt und inwiefern versuchen Sie, Kontakte nach Hongkong/Thailand aufrecht zu erhalten?

Optional: Wie sah Ihr Freundes- und Bekanntenkreis in Hongkong/Thailand aus?

3. Ökonomische Situation

Wie würden Sie die Lebensqualität in Hongkong/Thailand verglichen mit der in Deutschland bewerten und würden Sie sagen, dass sich Ihre finanzielle /berufliche Situation durch Ihre Zeit im Ausland verbessert hat?

4. Politische Aktivitäten

Wie sehen Ihre politischen Aktivitäten mit Bezug zu Deutschland und Hongkong/Thailand aus?

1

Teil 3: Ihr Sicherheitsempfinden und Ihre politischen Anliegen

Struktur: Ihre alltäglichen und generellen Sorgen und Bedürfnisse, ich werde hauptsächlich zuhören

Fokus: Bitte erzählen Sie mir so offen wie möglich von ihren Gefühlen über persönliche und generelle Sieherheit

Zeitrahmen: 10-15 Minuten

1. Was sind die Dinge in Ihrem Leben, über die Sie sich momentan Gedanken machen und was beschäftigt Sie am meisten mit Bllick auf hre persönliche Sicherheit?

Optional: Was für Maßnahmen treffen Sie, oder haben Sie bereits getroffen, um Probleme anzugehen?

- 2. Würden Sie sagen, dass die deutsche Bundesregierung und die deutschen Botschaften beziehungsweise Konsulate, insbesondere in Hongkong/Thailand, ein guter Ansprechpartner für Sie waren während Sie sich im Ausland aufgehalten haben: Warum oder warum nicht und welche Vorschläge zur Verbesserung des Services können Sie machen?
- 3. Hätte die Bundesregierung irgendetwas machen können, um Sie bei Ihrer Rückkehr nach Deutschland zu unterstützen beziehungsweise gibt es irgendetwas, was der deutsche Staat generell tun müsste, um Deutsche im Ausland zu unterstützen, die nach Deutschland zurückkehren möchten: Warum oder warum nicht?

Teil 4: Ihre Zukunftspläne

Struktur: Ihre zukünftigen Auslandsunternehmungen

Fokus: Bitte erzählen Sie mir von ihren Wünschen und/oder Vorbehalten bezüglich einer möglichen Rückkehr nach

Deutschland

Zeitrahmen: 10-15 Minuten

1. Könnten Sie mir zum Abschluss noch ein wenig über Ihre Besuche in Hongkong/Thailand erzählen: Wie oft und zu welchen Zwecken finden diese hauptsächlich statt?

Optional: Fühlen Sie sich auf irgendeine Art "anders", wenn Sie in Hongkong/Thailand besuchen?

2. Haben Sie vor, Deutschland bald oder irgendwann einmal wieder längerfristig zu verlassen: Warum oder warum nicht und wohin würden Sie dann gegebenenfalls gehen?

Optional: Denken Sie, dass diese Ausreise dann für immer sein könnte? Was sind die Dinge, die Sie am meisten beschäftigen, wenn Sie über einen erneuten Fortzug aus Deutschland und eine mögliche Wiedereinreise nach Hongkong/Thailand nachdenken?

Teil 5: Ihre abschließenden Kommentare und weitere Unterstützung

Struktur: zwei finale Fragen

Relevanz: Einwilligung am ergänzenden Fragebogen teilzunehmen und das Projekt zu verbreiten

- 1. Am Ende möchte ich Ihnen natürlich nicht die Möglichkeit nehmen, noch einmal einige eigene Anmerkungen hinsichtlich meines Forschungsprojektes zu machen: Gibt es etwas, das in Sie in unserem Gespräch erwartet hätten, was aber nicht zur Sprache gekommen ist oder gibt es einige Empfehlungen, die Sie machen möchten?
- 2. Wären Sie bereit im Anschluss an dieses Interview: <u>a)</u> an einer zusätzlichen schriftlichen Umfrage (Dauer 30-45 Minuten) teilzunehmen, die einige der von uns angesprochenen Punkte noch einmal aufgreift und Ihnen Raum für weitere Anmerkungen gäbe; <u>b)</u> im Juli/August 2011 gegebenenfalls an einer Gruppendiskussion (Dauer: 30-60 Minuten) teilzunehmen, um die Themen meines Projektes noch einmal mit anderen Teilnehmern zu diskutieren.

Notizen:		

I.2: ENGLISH LANGUAGE TRANSLATION

INTERVIEW PROTOCOL

Participant code:	Date:	/	_/2011
Interview place:	Sex:		Age:

Section 1: Your personal development, your 'abroad-biography' and return to Germany

Structure: your own story, I will mostly listen

Focus: please tell me the story of your life and your venture abroad activities and experiences until today

Timeframe: 10-15 minutes

- Could you tell me a little bit about yourself: how old are you, where were you born and grew up, and what is your primary occupation?
 - **Optional:** Could you tell me a little more about your educational background, your vocational training and previous employment activities?
- 2. Could you tell me a little about your recent stays abroad and particularly about the time in Hong Kong/Thailand: how long overall have you lived in foreign countries and in Hong Kong/Thailand more particular, and what did your everyday life there look like?
- 3. What were the main reasons for your initial decision to leave Germany on a more long-term basis?
- 4. Could you tell me a little bit about your departure from Hong Kong/Thailand and your return to Germany: are these two occurrences identical, what were the main reasons for your return to Germany, how long has it been since, and how did you feel in the process?
- 5. What does your day-to-day life in Germany currently look like, and would you say that you overall personally benefitted from your ventures abroad?

Section 2: Your identificational self-positioning

Structure: your feelings of identity and influencing cultural, social, economic and political factors

Relevance: please tell me about your feelings and experiences as openly as you can; I am not interested in what others would say, but in your personal thoughts about these issues

Timeframe: 10-15 minutes

A. Your senses of belonging

- 1. Do you think your time in Hong Kong/Thailand, and abroad in general, has changed you as a person?
- 2. Do you see yourself as a German: why or why not?
- 3. What does 'being German' mean to you?
- 4. What does 'home' mean to you?

B. Your views and relations regarding Germany and Hong Kong/Thailand

1. Cultural aspects

What are the things that you miss most about Hong Kong/Thailand in cultural and more general terms, and what makes you happy or bothers you about being back in Germany?

2. Social relations

To what extent did the time you spent abroad have an impact on your circle of friends and acquaintances in Germany, and in what way are you trying to maintain contacts with persons in Hong Kong/Thailand?

Optional: What did your circle of friends and acquaintances in Hong Kong/Thailand look like?

3. Economic circumstances

How would you rate the quality of life in Hong Kong/Thailand compared to that in Germany, and would you say that your economic/occupational situation has improved due to time abroad?

4. Political activities

What do your political activities with respect to Germany and Hong Kong/Thailand look like?

1

Section 3: Your feelings of security and political concerns

Structure: your everyday and general concerns and needs, I will mostly listen

Focus: please tell me about your feelings of personal and more wider security as openly as you can

Timeframe: 10-15 minutes

1. What are the things in your life that you currently worry about, and what occupies you the most with a view to your personal security?

Optional: What measures are you taking or have you already taken to address these issues?

- 2. Would you say that the German government as well as the German embassies and consulates, respectively, particularly in Hong Kong/Thailand, represent a good point of contact for you whilst abroad: why or why not, and what suggestions for service improvements could you make?
- 3. Could the German government have done anything better in assisting you in your return to Germany, and is there anything the German state should do generally to support Germans abroad, who want to return to Germany: why and why not?

Section 4: Your future plans

Structure: your ventures abroad in prospect

Focus: please tell me about your desires and/or reservations concerning a possible return to Germany

Timeframe: 10-15 minutes

1. In closing, could you tell me a little about your visits to Hong Kong/Thailand: how often and for which purposes do these mainly occur?

Optional: Do you feel in any way 'different' when you are visiting Hong Kong/ Thailand?

2. Do you intend to leave Germany again on a long-term basis soon or at some stage: why or why not and if so where would you go?

Optional: Do you think that this departure could be permanent then? What are the things that trouble you most when thinking about a re-departure from Germany and a possibly anew relocation to Hong Kong/Thailand?

Section 5: Your concluding comments and further project contribution

Structure: two final questions

Relevance: consent to participate in the supplementary survey questionnaire and to distribute the project

- 1. At the end I of course don't want to rob you of the opportunity to once again make some comments regarding my research project: is there something that you would have expected in our conversation that did not come up or are there any suggestions that you would like to make?
- 2. Following this interview, would you agree to participate in: a) an additional written survey questionnaire (duration: 30-45 minutes) which picks up on some specific issues we have mentioned and offers you room for further comments; b) a group discussion in Juni/Juli 2010 (duration: 30-60 minutes) in order to discuss the themes of my project with other participants?

Notes:	

APPENDIX J

LONG EXPAT SURVEY QUESTIONNAIRE

J.1: GERMAN LANGUAGE ORIGINAL

University of Southern Queensland – Australien Faculty of Arts – School of Humanities and Communication

Thorsten Nieberg, M.A. Politikwissenschaft (Marburg)

Langer Fragebogen für deutsche Staatsbürger und "Personen mit besonderen Beziehungen zur Bundesrepublik" in [Name des Untersuchungsraumes]

Eine Umfrage als Teil des wissenschaftlichen Forschungsprojektes zum Thema "People Beyond the State: Identities, Security and Governance—Case Studies of German Expatriates in Hong Kong and Thailand".

[Teilnehmernummer, anonymisiert]

Bitte senden Sie den ausgefüllten Fragebogen möglichst bis zum **[Angabe der Rücksendefrist]** per E-Mail an <u>Thorsten.Nieberg@usq.edu.au</u> oder per Post an die folgende Adresse:

Mr Thorsten Nieberg, C/o Ms Lesley Astbury, Faculty of Arts, University of Southern Queensland, Toowoomba 4350 QLD, Australia

Vielen Dank für Ihre Unterstützung!

[Dokumentversion Kontrollnummer]
[Erstelldatum]

Zweck des Forschungsprojektes

Das unabhängige Forschungsprojekt dient der Erreichung des akademischen Doktorgrades des Projektleiters. Zweck der Studie ist es, mehr über den Alltag und die Erfahrungen von Deutschen in Thailand und Hongkong/China herauszufinden, genauer gesagt über ihr Zugehörigkeitsgefühl zur Bundesrepublik, ihr Sicherheitsempfinden am jeweiligen Aufenthaltsort sowie damit zusammenhängende politische Anliegen. Ziel der Arbeit ist es, Vorschläge für die deutsche Bundesregierung zu erarbeiten, sich Problemen anzunehmen und dadurch zu einer Verbesserung der Situation von Deutschen in Thailand und Hongkong, sowie im Ausland allgemein, beizutragen.

Ziel, Inhalt und Umfang des Fragebogens

Dieser Fragebogen ist Teil des oben beschriebenen Forschungsprojektes und schließt an die kurze schriftliche Umfrage mit einzelnen Teilnehmerinnen und Teilnehmern an. Der Fragebogen ist keine verpflichtende Fortführung der vorangegangenen Befragungen, sondern stellt eine zusätzliche Möglichkeit für die Teilnehmerinnen und Teilnehmer dar, auf bestimmte Aspekte, die aus ihrer Sicht bislang nicht ausreichend Berücksichtigung erfahren haben, hinzuweisen und andere Punkte zu vertiefen. Darüber hinaus haben sie so auch noch einmal die Gelegenheit, die Umfragen und das Projekt rückblickend zu bewerten.

Der Fragebogen gliedert sich in sechs Bereiche. Zunächst werden Sie gebeten, einige Angaben über Ihren Weggang aus Deutschland und Ihre bisherigen Auslandsaufenthalte zu machen. Daraufhin wird auf Ihr Zugehörigkeitsgefühl allgemein und zur Bundesrepublik und [Name des Untersuchungsraumes] insbesondere eingegangen, danach auf Ihre Ansichten über und Beziehungen zu diesen beiden Orten. Dann werden Ihnen Fragen bezüglich Ihres Sicherheitsempfindens und Ihrer politischen Anliegen gestellt. Der letzte Abschnitt beschäftigt sich mit Ihren Besuchen in der Bundesrepublik, Ihren Zukunftsplänen im Ausland und einer möglichen Rückkehr nach Deutschland und fragt noch einige allgemeine Angaben zu Ihrer Person ab. Schließlich haben Sie noch die Möglichkeit, allgemeine Kommentare zum Fragebogen und/oder dem dazugehörigen Forschungsprojekt zu machen und sich bei Interesse für weitere Folgebefragungen zu vermerken.

Es sollte in etwa 30 bis 45 Minuten dauern den Fragebogen auszufüllen. Bitte beachten Sie, dass das Ausfüllen am Computer etwas mehr Zeit in Anspruch nehmen kann. Bitte beachten Sie dazu auch die folgenden Hinweise:

- Um ein grau hinterlegtes Kästchen zu markieren: Doppelklick mit der Maus auf das Kästchen, danach Schaltfläche "Standardwert aktiviert" auswählen.
- Um in den grau hinterlegten Flächen genauere Angaben zu machen: Doppelklick mit der Maus auf das Feld, danach Schaltfläche "Standardtext" zum Schreiben nutzen.

Sollten Sie Schwierigkeiten beim Ausfüllen der grau hinterlegten Kästchen und Flächen haben, tragen Sie Ihre Antwort bitte einfach neben das entsprechende Feld ein.

Einverständniserklärung

Bitte lesen Sie die folgenden Informationen besonders aufmerksam und sorgfältig. Durch das Markieren der folgenden Kästchen gebe ich mein Einverständnis, an dieser Umfrage teilzunehmen und versichere, dass ich sowohl über die Themen und den Zweck des Fragebogens als auch über die Inhalte des übergeordneten Forschungsprojektes informiert sowie über meine Rechte als Teilnehmer/in aufgeklärt wurde. Des Weiteren nehme ich zur Kenntnis, dass der Projektleiter bei der Umfrage zur Einhaltung ethischer Verhaltensformen verpflichtet ist.

pflic	htet ist.
	Ich verstehe die Inhalte und den Zweck dieses Fragebogens und des dazugehörigen Forschungsprojektes wie oben dargestellt.
	Ich nehme zur Kenntnis, dass meine Teilnahme an der Befragung absolut freiwillig ist. Ich habe das absolute Recht zu entscheiden, ob und bis zu welchem Punkt ich persönliche Informationen Preis geben möchte. Ich kann zu jedem Zeitpunkt bestimmte Antworten verweigern, was keine Nachteile für mich hat.
	Ich nehme zur Kenntnis, dass es sich bei dem Fragebogen und dem Projekt um rein wissenschaftliche Studien handelt, deren Ergebnisse ausschließlich zu akademischen Zwecken verwendet werden. Alle erhobenen Daten werden absolut anonym und strikt vertraulich behandelt werden. Die zur Datenerhebung notwendigen Dokumente werden zu jeder Zeit verschlossen aufbewahrt und sind lediglich dem Projektleiter und der Gutachterkommission seiner Universität zugänglich.
	Soilte ich Fragen bezüglich des Forschungsprojektes oder meiner Rechte als Teilnehmer/in haben, kann ich den Projektleiter jederzeit unter der folgenden E-Mail Adresse kontaktieren Thorsten.Nieberg@usq.edu.au .
	Sollte ich generelle Bedenken hinsichtlich der Durchführung des Forschungsprojekts haben, kann ich mich unter der nachstehenden Adresse jederzeit an das Büro für ethische Fragen der Universität des Projektleiters wenden: USQ Ethics Officer, Office of Research & Higher Degrees, University of Southern Queensland, West Street, Toowoomba 4350 QLD, Australia, Tel.: +61-(0)7-4631-2690, E-Mail: ethics@usq.edu.au.

[Erstelldatum]

Langer Fragebogen – [Name des Untersuchungsraumes]

Seite 2 von 17

Fragebogen	F	r	a	a	e	b	o	a	e	n
------------	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---

Ihre Auslandsbiografie

1.0	Das Jahr, in dem ich Deutschland zu	ım ersten M	Mal längerfristig verlassen	habe, war
	und mein damaliges Alter war			

2.0 Die Gründe, die für meine ursprüngliche Entscheidung, Deutschland zu verlassen, eine Rolle gespielt haben (bitte kennzeichnen Sie den Grad Ihrer Übereinstimmung mit jeder Antwortmöglichkeit):

		1	2	3	4	5	6
		Trifft voll zu	Trifft zu	Trifft weder noch zu	Trifft nicht zu	Trifft überhaupt nicht zu	Weiß nicht
2.1	Arbeitsplatzwechsel						
2.2	Bessere Arbeits- oder Qualifizierungsaussichten						
2.3	Geschäftsgründung, -umsiedlung, -expansion						
2.4	Anstellung meines Partners/meiner Partnerin						
2.5	Beförderung oder aussichtsreiche Verbesserung			П		П	
	der eigenen Karriere						
2.6	Heirat/Partnerschaft						
2.7	Trennung/Scheidung						
2.8	Nähe zu Familie und Freunden						
2.9	Ausbildung/Studium						
2.10	Angenehmere Lebensweise im Ausland						
2.11	Höheres Einkommen						
2.12	Andere:						

3.0 Andere Orte als [Name des Untersuchungsraumes] und Deutschland, an denen ich längere Zeit verbracht habe (bitte benennen Sie möglichst alle Orte und Zeiträume):

Ort und Zeit:			
Ort und Zeit:			
Ort und Zeit:			
Ort und Zeit:			
Weitere:			
	Ort und Zeit: Ort und Zeit: Ort und Zeit:	Ort und Zeit: Ort und Zeit: Ort und Zeit:	Ort und Zeit: Ort und Zeit: Ort und Zeit:

[Erstelldatum]

Langer Fragebogen – [Name des Untersuchungsraumes]

Seite 3 von 17

Ihr Zugehörigkeitsgefühl

4.0 Meine Identität als Person wird am Meisten beeinflusst durch

(bitte kennzeichnen Sie den Grad Ihrer Übereinstimmung mit jeder Antwortmöglichkeit):

		1	2	3	4	5	6
		Beeinflusst sehr stark	Beeinflusst stark	Beeinflusst weder stark noch wenig	Beeinflusst wenig	Beeinflusst überhaupt nicht	Weiß nicht
4.1	Die Existenz von verschiedenen Staaten und Ländern der Welt.						
	4.1.1 Speziell: Deutschland						
	4.1.2 Speziell: Mein gegenwärtiges Gastland						
	4.1.3 Falls anders: Mein Ge- burtsland						
4.2	Meinen Pass bzw. meine Staatsbürgerschaft.						
4.3	Meine Muttersprache.						
4.4	Meine religiösen Glaubensvor- stellungen oder kulturellen Ge- pflogenheiten.						
4.5	Meine ethnische Zugehörigkeit.						
4.6	Meine Familie oder Freunde.						
4.7	Die Meinung und das Verhalten anderer.						
4.8	Die Sozialisierung während meiner Kindheit und Jugend.						
4.9	Regierungspolitik und staatli- ches Handeln, vor allem die des folgenden Landes:						
4.10	Andere:						

5.0 Als Folge meines Weggangs aus Deutschland fühle ich

(bitte kennzeichnen Sie den Grad Ihrer Übereinstimmung mit jeder Antwortmöglichkeit):

		1 Trifft voll zu	2 Trifft zu	3 Trifft weder noch zu	4 Trifft nicht zu	5 Trifft überhaupt nicht zu	6 Weiß nicht
5.1	Dass ich habe viele neue Freundschaften geknüpft habe.						
5.2	Dass meine sozialen Beziehungen zu einem Problem geworden sind.						
5.3	Dass meine Persönlichkeit negativ beeinflusst worden ist.						
5.4	Dass meine persönliche Entwicklung insgesamt profitiert hat.						
5.5	Dass meine deutsche Herkunft schwierig aufrechtzuerhalten ist.						
5.6	Anderes:						

6.0 Als mein Heimatland würde ich bezeichnen

(bitte eine Antwortmöglichkeit auswählen):

6.1	Deutschland	6.3	Ein vormaliger Aufenthaltsort von mir,
			nämlich folgendes Land:
6.2	Mein gegenwärtiges Gastland	6.4	Weiß nicht

[Erstelldatum]

Langer Fragebogen – [Name des Untersuchungsraumes]

Seite 4 von 17

7.0 Dinge, von denen ich denke, dass sie mein deutsches Identitätsempfinden steigern

(bitte kennzeichnen Sie den Grad Ihrer Übereinstimmung mit jeder Antwortmöglichkeit):

		1 Trifft voll zu	2 Trifft zu	3 Trifft weder noch zu	4 Trifft nicht zu	5 Trifft überhaupt nicht zu	6 Weiß nicht
7.1	Meine Beziehungen zu einer bestimmten Organi- sation, Gemeinschaft und/oder Gruppe in Deutschland (z.B. Familie, Freunde, Arbeitgeber, Kirche, Verein etc.), und besonders:						
7.2	Informationen der deutschen Bundesregierung.						
7.3	Interaktion/Umgang mit anderen Auslandsdeut- schen und/oder Angehörigen einer anderen Nati- onalität als der meines Aufenthaltsortes.						
7.4	Interaktion mit der Bevölkerung meines gegen- wärtigen Aufenthaltsortes.						
7.5	Den Beitrag Deutschlands zu ziviler und humani- tärer Politik.						
7.6	Deutschlands demokratisches Regierungssystem.						
7.7	Deutschlands positive Einstellung zu Europa.						
7.8	Weitläufige Vorstellungen von gutem Bier, Schwarzwälder-Kirschtorte, technologische Quali- tät, Pünktlichkeit, Perfektionismus etc.						
7.9	Negative Ansichten über meinen gegenwärtigen Aufenthaltsort bzw. mein derzeitiges Gastland.						
7.10	Anderes:						

8.0 Mittel, durch die ich versuche, meine deutsche Identität aufrecht zu erhalten

(bitte kennzeichnen Sie den Grad Ihrer Übereinstimmung mit jeder Antwortmöglichkeit):

		1 Trifft voll zu	2 Trifft zu	3 Trifft weder noch zu	4 Trifft nicht zu	5 Trifft überhaupt nicht zu	6 Weiß nicht
8.1	Regelmäßiger Brief-/E-Mail-/Telefonkontakt mit Familienangehörigen und/oder Freunden in Deutschland.						
8.2	Regelmäßige Einsicht von Internet-Seiten, Zeitungen, Magazinen und/oder Fernsehsendungen, die Deutschland betreffen.						
8.3	Zugriff auf Internetseiten von deutschen Grup- pen oder Vereinigungen an meinem gegenwärti- gen Aufenthaltsort im Ausland.						
8.4	Zugriff auf Internetseiten der deutschen Bundes- regierung.						
8.5	Beteiligung an Aktivitäten von deutschen Grup- pen oder Vereinigungen an meinem gegenwärti- gen Aufenthaltsort im Ausland.						
8.6	Besuch deutscher Sport-Events oder anderer Ereignisse mit Bezug zu Deutschland an meinem gegenwärtigen Auslandsaufenthaltsort.						
8.7	Mitgliedschaft in deutschen Gruppen oder Verei- nigungen an meinem gegenwärtigen Aufent- haltsort im Ausland.						
8.8	Regelmäßige Besuche in Deutschland.						
8.9	Beteiligung an deutschen Wahlen.						
8.10	Aufrechterhaltung deutscher Bräuche/ Traditionen und kultureller Gepflogenheiten, genauer:						
8.11	Anderes:						

[Erstelldatum]

Langer Fragebogen – [Name des Untersuchungsraumes]

Seite 5 von 17

	urch die Verbindungen, die ich i mancher Hinsicht kürzer treter	•	utschland ha	be, muss ich auf b	oestimmte Di	nge verzicht	en und
(b	itte nur eine Antwortmöglichkeit ke	ennzeichnen):					
	9.1 Ja, genauer:						
	9.2 Nein						
	Über den Begriff <i>Expatriate</i> den iitte nur eine der Antwortmöglichke						
	10.1 Sagt mir nicht viel.	10.		nt. 🔲 10.	.5 Weiß nich	nt.	
	10.2 Etwas veraltet.	☐ 10.	4 Hilfreich.	☐ 10.	.6 Anderes:		
ters	Ansichten über und uchungsraumes] An Deutschland gefällt mir am b	esten				ame des	Un-
(b	itte kennzeichnen Sie den Grad Ihr	er Ubereinstin	imung mit jed	er Antwortmoglichk	(eit):		
				1 2	1 4		
		1 Gefällt mir sehr gut	2 Gefällt mir gut	3 Gefällt mir weder gut noch schlecht	4 Gefällt mir nicht gut	5 Gefällt mir überhaupt nicht gut	6 Weiß nicht
11.1	Das Regierungssystem und die politische Stabilität.	Gefällt mir	Gefällt mir	Gefällt mir weder gut noch	Gefällt mir	Gefällt mir überhaupt	Weiß
11.1		Gefällt mir sehr gut	Gefällt mir gut	Gefällt mir weder gut noch schlecht	Gefällt mir nicht gut	Gefällt mir überhaupt nicht gut	Weiß nicht
	politische Stabilität. Die gesellschafts-politischen	Gefällt mir sehr gut	Gefällt mir gut	Gefällt mir weder gut noch schlecht	Gefällt mir nicht gut	Gefällt mir überhaupt nicht gut	Weiß nicht
11.2	politische Stabilität. Die gesellschafts-politischen Wertorientierungen/Staatsziele. Die kulturellen Gepflogenheiten	Gefällt mir sehr gut	Gefällt mir gut	Gefällt mir weder gut noch schlecht	Gefällt mir nicht gut	Gefällt mir überhaupt nicht gut	Weiß nicht
11.2	politische Stabilität. Die gesellschafts-politischen Wertorientierungen/Staatsziele. Die kulturellen Gepflogenheiten der Bevölkerung. Das Wirtschafts- und Finanz-	Gefällt mir sehr gut	Gefällt mir gut	Gefällt mir weder gut noch schlecht	Gefällt mir nicht gut	Gefällt mir überhaupt nicht gut	Weiß nicht
11.2 11.3 11.4	politische Stabilität. Die gesellschafts-politischen Wertorientierungen/Staatsziele. Die kulturellen Gepflogenheiten der Bevölkerung. Das Wirtschafts- und Finanz- system und der Arbeitsmarkt. Das Schul- und Bildungssys-	Gefällt mir sehr gut	Gefällt mir gut	Gefällt mir weder gut noch schlecht	Gefällt mir nicht gut	Gefällt mir überhaupt nicht gut	Weiß nicht
11.2 11.3 11.4 11.5	politische Stabilität. Die gesellschafts-politischen Wertorientierungen/Staatsziele. Die kulturellen Gepflogenheiten der Bevölkerung. Das Wirtschafts- und Finanz- system und der Arbeitsmarkt. Das Schul- und Bildungssys- tem. Das soziale Sicherungssystem und der Wohlfahrtstaat. Das Gesundheitssystem.	Gefällt mir sehr gut	Gefällt mir gut	Gefällt mir weder gut noch schlecht	Gefällt mir nicht gut	Gefällt mir überhaupt nicht gut	Weiß nicht
11.2 11.3 11.4 11.5	politische Stabilität. Die gesellschafts-politischen Wertorientierungen/Staatsziele. Die kulturellen Gepflogenheiten der Bevölkerung. Das Wirtschafts- und Finanz- system und der Arbeitsmarkt. Das Schul- und Bildungssys- tem. Das soziale Sicherungssystem und der Wohlfahrtstaat. Das Gesundheitssystem. Die Infrastruktur (generell).	Gefällt mir sehr gut	Gefällt mir gut	Gefällt mir weder gut noch schlecht	Gefällt mir nicht gut	Gefällt mir überhaupt nicht gut	Weiß nicht
11.2 11.3 11.4 11.5 11.6	politische Stabilität. Die gesellschafts-politischen Wertorientierungen/Staatsziele. Die kulturellen Gepflogenheiten der Bevölkerung. Das Wirtschafts- und Finanz- system und der Arbeitsmarkt. Das Schul- und Bildungssys- tem. Das soziale Sicherungssystem und der Wohlfahrtstaat. Das Gesundheitssystem.	Gefällt mir sehr gut	Gefällt mir gut	Gefällt mir weder gut noch schlecht	Gefällt mir nicht gut	Gefällt mir überhaupt nicht gut	Weiß nicht
11.2 11.3 11.4 11.5 11.6	politische Stabilität. Die gesellschafts-politischen Wertorientierungen/Staatsziele. Die kulturellen Gepflogenheiten der Bevölkerung. Das Wirtschafts- und Finanz- system und der Arbeitsmarkt. Das Schul- und Bildungssys- tem. Das soziale Sicherungssystem und der Wohlfahrtstaat. Das Gesundheitssystem. Die Infrastruktur (generell). 11.8.1 Speziell: Transport-und	Gefällt mir sehr gut	Gefällt mir gut	Gefällt mir weder gut noch schlecht	Gefällt mir nicht gut	Gefällt mir überhaupt nicht gut	Weiß nicht
11.2 11.3 11.4 11.5 11.6	politische Stabilität. Die gesellschafts-politischen Wertorientierungen/Staatsziele. Die kulturellen Gepflogenheiten der Bevölkerung. Das Wirtschafts- und Finanz- system und der Arbeitsmarkt. Das Schul- und Bildungssys- tem. Das soziale Sicherungssystem und der Wohlfahrtstaat. Das Gesundheitssystem. Die Infrastruktur (generell). 11.8.1 Speziell: Transport-und Verkehrswesen. 11.8.2 Speziell: Telekommuni- kationswesen. Die Grundversorgungen.	Gefällt mir sehr gut	Gefällt mir gut	Gefällt mir weder gut noch schlecht	Gefällt mir nicht gut	Gefällt mir überhaupt nicht gut	Weiß nicht
11.2 11.3 11.4 11.5 11.6 11.7 11.8	politische Stabilität. Die gesellschafts-politischen Wertorientierungen/Staatsziele. Die kulturellen Gepflogenheiten der Bevölkerung. Das Wirtschafts- und Finanz- system und der Arbeitsmarkt. Das Schul- und Bildungssys- tem. Das soziale Sicherungssystem und der Wohlfahrtstaat. Das Gesundheitssystem. Die Infrastruktur (generell). 11.8.1 Speziell: Transport-und Verkehrswesen. 11.8.2 Speziell: Telekommuni- kationswesen. Die Grundversorgungen. 11.9.1 Wasser, Strom etc.	Gefällt mir sehr gut	Gefällt mir gut	Gefällt mir weder gut noch schlecht	Gefällt mir nicht gut	Gefällt mir überhaupt nicht gut	Weiß nicht
11.2 11.3 11.4 11.5 11.6 11.7 11.8	politische Stabilität. Die gesellschafts-politischen Wertorientierungen/Staatsziele. Die kulturellen Gepflogenheiten der Bevölkerung. Das Wirtschafts- und Finanz- system und der Arbeitsmarkt. Das Schul- und Bildungssys- tem. Das soziale Sicherungssystem und der Wohlfahrtstaat. Das Gesundheitssystem. Die Infrastruktur (generell). 11.8.1 Speziell: Transport-und Verkehrswesen. 11.8.2 Speziell: Telekommuni- kationswesen. Die Grundversorgungen. 11.9.1 Wasser, Strom etc. 11.9.2 Nahrungsmittel	Gefällt mir sehr gut	Gefällt mir gut	Gefällt mir weder gut noch schlecht	Gefällt mir nicht gut	Gefällt mir überhaupt nicht gut	Weiß nicht
11.2 11.3 11.4 11.5 11.6 11.7 11.8	politische Stabilität. Die gesellschafts-politischen Wertorientierungen/Staatsziele. Die kulturellen Gepflogenheiten der Bevölkerung. Das Wirtschafts- und Finanz- system und der Arbeitsmarkt. Das Schul- und Bildungssys- tem. Das soziale Sicherungssystem und der Wohlfahrtstaat. Das Gesundheitssystem. Die Infrastruktur (generell). 11.8.1 Speziell: Transport-und Verkehrswesen. 11.8.2 Speziell: Telekommuni- kationswesen. Die Grundversorgungen. 11.9.1 Wasser, Strom etc. 11.9.2 Nahrungsmittel 11.9.3 (Lebens) Bedarfsgegen- stände.	Gefällt mir sehr gut	Gefällt mir gut	Gefällt mir weder gut noch schlecht	Gefällt mir nicht gut	Gefällt mir überhaupt nicht gut	Weiß nicht
11.2 11.3 11.4 11.5 11.6 11.7 11.8	politische Stabilität. Die gesellschafts-politischen Wertorientierungen/Staatsziele. Die kulturellen Gepflogenheiten der Bevölkerung. Das Wirtschafts- und Finanz- system und der Arbeitsmarkt. Das Schul- und Bildungssys- tem. Das soziale Sicherungssystem und der Wohlfahrtstaat. Das Gesundheitssystem. Die Infrastruktur (generell). 11.8.1 Speziell: Transport-und Verkehrswesen. 11.8.2 Speziell: Telekommuni- kationswesen. Die Grundversorgungen. 11.9.1 Wasser, Strom etc. 11.9.2 Nahrungsmittel 11.9.3 (Lebens) Bedarfsgegen-	Gefällt mir sehr gut	Gefällt mir gut	Gefällt mir weder gut noch schlecht	Gefällt mir nicht gut	Gefällt mir überhaupt nicht gut	Weiß nicht
11.2 11.3 11.4 11.5 11.6 11.7 11.8	politische Stabilität. Die gesellschafts-politischen Wertorientierungen/Staatsziele. Die kulturellen Gepflogenheiten der Bevölkerung. Das Wirtschafts- und Finanz- system und der Arbeitsmarkt. Das Schul- und Bildungssys- tem. Das soziale Sicherungssystem und der Wohlfahrtstaat. Das Gesundheitssystem. Die Infrastruktur (generell). 11.8.1 Speziell: Transport-und Verkehrswesen. 11.8.2 Speziell: Telekommuni- kationswesen. Die Grundversorgungen. 11.9.1 Wasser, Strom etc. 11.9.2 Nahrungsmittel 11.9.3 (Lebens) Bedarfsgegen- stände. Der Sauberkeitsgrad in Städten	Gefällt mir sehr gut	Gefällt mir gut	Gefällt mir weder gut noch schlecht	Gefällt mir nicht gut	Gefällt mir überhaupt nicht gut	Weiß nicht

12.0 An meinem gegenwärtigen Aufenthaltsort/Gastland gefällt mir am besten

(bitte kennzeichnen Sie den Grad Ihrer Übereinstimmung mit jeder Antwortmöglichkeit):

		1	2	3	4	5	6
		Gefällt mir sehr gut	Gefällt mir gut	Gefällt mir weder gut noch schlecht	Gefällt mir nicht gut	Gefällt mir überhaupt nicht gut	Weiß nicht
12.1	Das Regierungssystem und die politische Stabilität.						
12.2	Die gesellschafts-politischen Wertorientierungen/Staatsziele.						
12.3	Die kulturellen Gepflogenheiten der Bevölkerung.						
12.4	Das Wirtschafts- und Finanz- system und der Arbeitsmarkt.						
12.5	Das Schul- und Bildungssystem.						
12.6	Das soziale Sicherungssystem und der Wohlfahrtstaat.						
12.7	Das Gesundheitssystem.						
12.8	Die Infrastruktur (generell).						
	12.8.1 Speziell: Transport-und Verkehrswesen.						
	12.8.2 Speziell: Telekommuni- kationswesen.						
12.9	Die Grundversorgungen.						
	12.9.1 Wasser, Strom etc.						
	12.9.2 Nahrungsmittel						
	12.9.3 (Lebens) Bedarfsgegen- stände.						
12.10	Der Sauberkeitsgrad in Städten und Umwelt.						
12.11	Das Kultur- und Naturerbe.						
12.12	Anderes:						

13.0	Dinge, die mir an meinem Geburtsland (<u>nur</u> , wenn <u>nicht</u> identisch mit Deutschland und gegenwärtigem
	Gastland) am besten gefallen

(bitte orientieren Sie sich an den oben genannten Antwortmöglichkeiten):

13.1			
13.2			
13.3			

[Erstelldatum]

Langer Fragebogen - [Name des Untersuchungsraumes]

Seite 7 von 17

14.0 Kulturelle Eigenheiten und Gepflogenheiten, die mir an Deutschland am besten gefallen

(bitte kennzeichnen Sie den Grad Ihrer Übereinstimmung mit jeder Antwortmöglichkeit):

		1 Gefällt mir sehr gut	2 Gefällt mir gut	3 Gefällt mir weder gut noch schlecht	4 Gefällt mir nicht gut	5 Gefällt mir überhaupt nicht	6 Weiß nicht
14.1	Die Einstellung zu Planung, Organisation und Ordnung.						
14.2	Die Art zu kommunizieren.						
14.3	Die Art Aufgaben und Verpflichtungen nachzukommen.						
14.4	Die Arbeitseinstellung.						
14.5	Die Einstellung zu Sauberkeit und Haushaltsführung.						
14.6	Das Verhalten in und gegen- über der Familie.						
14.7	Das Verhalten gegenüber Personen anderer Staaten.						
14.8	Die Einstellung zu Geld.						
14.9	Die Einstellung zu sozialer Ge- rechtigkeit.						
14.10	Die Einstellung zu Zeit.						
14.11	Anderes:						

15.0 Kulturelle Eigenheiten und Gepflogenheiten, die mir an meinem gegenwärtigen Aufenthaltsort/Gastland am besten gefallen

(bitte kennzeichnen Sie den Grad Ihrer Übereinstimmung mit jeder Antwortmöglichkeit):

		1	2	3	4	5	6
		Gefällt mir sehr gut	Gefällt mir gut	Gefällt mir weder gut noch schlecht	Gefällt mir nicht gut	Gefällt mir überhaupt nicht	Weiß nicht
15.1	Die Einstellung zu Planung, Organisation und Ordnung.						
15.2	Die Art zu kommunizieren.						
15.3	Die Art Aufgaben und Verpflich- tungen nachzukommen.						
15.4	Die Arbeitseinstellung.						
15.5	Die Einstellung zu Sauberkeit und Haushaltsführung.						
15.6	Das Verhalten in und gegen- über der Familie.						
15.7	Das Verhalten gegenüber Personen anderer Staaten.						
15.8	Die Einstellung zu Geld.						
15.9	Die Einstellung zu sozialer Ge- rechtigkeit.						
15.10	Die Einstellung zu Zeit.						
15.11	Anderes:						

Erstelldatum1	Langer Fragebogen - [Name des Untersuchungsraumes]	Seite 8 von 1

14.0 Kulturelle Eigenheiten und Gepflogenheiten, die mir an Deutschland am besten gefallen

(bitte kennzeichnen Sie den Grad Ihrer Übereinstimmung mit jeder Antwortmöglichkeit):

		1	2	3	4	5	6
		Gefällt mir sehr gut	Gefällt mir gut	Gefällt mir weder gut noch schlecht	Gefällt mir nicht gut	Gefällt mir überhaupt nicht	Weiß nicht
14.1	Die Einstellung zu Planung, Organisation und Ordnung.						
14.2	Die Art zu kommunizieren.						
14.3	Die Art Aufgaben und Verpflichtungen nachzukommen.						
14.4	Die Arbeitseinstellung.						
14.5	Die Einstellung zu Sauberkeit und Haushaltsführung.						
14.6	Das Verhalten in und gegen- über der Familie.						
14.7	Das Verhalten gegenüber Personen anderer Staaten.						
14.8	Die Einstellung zu Geld.						
14.9	Die Einstellung zu sozialer Gerechtigkeit.						
14.10	Die Einstellung zu Zeit.						
14.11	Anderes:						

15.0 Kulturelle Eigenheiten und Gepflogenheiten, die mir an meinem gegenwärtigen Aufenthaltsort/Gastland am besten gefallen

(bitte kennzeichnen Sie den Grad Ihrer Übereinstimmung mit jeder Antwortmöglichkeit):

		1 Gefällt mir sehr gut	2 Gefällt mir gut	3 Gefällt mir weder gut noch schlecht	4 Gefällt mir nicht gut	5 Gefällt mir überhaupt nicht	6 Weiß nicht
15.1	Die Einstellung zu Planung, Organisation und Ordnung.						
15.2	Die Art zu kommunizieren.						
15.3	Die Art Aufgaben und Verpflichtungen nachzukommen.						
15.4	Die Arbeitseinstellung.						
15.5	Die Einstellung zu Sauberkeit und Haushaltsführung.						
15.6	Das Verhalten in und gegen- über der Familie.						
15.7	Das Verhalten gegenüber Personen anderer Staaten.						
15.8	Die Einstellung zu Geld.						
15.9	Die Einstellung zu sozialer Gerechtigkeit.						
15.10	Die Einstellung zu Zeit.						
15.11	Anderes:						

[Erstelldatum]	Langer Fragebogen	- [Name des Untersuchungsraumes]	Seite 8 von 17

	tigen Aufenthaltsort und Gastland stat und ich nehme an den folgenden teil							
	(bitte kennzeichnen Sie den Grad Ihrer Übe	reinstimm	ung zu jede	er Antworti	möglichkeit):			
•			1	2	3	4	5	6
			Sehr	Oft	Manchmal	Eher	Nie	Wei
<u> </u>	Vanagh (Musil factive)		oft	+		selten	 	nich
6.2	Konzerte/Musikfestivals Ausstellungen						H	
6.3	Theaterstücke/Filmvorführungen		+ =	╅	 	 	1 📅	
6.4	Sportveranstaltungen		1 5	+ =			1 5	
5.5	Feiern/Feste			+=-			1 -	
6.6	Andere:							
.0	Ich nehme regelmäßig an Ereignissen i Gastland teil, die dort stattfinden	nit kultur	ellem Bez	ug zu mei	inem gegenw	ärtigen Au	fentha	itsort (
	(bitte nur eine Antwortmöglichkeit kennzeid	thnen):						
3	17.1 Ja, genauer:							
]	17.2 Nein							
3.1	Kunstgegenstände		1 Sehr oft	2 Oft	3 Manchmal	4 Eher selten	5 Nie	6 Wei nich
8.2	Gebrauchsgegenstände, genauer:							П
3.3	Bücher/Literatur		+==	15		<u>-</u> -	$\dagger \Box $	
	Essen							
8.4								
	Kleidung							
	Kleidung		 					
8.4 8.5 8.6	Kleidung Andere:							
8.5 8.6		bereinstimr	nd Jugend	Detracht	ce, kann ich fo	l gendes ü tmöglichke	ber die	Erzie-
8.5 8.6	Andere: Wenn ich die Sozialisierung in meiner I hungsweisen meiner Eltern sagen		nd Jugend	l betracht	te, kann ich forfenden Antwor	olgendes ütmöglichke	ber die	Erzie-
8.5 8.6	Andere: Wenn ich die Sozialisierung in meiner I hungsweisen meiner Eltern sagen	bereinstimr 1 Stimme	nd Jugend mung mit je 2 Stimme	Detracht	re, kann ich forfenden Antwor	olgendes ü tmöglichke	ber die	Erzie-
8.5 8.6	Andere: Wenn ich die Sozialisierung in meiner i hungsweisen meiner Eltern sagen (bitte kennzeichnen Sie den Grad Ihrer Ü	bereinstimr 1	nd Jugend	l betracht	te, kann ich forfenden Antwor	olgendes ü tmöglichke	ber die	Erzie-
3.5	Andere: Wenn ich die Sozialisierung in meiner I hungsweisen meiner Eltern sagen (bitte kennzeichnen Sie den Grad Ihrer Ü	bereinstimr 1 Stimme	nd Jugend mung mit je 2 Stimme	l betracht eder zutrei 3 Stimm weder n	re, kann ich forfenden Antwor	olgendes ü tmöglichke 5 Stim überh	ber die	Erzie-
3.5 3.6 0	Andere: Wenn ich die Sozialisierung in meiner I hungsweisen meiner Eltern sagen (bitte kennzeichnen Sie den Grad Ihrer Ü Gekennzeichnet durch eine gewisse Überfürsorglichkeit.	1 Stimme voll zu	nd Jugend mung mit je 2 Stimme zu	betracht deder zutret Stimm weder n zu	ee, kann ich forfenden Antworden 4 Stimme nicht zu	blgendes ü tmöglichke 5 Stim überh- nicht	ber die	6 Wei
3.5 3.6 0	Andere: Wenn ich die Sozialisierung in meiner I hungsweisen meiner Eltern sagen (bitte kennzeichnen Sie den Grad Ihrer Ü Gekennzeichnet durch eine gewisse Überfürsorglichkeit. Unabhängigkeitsfördernd.	stimme voll zu	nd Jugence mung mit je 2 Stimme zu	betracht I betracht Stimm weder n zu	re, kann ich forfenden Antworden e och stimme nicht zu	blgendes ü tmöglichke 5 Stim überh. nicht	ber die	Erzie- 6 Weinich
3.5 3.6 0	Andere: Wenn ich die Sozialisierung in meiner I hungsweisen meiner Eltern sagen (bitte kennzeichnen Sie den Grad Ihrer Ü Gekennzeichnet durch eine gewisse Überfürsorglichkeit. Unabhängigkeitsfördernd. Gutes Mittelmaß zwischen zu wenig	1 Stimme voll zu	nd Jugend mung mit je 2 Stimme zu	betracht deder zutret Stimm weder n zu	ee, kann ich forfenden Antworden 4 Stimme nicht zu	blgendes ü tmöglichke 5 Stim überh- nicht	ber die	6 We nicl
3.5 3.6 .0	Andere: Wenn ich die Sozialisierung in meiner I hungsweisen meiner Eltern sagen (bitte kennzeichnen Sie den Grad Ihrer Ü Gekennzeichnet durch eine gewisse Überfürsorglichkeit. Unabhängigkeitsfördernd. Gutes Mittelmaß zwischen zu wenig Zuwendung und Überfürsorglichkeit. Sie haben mich gelehrt, eine gewisse	stimme voll zu	nd Jugence mung mit je 2 Stimme zu	betracht I betracht Stimm weder n zu	re, kann ich forfenden Antworden e och stimme nicht zu	blgendes ü tmöglichke 5 Stim überh. nicht	ber die	6 We nick
3.5 3.6	Andere: Wenn ich die Sozialisierung in meiner I hungsweisen meiner Eltern sagen (bitte kennzeichnen Sie den Grad Ihrer Ü Gekennzeichnet durch eine gewisse Überfürsorglichkeit. Unabhängigkeitsfördernd. Gutes Mittelmaß zwischen zu wenig Zuwendung und Überfürsorglichkeit. Sie haben mich gelehrt, eine gewisse Distanz zu anderen Personen zu halten. Gekennzeichnet durch zu wenig Auf-	Stimme voll zu	nd Jugend mung mit je 2 Stimme zu	I betracht deder zutret Stimm weder n zu	ee, kann ich forfenden Antwor	blgendes ü tmöglichke 5 Stim überh nicht	ber die	Erzie-
3.5 3.6 .0	Andere: Wenn ich die Sozialisierung in meiner I hungsweisen meiner Eltern sagen (bitte kennzeichnen Sie den Grad Ihrer Ü Gekennzeichnet durch eine gewisse Überfürsorglichkeit. Unabhängigkeitsfördernd. Gutes Mittelmaß zwischen zu wenig Zuwendung und Überfürsorglichkeit. Sie haben mich gelehrt, eine gewisse Distanz zu anderen Personen zu halten.	Stimme voli zu	nd Jugend mung mit jo Stimme zu	betracht I betracht 3 Stimm weder n zu	fenden Antwor Ane och nicht zu	blgendes ü tmöglichke 5 Stim überh- nicht	ber die	6 Weinich

	Soziale Aktivitäten Deutscher, die an meinem geger teilnehme	nwärtigen	Aufen	thaltsort sta	ttfinden un	d an de	enen ich
	(bitte kennzeichnen Sie den Grad Ihrer Übereinstimmung	mit jeder	Antwor	tmöglichkeit):			
		1 Sehr oft	2 Oft	3 Manchmal	4 Eher selten	5 Nie	6 Weiß nicht
21.1	Treffen von Clubs, Vereinen oder Stammtischen						
21.2	Private Treffen im Familien-, Freundes- oder Bekanntenkreis						
21.3	Öffentlich organisierte Feiern und Feste						
21.4	Andere:						
2.0	Ich nehme regelmäßig an sozialen Aktivitäten von E genwärtigen Aufenthaltsort teil, die dort stattfinder (bitte nur eine Antwortmöglichkeit kennzeichnen):		chen o	der anderen I	Nationalitä	ten an	meinen
	22.1 Ja, genauer:						
	22.2 Nein						'
	(bitte kennzeichnen Sie den Grad Ihrer Übereinstimmung			_		1 -	
	(extended the second of the se	1 Sehr	2 Oft	3 Manchmal	4 Eher	5 Nie	
23.1	In Zeitungen, <i>genauer</i> :	1	1	_		1 1	6 Weiß nicht
23.1		1 Sehr oft	Oft	Manchmal	Eher selten	Nie	Weiß nicht
23.2	In Zeitungen, <i>genauer</i> :	Sehr oft	Oft	Manchmal	Eher selten	Nie	Weiß nicht
23.2	In Zeitungen, <i>genauer</i> : In Magazinen, <i>genauer</i> :	Sehr oft	Oft	Manchmal	Eher selten	Nie	Weiß nicht
23.2 23.3 23.4	In Zeitungen, <i>genauer</i> : In Magazinen, <i>genauer</i> : In Internet-Foren/Blogs	Sehr oft	Oft	Manchmal	Eher selten	Nie	Weiß nicht
23.2 23.3 23.4	In Zeitungen, genauer: In Magazinen, genauer: In Internet-Foren/Blogs Anderes: Ich trage regelmäßig zur öffentlichen Informationerland bei (bitte nur eine Antwortmöglichkeit kennzeichnen): 24.1 Ja, genauer:	Sehr oft	Oft	Manchmal	Eher selten	Nie	Weiß nicht
23.2 23.3 23.4	In Zeitungen, genauer: In Magazinen, genauer: In Internet-Foren/Blogs Anderes: Ich trage regelmäßig zur öffentlichen Informationer land bei (bitte nur eine Antwortmöglichkeit kennzeichnen):	Sehr oft	Oft	Manchmal	Eher selten	Nie	Weiß
23.2 23.3 23.4	In Zeitungen, genauer: In Magazinen, genauer: In Internet-Foren/Blogs Anderes: Ich trage regelmäßig zur öffentlichen Informationerland bei (bitte nur eine Antwortmöglichkeit kennzeichnen): 24.1 Ja, genauer:	Sehr oft	Oft	Manchmal	Eher selten	Nie	Weil nich
23.2 23.3 23.4	In Zeitungen, genauer: In Magazinen, genauer: In Internet-Foren/Blogs Anderes: Ich trage regelmäßig zur öffentlichen Informationerland bei (bitte nur eine Antwortmöglichkeit kennzeichnen): 24.1 Ja, genauer:	Sehr oft	Oft	Manchmal	Eher selten	Nie	Weiß

20.0 Die Sprache, die ich am Häufigsten spreche, wenn ich mit meiner Familie und/oder engsten Freunden zu-

25.0	Dinge, die ich von meinem gegenwärtigen Aufenthaltsort an Familienangehörige und/oder Freunde in
	Deutschland schicke

(bitte kennzeichnen Sie den Grad Ihrer Übereinstimmung mit jeder Antwortmöglichkeit):

		1 Sehr oft	2 Oft	3 Manchmal	4 Eher selten	5 Nie	6 Weiß nicht
25.1	Geld, ungefährer Betrag pro Jahr:						
25.2	Kleidung, ungefähre Stückzahl pro Jahr:						
25.3	Medizin, ungefähre Größenordnung pro Jahr:						
25.4	Andere:						

26.0 An meinem gegenwärtigen Auslandsaufenthaltsort wohne ich wie folgt

(bitte nur eine Antwortmöglichkeit kennzeichnen):

26.1 In einem selbst angemieteten Haus oder einer	26.3 In meinem eigenen Haus oder Wohnung.
selbst angemieteten Wohnung.	
26.2 In einer von meiner Firma oder der deutschen	
Regierung bereitgestellten Unterkunft.	26.4 Anders:

27.0 Ich habe ein eigenes Haus, eine eigene Wohnung oder ein eigenes Apartment in meinem Heimatund/oder Geburtsland

(bitte nur eine Antwortmöglichkeit kennzeichnen):

1_	27.4			
! L.J	27.1	Ja, genauer:		
	27.2	Nein		
j 🗀	21.2	Nem		

28.0 Politische Aktivitäten, die mit Deutschland zu tun haben und an denen ich mich beteilige

 $(bitte \ kennzeichnen \ Sie \ den \ Grad \ Ihrer \ \ddot{U}bereinstimmung \ mit \ jeder \ Antwortmöglichkeit):$

		1 Sehr oft	2 Oft	3 Manch- mal	4 Eher selten	5 Nie	6 Weiß nicht
28.1	Wahlen						
28.2	Organisationsarbeit, genauer:						
28.3	Demonstrationen						
28.4	Spenden- oder Wohltätigkeitsaktionen						
28.5	Andere:						

			_
Erste	llda	tun	21

20.0	Grinde warum	ich mich nicht	an solchen politischen	Aktivitäten heteilige
29.13	Grunge, warum	ICD MICD DICOL	an soichen politischen	AKTIVITATED DETEILIGE

(bitte kennzeichnen Sie den Grad Ihrer Übereinstimmung zu jeder Antwortmöglichkeit):

		1 Trifft voll zu	2 Trifft zu	3 Trifft weder noch zu	4 Trifft nicht zu	5 Trifft überhaupt nicht zu	6 Weiß nicht
29.1	Ich habe keine Zeit.						
29.2	Es gibt solche Art von Aktivitäten an meinem gegenwärtigen Aufenthaltsort gar nicht.						
29.3	Ich denke nicht, dass es einen Unterschied machen würde, wenn ich mich beteilige.						
29.4	Ich habe kein Interesse.						
29.5	Mir ist es rechtlich nicht erlaubt.						
29.6	Andere:						

30.0	Ich nehme regelmäßig an politischen Aktivitäten,	die meinen gegenwärtigen	Aufenthaltsort und G	astland
	betreffen und dort stattfinden, teil			

(bitte nur eine Antwortmöglichkeit kennzeichnen):

30.1	Ja, genauer:
30.2	Nein

31.0 Im Falle einer sicherheitspolitischen Krise an meinem gegenwärtigen Aufenthaltsort und Gastland, würde ich mich an folgende Organisation/Institution wenden, um Unterstützung anzufordern

(bitte kennzeichnen Sie den Grad Ihrer Übereinstimmung mit jeder Antwortmöglichkeit):

		1 Trifft voll zu	2 Trifft zu	3 Trifft weder noch zu	4 Trifft nicht zu	5 Trifft überhaupt nicht zu	6 Weiß nicht
31.1	Einrichtungen der deutschen Bundesregierung in meinem gegenwärtigen Aufenthaltsort.						
31.2	Familie und/oder Freunde in Deutschland.						
31.3	Einrichtungen der Regierung meines gegen- wärtigen Gastlandes.						
31.4	Familie und/oder Freunde in meinem gegen- wärtigen Aufenthaltsort und/oder Gastland.						
31.5	Meinen Arbeitgeber.						
31.6	Deutsche Organisationen in meinem gegen- wärtigen Aufenthaltsort.						
31.7	Nichtregierungsorganisationen (z.B. Kirche) in meinem gegenwärtigen Aufenthaltsort.						
31.8	Andere:						

32.0 Ich denke, dass der Zugang zu und die Brauchbarkeit von Informationen über meinen gegenwärtigen Aufenthaltsort/mein Gastland, die von der deutschen Bundesregierung bereit gestellt werden, insgesamt recht gut sind.

(bitte nur eine Antwortmöglichkeit kennzeichnen):

32.1	Ja ·
32.2	Nein
32.3	Weiß nicht

Erstelldatum]	Langer Fragebogen - [Name des Untersuchungsraumes]	Seite 12 von 17

Ihr Sicherheitsempfinden und Ihre politischen Anliegen

33.0 Angelegenheiten genereller Art, über die ich mir Gedanken mache

(bitte kennzeichnen Sie den Grad Ihrer Übereinstimmung mit jeder Antwortmöglichkeit):

		1 Trifft voll zu	2 Trifft zu	3 Trifft weder noch zu	4 Trifft nicht zu	5 Trifft überhaupt nicht zu	6 Weiß nicht
33.1	Globale Probleme wie Terrorismus, Klimawandel, Menschenhandel oder Armut.						
33.2	Die Sicherheit und das Wohlbefinden aller Personen in meinem Haushalt.	□					
33.3	Gesundheitliches Wohlergehen.						
33.4	Ökonomische, finanzielle und Arbeitsplatz- Sicherheit.						
33.5	Sicherheit während Naturkatastrophen.						
33.6	Die Sicherheit meiner Wohnung und meines Eigentums.						
33.7	Deutschlands militärisch-sicherheitspolitische Aktivitäten im Ausland.						
33.8	Versicherungs- und Rentenfragen.						
33.9	Negative Berichte über meinen gegenwärtigen Aufenthaltsort/mein gegenwärtiges Gastland.						
33.10	Rechtliche Sicherheit in meinen gegenwärtigen Aufenthaltsort/mein gegenwärtiges Gastland.					- 🗆	
33.11	Illegale Bevölkerungsbewegungen.						
33.12	Andere:						

34.0 An den folgenden Lokalitäten an meinem gegenwärtigen Aufenthaltsort fühle ich mich sicher

(bitte kennzeichnen Sie den Grad Ihrer Übereinstimmung mit jeder Antwortmöglichkeit):

		1	2	3	4	5	6
		Trifft voll zu	Trifft zu	Trifft weder noch zu	Trifft nicht zu	Trifft überhaupt nicht zu	Weiß nicht
34.1	Zuhause						
34.2	Bei Freunden						
34.3	An meinem Arbeitsplatz						
34.4	An öffentlichen Plätzen						
34.5	In öffentlichen Transportmitteln						
34.6	In Einkaufszentren						
34.7	Andere:						

Erstelldatum1	Langer Fragebogen - [Name des Untersuchungsraumes]	Seite 13 von 17

35.0 Maßnahmen, die ich getroffen habe, um meine Sicherheit zu erhöhen und Probleme zu regeln

(bitte kennzeichnen Sie den Grad Ihrer Übereinstimmung mit jeder Antwortmöglichkeit):

		1 Trifft voll zu	2 Trifft zu	3 Trifft weder noch zu	4 Trifft nicht zu	5 Trifft überhaupt nicht zu	6 Weiß nicht
35.1	Ich habe mich bei der örtlichen Vertretung der deutschen Bundesregierung registriert.						
35.2	Ich habe mich durch Ratgeber und Materia- lien der deutschen Bundesregierung infor- miert.						
35.3	Ich habe mich durch Ratgeber und Materia- lien der örtlichen Behörden informiert.						
35.4	Ich halte mich durch Nachrichten über aktuel- le Vorgänge informiert, die mich und ggf. meine Familie gefährden können.						
35.5	Ich halte meine Reisedokumente auf dem neuesten Stand.						
35.6	Ich habe ein Verständnis für lokale Gebräuche und Praktiken sowie das herrschende Rechts- system und den Notfallservice entwickelt.						
35.7	Ich habe soziale Beziehungen entwickelt, auf die ich im Notfall zurückgreifen könnte.						
35.8	Ich habe finanzielle Rücklagen gebildet.						
35.9	Ich habe die Sicherheit meines Eigentums erhöht.						
35.10	Ich unternehme Anstrengungen, die meiner Arbeitsplatzsicherheit dienen.						
35.11	Ich halte mich über Deutschlands militäri- schen/sicherheitspolitischen Aktivitäten im Ausland informiert.						
35.12	Andere:						

36.0 Der Zugang zu und die Nützlichkeit von Informationen über Auslandsunternehmungen, die durch bestimmten Institutionen bereit gestellt werden, sind insgesamt gut hinsichtlich der Folgenden

(bitte kennzeichnen Sie den Grad Ihrer Übereinstimmung mit jeder Antwortmöglichkeit):

	1	2	3	4	5	6
	Stimme voll zu	Stimme zu	Stimme weder noch zu	Stimme nicht zu	Stimme überhaupt nicht zu	Weiß nicht
36.1 Internetpräsenz des Auswärtigen Amtes.						
36.2 Andere Internetpräsenzen der deutschen Bundesregierung, genauer:						
36.3 Auslandsvertretungen der deutschen Bundes- regierung.						
36.4 Internetpräsenz von nicht-staatlichen Grup- pen und Vereinigungen Auslandsdeutscher.						
36.5 Andere:						

Frstelldatum1	langer Fragebogen – [Name des Untersuchungsraumes]	Seite 14 von 1

Ihre Deutschlandbesuche, Zukunftspläne und Profilangaben

37.0 Ich fühle mich "anders", wenn ich Deutschland besuche

(bitte nur eine Antwortmöglichkeit kennzeichnen):

37.1	Ja
37.2	Nein
37.3	Weiß nicht

38.0 Aktuelle Gründe für meine Deutschland-Besuche

(bitte kennzeichnen Sie den Grad Ihrer Übereinstimmung mit jeder Antwortmöglichkeit):

		1 Trifft voll zu	2 Trifft zu	3 Trifft weder noch zu	4 Trifft nicht zu	5 Trifft überhaupt nicht zu	6 Weiß nicht
38.1	Arbeit/Geschäft						
38.2	Familie/Freunde/Bekannte						
38.3	Ferien/Urlaub						
38.4	Studium						
38.5	Andere:						

39.0 Die Gründe, warum ich momentan nicht vorhabe, wieder längerfristig nach Deutschland zurückzukehren (nur, wenn zutreffend)

(bitte kennzeichnen Sie den Grad Ihrer Übereinstimmung zu jeder Antwortmöglichkeit):

		r					
		1 Trifft voll zu	2 Trifft zu	3 Trifft weder noch zu	4 Trifft nicht zu	5 Trifft überhaupt nicht zu	6 Weiß nicht
39.1	Bessere Karrieremöglichkeiten im Ausland.						
39.2	Bessere Arbeitsmarktsituation im Ausland.						
39.3	Meine Familie und Freunde sind im Ausland.						
39.4	Mein Partner ist ans Ausland gebunden.						
39.5	Meine Kinder sind im Ausland aufgewach- sen.						
39.6	Angenehmerer Lebensstil im Ausland.						
39.7	Zu hohe Kosten für einen Umzug.						
39.8	Höheres Einkommen im Ausland.						
39.9	Weniger Steuerabgaben im Ausland.						
39.10	Bessere staatliche Unterstützung im Ausland.						
39.11	Gefühl von Angst, nicht wieder in die deutsche Gesellschaft zu "passen".						
39.12	Andere:						

$\lceil Fr \rceil$	stel	lda.	tum	1

40.0	Wenn ich vorhätte (oder tatsächlich vorhabe), wieder längerfristig nach Deutschland zurückzukehren: Das
	wären (sind) die Dinge, über die ich mir am Meisten Gedanken machen würde

(bitte kennzeichnen Sie den Grad Ihrer Übereinstimmung mit jeder Antwortmöglichkeit):

		1 Trifft voll zu	2 Trifft zu	3 Trifft weder noch zu	4 Trifft nicht zu	5 Trifft überhaupt nicht zu	6 Weiß nicht
40.1	Mein persönlicher Lebensstandard, wenn ich nach Deutschland zurückkehre.						
40.2	Die Zukunftsaussichten meiner Familie und Kinder in Deutschland.					. 🗆	
40.3	Meine künftige berufliche Laufbahn in Deutschland.		. 🗆				
40.4	Deutschlands ökonomische Entwicklung.						
40.5	Deutschlands Beziehungen mit Süd- ostasien.						
40.6	Deutschlands Steuerpolitik.						
40.7	Der Status meiner deutschen Staatsbürgerschaft.						
40.8	Deutschlands Rentenpolitik.						
40.9	Andere:						

41.0 Sollte ich mich dazu entschließen nach Deutschland zurückzukehren, wäre mein präferierter Wohnort der Folgende:

42.0 Meine Religionszugehörigkeit

(bitte nur eine Antwortmöglichkeit kennzeichnen):

42.1	Christentum, genauer:	42.3	Islam	42.5	Andere, genauer:
42.2	Buddhismus	42.4	Keine		

43.0 Anzahl meiner Kinder

 $(bitte\ nur\ eine\ Antwortm\"{o}glichkeit\ kennzeichnen);$

Γ	43.1	Keine	43.3	Zwei	43.5	Vier
F	43.2	Eins	43.4	Drei	43.6	Fünf oder mehr

44.0 Mein höchster berufsqualifizierender Abschluss

(bitte nur eine Antwortmöglichkeit kennzeichnen, ggf. spezifizieren):

	44.1	Kein Schulabschluss
12-		****
ш_	44.2	Grundschule (4 Jahre)
	44.3	Hauptschule
	44.4	Realschule
	44.5	Gymnasium: Fachabitur
	44.6	Gymnasium: Abitur
	44.7	Tertiärer Bildungsabschluss
		44.7.1 Bachelor-Abschluss
		44.7.2 Bachelor-Honour-Abschluss
		44.7.3 Master-Abschluss.
		44.7.4 Magister Artium oder Diplom
		44.7.5 Doktortitel oder vergleichbar, genauer:
	44.8	Anderer:

[Erstelldatum]

Langer Fragebogen – [Name des Untersuchungsraumes]

Seite 16 von 17

45.0	Das Durchschnittsnettoeinkommen in meinem Haushalt pro Monat in Euro // Hongkong Dollar/Thailändischer
	Baht [Währung der jeweiligen Untersuchungsräume, Anm. d. Autors] (gerundet)*

(bitte nur eine Antwortmöglichkeit kennzeichnen):

☐ 45.1 Weniger als 400//4.000/	45.3 1.500-3.500//15.000-	45.5 5.000-10.000//50.000-
16.000	35.000/60.000-140.000	100.000/200.000-400.000
45.2 400-1.500//4.000-	45.4 3.500-5.000//35.000-	☐ 45.6 10.000//100.000/400.000 oder
15.000/ 16.000-60.000	50.000/140.000-200.000	mehr

^{*}Stand Wechselkurs: 10. Mai/15. September 2010

46.0 Angaben zu meinen Eltern

(bitte jede Antwortmöglichkeit spezifizieren):

46.1	Geburtsort	Mutter:	Vater:
46.2	Staatsbürgerschaftsstatus	Mutter:	Vater:
46.3	Gegenwärtiger Aufenthaltsort	Mutter:	Vater:
46.4	Religionszugehörigkeit	Mutter:	Vater:

47.0 Angaben über meinen Partner/meine Partnerin

(bitte jede Antwortmöglichkeit spezifizieren):

47.1	47.1 Geburtsort:		Gegenwärtiger Aufenthaltsort:
47.2	Staatsbürgerschaftsstatus:	47.4	Religionsangehörigkeit:

Ihre abschließenden Kommentare und weitere Unterstützung

- 48.0 Gibt es generelle Anmerkungen oder Empfehlungen hinsichtlich dieses Fragebogens oder des Forschungsprojektes, die Sie machen möchten?
- 49.0 Wären Sie bereit, im nächsten Jahr an einer Folgebefragung (Fragebogen und/oder Einzelinterview) teilzunehmen (ungefähre Dauer: 30-60 Minuten)?

49.1	Ja, an beiden genannten Befragungsarten (Fragebogen und Einzelinterview).
49.2	Ja, aber nur an der folgenden Befragungsart:
49.3	Nein.

50.0 Nur bei "Ja": bitte nennen Sie mir eine Kontakt-Email-Adresse zum Zweck der Terminabsprache und/oder Zusendung des Fragebogens, die noch mindestens 1 Jahr gültig ist.

 $Ich\ m\"{o}chte\ Sie\ darauf\ hinweisen,\ dass\ Ihre\ Daten\ \underline{nur}\ zu\ diesem\ Zweck\ verwendet\ und\ absolut\ anonym\ und\ strikt\ vertraulich\ behandelt\ werden.$

- Ende des Fragebogens -

[Erstelldatum] Langer Fragebogen – [Name des Untersuchungsraumes] Seite 17 von 17

J.2: ENGLISH LANGUAGE TRANSLATION

University of Southern Queensland – Australia Faculty of Arts – School of Humanities and Communication

Thorsten Nieberg, M.A. Political Science (Marburg)

Long Survey Questionnaire for German citizens and 'Persons with relevant ties to the Federal Republic' in [name of the site of investigation]

A survey as part of a scientific research project on the topic of "People Beyond the State: Identities, Security and Governance—Case Studies of German Expatriates in Hong Kong and Thailand".

[Participant number, anonymous]

Please return the completed questionnaire as soon as possible but by the **[statement regarding the return deadline]** at the latest via email to Thorsten.Nieberg@usq.edu.au or via post to the following address:

Mr Thorsten Nieberg, C/o Ms Lesley Astbury, Faculty of Arts, University of Southern Queensland, Toowoomba 4350 QLD, Australia

Thank you very much for your support!

[Document version control number]
[Creation date]

Purpose of the research project

The independent research project serves the chief researcher as a means to obtain an academic doctoral degree. It is the purpose of the study, to find out more about the everyday life and experiences of Germans in Thailand and Hong Kong/China, or more accurately about their feelings of belonging to the Federal Republic, their senses of security at their respective place of residence as well as the related political concerns. The aim of the work is to develop proposals for the German Federal Government to address problems and thereby contribute to an improvement of the situation of Germans in Thailand and Hong Kong as well as in foreign countries generally.

Aims, content and scope of the questionnaire

This survey questionnaire is part of the research project described above and follows up on the shorter written survey questionnaire previously completed by individual participants. This questionnaire is not a compulsory follow-up of the preceding questioning; it rather constitutes an additional opportunity for the participants to refer to certain aspects that from their point of view have not yet received sufficient consideration, and to delve into other points. Moreover, it also provides them with the opportunity to retrospectively evaluate the questionnaires and the project.

The survey questionnaire is divided into six issue areas. First, you will be asked to give some particulars about your departure from Germany and your stays abroad to date. Thereupon, your feelings of belonging in general as well as to the Federal Republic and [name of the site of investigation] will be discussed, then your views about and relations to these two places. Then you will be asked questions about your senses of security and your political concerns. The final section deals with your visits to the Federal Republic, your future plans abroad as well as a possible return to Germany, and queries some general data about your person. Finally, you have the opportunity to give general comments on the questionnaire and/or its related research project, and if interested register for further follow-up questioning.

It should take approximately 30 to 45 minutes to answer the questionnaire. Please note that completing the survey on the computer might take a bit more time. Please also note the following instructions:

- To tick the grey boxes: Double click on the box with your mouse, then choose activate.
- To give specific comments in the grey spaces: Double click on the space with your mouse, then use text box to write your comment in.

Should you experience any difficulties in filling out the grey boxes and spaces, please write your answer next to the corresponding box or space instead.

Informed Consent

boxe then my prov	ase read the following information with particular caution and care. By ticking the following is I give my consent to participate in this survey and declare that I have been informed about the nes and the purpose of the questionnaire as well as about contents of the overall research project and rights as a participant. I also acknowledge the chief researcher's commitment to comply with appeared ethical rules in conducting this survey. I understand the contents and purpose of this questionnaire and its related research project as outlined above. I acknowledge that my participation in this survey is absolutely voluntary. I have the absolute right to decide whether and to what extent I would like to reveal personal information. I can opt to refuse
	certain answers at any time without any resultant disadvantage to me. I understand that the questionnaire and research project are purely scientific studies whose results will be used for academic purposes only. All data collected will be treated absolutely anonymous and strictly confidential. The documents required for data collection will be stored in a secure manner at all times and are only to be accessed by the chief researcher and review committee of his University. Should I have questions concerning the research project or my rights as a participant, I may contact
	this researcher at any time under the following e-mail-address: Thorsten.Nieberg@usg.edu.au . Should I have general concerns regarding the conduct of this research project, I may contact the Ethics Office of the chief researcher's University at any time under the following address: USQ Ethics Officer, Office of Research & Higher Degrees, University of Southern Queensland, West Street, Toowoomba QLD 4350, Telephone +61-(0)7-46312690, e-mail: ethics@usq.edu.au .

[Creation date]

Long Survey Questionnaire [Name of the site of investigation]

Page 2 of 16

Your 'Abroad-Biography'

1.0	The year I first left Germany on a long-term basis was	, and my age then was
-----	--	-----------------------

2.0 The reasons that played a role for my initial decision to leave Germany

(please select one of the options in each item below):

		1 Strongly agree	2 Agree	3 Neither agree nor disagree	4 Disagree	5 Strongly disagree	6 Unsure
2.1	Job transfer						
2.2	Better employment or qualification opportunities						
2.3	To establish, relocate or expand a business						
2.4	My partner's employment						
2.5	Promotion or career advancement						
2.6	Marriage/ partnership						
2.7	Separation/ divorce						
2.8	To be close to family/ friends						
2.9	Education/ training/ studies						
2.10	Lifestyle more attractive abroad						
2.11	Higher income abroad						
2.12	Other, please specify:						

3.0 Other places besides [name of the site of investigation] (and Germany) I have previously lived in (please preferably state all places and durations of stay):

3.1	Place and length in years:	
3.2	Place and length in years:	
3.3	Place and length in years:	
3.4	Place and length in years:	
3.5	Others:	

Your Senses of Belonging

4.0 My identity as a person is mostly influenced by

(please select one of the options in each item below):

		1 Strongly agree	2 Agree	3 Neither agree nor disagree	4 Disagree	5 Strongly disagree	6 Unsure
4.1	The existence of different states and countries in the world.						
	4.1.1 In particular: Germany				. 🗆		
	4.1.2 In particular: my current locality						
	4.1.3 Only if different from the above: my birth country						
4.2	My passport and the citizenship I hold.						
4.3	My first (native) language.						
4.4	My religious beliefs or cultural practices.						
4.5	My ethnicity.						
4.6	My friends or family.						
4.7	The opinions and behaviour of others.						
4.8	My socialisation experiences as a child and teenager.						
4.9	Government policies and state actions, please specify the applicable state:						
4.10	Other, please specify:						

5.0 As a result of my departure from Germany I feel that

(please select one of the options in each item below):

		1 Strongly agree	2 Agree	3 Neither agree nor disagree	4 Disagree	5 Strongly disagree	6 Unsure
5.1	I have built many new friendships.						
5.2	My social relationships have become troublesome.						
5.3	My personality has been negatively affected.						
5.4	My overall development has benefited.						
5.5	My German heritage is difficult to maintain.						
5.6	Other, please specify:						

6.0 I consider my home country to be

(please select one option only):

6.1	Germany	6.3	A place where I have previously been,
			please specify:
6.2	My current locality	6.4	Unsure

[Creation	date]

	Things which I think enhance my Germa (please select one of the options in each item	below):	T		r- · · · · · · ·	r	
		1 Strongly agree	2 Agree	3 Neither agree nor disagree	4 Disagree	5 Strongly disagree	6 Unsure
7.1	My connections to a particular community or group in Germany (e.g., family, friends, clubs etc.), and <i>in particular</i> :						
7.2	Information by the German government.						
7.3	Interaction with other Germans and/or kinspersons of the nationality of my place of residence.						
7.4	Interaction with people of my current lo- cality.						
7.5	Germany's contribution to civil and humanitarian political efforts.						
7.6	Germany's democratic political system.						
7.7	Germany's positive stance towards Europe.						
7.8	Widespread images of good beer, black forest cake, technological quality, punctuali- ty, perfectionism etc.						
7.9	Negative views about my current locality.						
7.10	Other, please specify:						
		1 Strongly agree	2 Agree	3 Neither agree nor disagree	4 Disagree	5 Strongly disagree	6 Unsure
8.1	Regular postal/ e-mail dialogue and/or telephone contacts with relatives and/or friends in Germany.	agree					
8.2	Regular access to web sites, newspapers, magazines and/or TV news related to Germany.						
8.3	Accessing German Expat web sites.						
8.4	Accessing German government web sites.						
8.5	Involvement in activities of German expat groups or other German associations/ organisations in my current locality.						
8.6	Attending sporting and other events relating to Germany in my current locality.						
8.7	Membership in German expat groups or associations/ organisations in my current						
	locality.		1				
8.8	Regular visits to Germany.						
8.8 8.9							
	Regular visits to Germany. Voting in German elections.						
8.9 8.10	Regular visits to Germany. Voting in German elections. Retention of German customs/ traditions						
8.9 8.10 8.11	Regular visits to Germany. Voting in German elections. Retention of German customs/ traditions and cultural practices, please specify: Other, please specify: Through my links with/to Germany, I hav (please select one option only):						
8.9 8.10 8.11	Regular visits to Germany. Voting in German elections. Retention of German customs/ traditions and cultural practices, please specify: Other, please specify: Through my links with/to Germany, I have						

Long Survey Questionnaire [Name of the site of investigation]

[Creation date]

Page 5 of 16

100	I think the fo	llowing about	the term	evnatriate
10.0	I milik me io	HOWING ADOUL	rue reim	expaniate

(please	select	one	option	only):
---------	--------	-----	--------	--------

☐ 10.1 It does not mean much to me.	10	0.3	It sounds interesting.	10.5	Unsure.	
☐ 10.2 It is somewhat outdated.	1(0.4	It is useful.	10.6	Other, please specify:	

Your views about and relations to Germany and [Name of the site of investigation]

11.0 Things I like most about Germany

(please select one of the options in each item below):

		1 Strongly agree	2 Agree	3 Neither agree nor disagree	4 Disagree	5 Strongly disagree	6 Unsure
11.1	Its political system and stability.						
11.2	Its socio-political value orientation and national state objectives.						
11.3	Its people's cultural practices.						
11.4	Its economic and finance system and its labour market.					- 🗆	
11.5	Its educational system.						
11.6	Its social welfare system.						
11.7	Its health system.						
11.8	Its infrastructure (in general).						
	11.8.1 In particular: Transportation						
	11.8.2 In particular: (Tele)Communications						
11.9	Its basic services (in general).						
	11.9.1 Water, electricity etc.						
	11.9.2 Foods						
	11.9.3 Commodities						
11.10	The degree of cleanliness in its cities and the environment.						
11.11	Its cultural and natural heritage.						
11.12	Other, please specify:						

Creation date1	Long Survey Ougstionnaire [Name of the site of investigation]	Page 6 of 16

120	Things I	like	most	about	mv	current	locality

(please select one of the options in each item below):

		1 Strongly agree	2 Agree	3 Neither agree nor disagree	4 Disagree	5 Strongly disagree	6 Unsure
12.1	Its political system and stability.						
12.2	Its socio-political value orientation and national state objectives.						
12.3	Its people's cultural practices.						
12.4	Its economic and finance system and its labour market.						
12.5	Its educational system.						
12.6	Its social welfare system.						
12.7	Its health system.						
12.8	Its infrastructure (in general).						
	12.8.1 In particular: Transportation						
	12.8.2 In particular: (Tele)Communications						
12.9	Its basic services (in general).						
	12.9.1 Water, electricity etc.						
	12.9.2 Foods						
	12.9.3 Commodities						
12.10	The degree of cleanliness in its cities and the environment.						
12.11	Its cultural and natural heritage.						
12.12	Other, please specify:						

13.0 Only if different from the above places, the three things I like most about my country of bi	, pii ui ai e
---	---------------

(please refer to the response options provided above):

13.1		
13.2		
13.3		

14.0 Cultural attitudes I like most about Germany

(please select one of the options in each item below):

		1 Strongly agree	2 Agree	3 Neither agree nor disagree	4 Disagree	5 Strongly disagree	6 Unsure
14.1	Attitudes towards planning/ structure/ organisation.						
14.2	Ways of communicating.						
14.3	Ways of completing tasks and meeting obligations.						
14.4	Attitudes towards one's job/ work.						
14.5	Attitudes towards cleanliness/ housekeeping.	. 🗆					
14.6	Attitudes towards family.						
14.7	Attitudes towards foreigners.						
14.8	Attitudes towards money.						
14.9	Attitudes towards social justice.						
14.10	Attitudes towards time management.						
14.11	Other, please specify:						

[Creation date]	Long Survey Questionnaire [Name of the site of investigation]	Page 7 of 16

15.0 Cultural attitudes I like most about my current locality

(please select one of the options in each item below):	Agree Ag	Neither nor dis	sagree L	ving 4	5	erally 6 Unsure
organisation. 15.2 Ways of communicating. 15.3 Ways of completing tasks and meeting obligations. 15.4 Attitudes towards one's job/ work. 15.5 Attitudes towards cleanliness/ housekeeping. 15.6 Attitudes towards family. 15.7 Attitudes towards foreigners. 15.8 Attitudes towards money. 15.9 Attitudes towards social justice. 15.10 Attitudes towards stime management. 15.11 Other, please specify: 16.0 I think that the available range of events concerniquite good Yes No Unsure a (please select one of the options in each item below): 16.1 Concerts/ music festivals 16.2 Exhibitions 16.3 Cinemas/ films/ plays 16.4 Sporting events 16.5 Festivals 16.6 Other, please specify: 17.0 I regularly participate in cultural events promotin (please select one option only):	ing Germand I partic	n culturcipate in	se in my cun the follow	rrrent locaving	ality is gen	erally 6 Unsure
15.2 Ways of communicating.	ing Germand I partic	n culturcipate in	e in my cun the follow	rrrent locaving	ality is gen	erally 6 Unsure
15.3 Ways of completing tasks and meeting obligations. 15.4 Attitudes towards one's job/ work. 15.5 Attitudes towards cleanliness/ housekeeping. 15.6 Attitudes towards family. 15.7 Attitudes towards foreigners. 15.8 Attitudes towards money. 15.9 Attitudes towards social justice. 15.10 Attitudes towards social justice. 15.11 Other, please specify: 15.11 Other, please specify: 16.0 I think that the available range of events concerniquite good Yes No Unsure a (please select one of the options in each item below): 16.1 Concerts/ music festivals 16.2 Exhibitions 16.3 Cinemas/ films/ plays 16.4 Sporting events 16.5 Festivals 16.6 Other, please specify: 17.0 I regularly participate in cultural events promotin (please select one option only):	ing Germand I partic	n culturcipate in	e in my cun the follow	rrrent locaving	ality is gen	erally 6 Unsure
obligations. 15.4 Attitudes towards one's job/ work. 15.5 Attitudes towards cleanliness/ housekeeping. 15.6 Attitudes towards family. 15.7 Attitudes towards foreigners. 15.8 Attitudes towards foreigners. 15.9 Attitudes towards social justice. 15.10 Attitudes towards social justice. 15.11 Other, please specify: 15.11 Other, please specify: 16.0 I think that the available range of events concerniquite good Yes No Unsure a (please select one of the options in each item below): 16.1 Concerts/ music festivals 16.2 Exhibitions 16.3 Cinemas/ films/ plays 16.4 Sporting events 16.5 Festivals 16.6 Other, please specify: 17.0 I regularly participate in cultural events promotin (please select one option only):	ing Germand I partic	n culturcipate in	se in my cun the follow	rrrent locaving 4 Seldor	ality is gen	erally 6 Unsure
15.5 Attitudes towards cleanliness/ housekeeping. 15.6 Attitudes towards family. 15.7 Attitudes towards foreigners. 15.8 Attitudes towards money. 15.9 Attitudes towards social justice. 15.10 Attitudes towards social justice. 15.11 Other, please specify: G.0 I think that the available range of events concerniquite good Yes No Unsure a (please select one of the options in each item below): Volume	ing Germand I partic	n culturcipate in	se in my cun the follow	rrrent locaving 4 Seldor	slity is gen Never	erally 6 Unsure
ing	ing Germand I partic	n culturcipate in	e in my cun the follow	arrent loca ving	slity is gen	erally 6 Unsure
15.6 Attitudes towards family. 15.7 Attitudes towards foreigners. 15.8 Attitudes towards money. 15.9 Attitudes towards social justice. 15.10 Attitudes towards time management. 15.11 Other, please specify: 16.0 I think that the available range of events concerniquite good Yes No Unsure a (please select one of the options in each item below): 16.1 Concerts/ music festivals 16.2 Exhibitions 16.3 Cinemas/ films/ plays 16.4 Sporting events 16.5 Festivals 16.6 Other, please specify: 7.0 I regularly participate in cultural events promotin (please select one option only):	ing Germand I partic	n culturcipate in	se in my cu n the follow	rrent locaving 4 Seldor	slity is gen	erally 6 Unsure
15.7 Attitudes towards foreigners.	ing Germand I partic	n culturcipate in	se in my cu n the follow	rrrent locaving 4 Seldor	slity is gen Never	erally 6 Unsure
15.9 Attitudes towards social justice. 15.10 Attitudes towards time management. 15.11 Other, please specify: 6.0 I think that the available range of events concerniquite good Yes No Unsure a (please select one of the options in each item below): 16.1 Concerts/ music festivals 16.2 Exhibitions 16.3 Cinemas/ films/ plays 16.4 Sporting events 16.5 Festivals 16.6 Other, please specify: 7.0 I regularly participate in cultural events promotin (please select one option only):	ing Germand I partic	n culturcipate in	se in my cu n the follow	rrrent locaving 4 Seldor	S Never	erally 6 Unsure
15.10 Attitudes towards time management.	ing Germand I particlery often	n culturicipate in	se in my cu the follow	rrrent loca	S Never	erally 6 Unsure
6.0 I think that the available range of events concerniquite good Yes No Unsure a (please select one of the options in each item below): 16.1 Concerts/ music festivals 16.2 Exhibitions 16.3 Cinemas/ films/ plays 16.4 Sporting events 16.5 Festivals 16.6 Other, please specify: 7.0 I regularly participate in cultural events promotin (please select one option only):	ing Germand I partic	n culturcipate in	3 Sometime	rrrent locaving 4 Seldor	slity is gen	erally 6 Unsure
6.0 I think that the available range of events concerniquite good Yes No Unsure a (please select one of the options in each item below): 16.1 Concerts/ music festivals 16.2 Exhibitions 16.3 Cinemas/ films/ plays 16.4 Sporting events 16.5 Festivals 16.6 Other, please specify: 7.0 I regularly participate in cultural events promotin (please select one option only):	ing Germa nd I partio	cultur cipate in	3 Sometime	es 4 Seldor	5 Never	6 Unsure
quite good Yes No Unsure a (please select one of the options in each item below): 16.1 Concerts/ music festivals 16.2 Exhibitions 16.3 Cinemas/ films/ plays 16.4 Sporting events 16.5 Festivals 16.6 Other, please specify: 7.0 I regularly participate in cultural events promotin (please select one option only):	1 (ery often	2 Often	3 Sometime	es 4 Seldor	5 Never	6 Unsure
16.1 Concerts/ music festivals 16.2 Exhibitions 16.3 Cinemas/ films/ plays 16.4 Sporting events 16.5 Festivals 16.6 Other, please specify: 7.0 I regularly participate in cultural events promotin (please select one option only):						
16.2 Exhibitions 16.3 Cinemas/ films/ plays 16.4 Sporting events 16.5 Festivals 16.6 Other, please specify: 7.0 I regularly participate in cultural events promotin (please select one option only):						
16.2 Exhibitions 16.3 Cinemas/ films/ plays 16.4 Sporting events 16.5 Festivals 16.6 Other, please specify: 7.0 I regularly participate in cultural events promotin (please select one option only): 17.1 Yes, please specify:						
16.4 Sporting events 16.5 Festivals 16.6 Other, please specify: 7.0 I regularly participate in cultural events promotin (please select one option only): 17.1 Yes, please specify:						
16.5 Festivals 16.6 Other, please specify: 7.0 I regularly participate in cultural events promotin (please select one option only): 17.1 Yes, please specify:						
7.0 I regularly participate in cultural events promotin (please select one option only): 17.1 Yes, please specify:						
 7.0 I regularly participate in cultural events promoting (please select one option only): 17.1 Yes, please specify: 		_				
(please select one option only): 17.1 Yes, please specify:	g my curro	ant local				
	•		lity			
8.0 German cultural items that I order and/or which a (please select one of the options in each item below):	are being :	sent to r	ne while I	am abroa	1	T
v	1 ery often	2 Often	3 Sometime	es Seldor	m Never	6 Unsur
18.1 Arts and crafts						
18.2 Things of daily use, please specify:			<u></u>			
18.3 Books/ literature			<u> </u>	 -		
18.4 Food						<u> </u>
18.5 Traditional clothing						
18.6 Other, please specify:						
Creation date Long Survey Questionnaire						

19.0 Considering my socialisation as a child, I can make the following statements about the ways my parents raised me

(please select one of the options in each item below):

		1 Strongly agree	2 Agree	3 Neither agree nor disagree	4 Disagree	5 Strongly disagree	6 Unsure
19.1	Characterised by a tendency to be overprotective.						
19.2	Encouraged independence.						
19.3	Good balance between too little protection and overprotection.						
19.4	They have taught me to keep a distance towards other people.						
19.5	Characterised by too little attention towards me.						
19.6	Other, please specify:						

20.0 When I am with my family and/or closest friends, the language I mostly speak is

21.0 In my current locality and host country, I participate in social activities of German people

(please select one of the options in each item below):

		1 Very often	2 Often	3 Sometimes	4 Seldom	5 Never	6 Unsure
21.1	Clubs, Associations or regular social gatherings						
21.2	Private gatherings with family members and/or friends						
21.3	Publicly organised celebrations or festivals						
21.4	Other, please specify:				- 🗆		

22.0 I regularly participate in social activities of local people or other nationalities in my current place of residence

(please select one option only):

1				
1	22	2.1	Yes, please specify:	
П		2.2	No	

23.0 I publicly contribute to general information about Germany

(please select one of the options in each item below):

		1 Very often	2 Often	3 Sometimes	4 Seldom	5 Never	6 Unsure
23.1	Through newspapers, please specify:						
23.2	Through magazines, please specify:						
23.3	Through internet-forums/ blogs						
23.4	Other, please specify:						

24.0 I regularly contribute to public information about my current locality and/or host country

(please select one option only):

24.1	Yes, please specify:		
24.2	No		

[Creation date]

Long Survey Questionnaire [Name of the site of investigation]

Page 9 of 16

	Things that I send from my current place				,		or mene	as in	i Germa	•
	(please select one of the options in each item	below)):							
			Very	1 , often	2 Often	3 Sometime	4 Seldo	m	5 Never	6 Unsure
25.1	Money, please specify the amount per year:									
25.2	Clothes, please specify the quantity per yea	r:						\neg		
25.3	Medications, please specify the quantity per year:									
25.4						. 🗆				
26.0	The type of housing I have in my current (please select one option only):	place	of res	sidence						
	26.1 Self-rented house or flat/ apartment				26.3	Own hous	e or flat/	apar	tment	
	26.2 Company or German government prov	vided h	ousing		26.4	Other, ple	ase speci	fy:		
28.0	27.1 Yes, please specify: 27.2 No I participate in political activities pertain	ing to	Germ	any						•
	(please select one of the options in each item	-		-						
			Ven	1 often	2 Often	3 Sometime	s Seldo	·m	5 Never	6 Unsure
28.1	Elections									
28.2								- 1		
28.3					1					
1 28 4			T							
28.4 28.5			-							
28.5			al ac							
28.5	Other, <i>please specify</i> : Reasons why I do <u>not</u> participate in such		cal ac		Neithe	B agree				
28.5	Other, <i>please specify</i> : Reasons why I do <u>not</u> participate in such	below) 1 Stron	cal ac	tivities	Neithe	a agree sagree	4		5	6
28.5	Other, please specify: Reasons why I do <u>not</u> participate in such (please select one of the options in each item I don't have the time. Activities like these do not exist in my	below) 1 Stron	cal ac	tivities 2 Agree	Neithe nor di	a agree sagree	4 Pisagree	dis	5 rongly sagree	6 Unsure
29.0 29.1	Other, please specify: Reasons why I do <u>not</u> participate in such (please select one of the options in each item I don't have the time. Activities like these do not exist in my current place of residence. I don't think that it would make much of a	below) Stron	ngly	tivities 2 Agree	Neithe nor di	B r agree sagree	4 disagree	dis	5 rongly sagree	6 Unsure
29.0 29.1 29.2	Other, please specify: Reasons why I do <u>not</u> participate in such (please select one of the options in each item I don't have the time. Activities like these do not exist in my current place of residence. I don't think that it would make much of a difference.	below) Stron agn	cal ac	tivities 2 Agree	Neithe nor di	3 r agree sagree	4 disagree	dis	5 rongly sagree	6 Unsure
29.0 29.1 29.2 29.3	Other, please specify: Reasons why I do <u>not</u> participate in such (please select one of the options in each item I don't have the time. Activities like these do not exist in my current place of residence. I don't think that it would make much of a difference. I am not interested. I am not allowed for legal reasons.	11 Stron agr	cal ac	tivities 2 Agree	Neithe nor di	3 r agree sagree	4 disagree	dis	5 rongly sagree	6 Unsure

Long Survey Questionnaire [Name of the site of Investigation]

[Creation date]

Page 10 of 16

30.1	Yes, please specify:						
30.2	No						
.0 In case	of a political security crisis in my	current pl	ace of re	sidence and ho	st country, I	I would turn	to th
followin	g organisations and/or institutio	ns to seek	assistan	ice			
(please s	elect one of the options in each item	below):					
		1	T	3		5	Τ
		Strongly	2	Neither agree	4	Strongly	1
		agree	Agree	nor disagree	Disagree	disagree	Uns
1.1 Germar	government institutions in my						
current	place of residence.						
	relatives/ friends in Germany.						<u> </u>
 Govern try. 	ment authorities in my host coun-						
	relatives/ friends in my current						-
	f residence and/or host country.			L			
1.5 My emp				<u> </u>			
 German of resid 	n associations in my current place lence.						
	vernmental organisations (e.g.,						
	in my current place of residence. please specify:						-
Country							
(please s		governme	nt are g	enerally quite g	ood		
(please s	elect one option only):	governme	nt are g	enerally quite g	ood		
(please s		governme	nt are g	enerally quite g	ood		
	elect one option only):	governme	nt are g	enerally quite g	ood		
32.1	elect one option only): Yes, please specify:	governme	nt are go	enerally quite g	ood		
32.1 32.2	elect one option only): Yes, please specify: No	governme	nt are go	enerally quite g			
32.1	elect one option only): Yes, please specify: No	governme	nt are g	enerally quite g	ood		
32.1	elect one option only): Yes, please specify: No	governme	nt are g	enerally quite g			
32.1 32.2	elect one option only): Yes, please specify: No	governme	nt are g	enerally quite g	ood		
32.1	elect one option only): Yes, please specify: No	governme	nt are g	enerally quite g	ood		
32.1 32.2	elect one option only): Yes, please specify: No	governme	nt are g	enerally quite g	ood		
] 32.1] 32.2	elect one option only): Yes, please specify: No	i governme	nt are g	enerally quite g	ood		
32.1 32.2	elect one option only): Yes, please specify: No	governme	nt are g	enerally quite g	ood		
32.1 32.2	elect one option only): Yes, please specify: No	governme	nt are go	enerally quite g			
32.1 32.2	elect one option only): Yes, please specify: No	governme	nt are go	enerally quite g	ood		
32.1 32.2	elect one option only): Yes, please specify: No	governme	nt are go	enerally quite g	ood		
32.1 32.2	elect one option only): Yes, please specify: No	governme	nt are go	enerally quite g	ood		
32.1 32.2	elect one option only): Yes, please specify: No	governme	nt are go	enerally quite g	ood		
32.1 32.2	elect one option only): Yes, please specify: No	governme	nt are go	enerally quite g	ood		
32.1 32.2	elect one option only): Yes, please specify: No	governme	nt are go	enerally quite g	ood		
32.1	elect one option only): Yes, please specify: No	governme	nt are go	enerally quite g	ood		
32.1	elect one option only): Yes, please specify: No	governme	nt are go	enerally quite g	ood		
32.1	elect one option only): Yes, please specify: No	governme	nt are go	enerally quite g	ood		
] 32.1] 32.2	elect one option only): Yes, please specify: No	governme	nt are go	enerally quite g	ood		
] 32.1] 32.2	elect one option only): Yes, please specify: No	governme	nt are go	enerally quite g	ood		
32.1	elect one option only): Yes, please specify: No	governme	nt are go	enerally quite g	ood		
] 32.1] 32.2	elect one option only): Yes, please specify: No	governme	nt are go	enerally quite g	ood		
32.1	elect one option only): Yes, please specify: No	governme	nt are go	enerally quite g	ood		

Your feelings of security and political concerns

33.0 General issues that concern me

(please select one of the options in each item below):

		1 Strongly agree	2 Agree	3 Neither agree nor disagree	4 Disagree	5 Strongly disagree	6 Unsure
33.1	Global issues like terrorism, climate change, human trafficking or poverty.						
33.2	The safety and well being of all persons in my household.						
33.3	Current health matters.						
33.4	Economic, financial and/or employment security.						
33.5	Security during natural disasters.						
33.6	Security of my residence/ property/ be- longings.						
33.7	Germany's current military-security activities abroad.						
33.8	Insurance and superannuation issues.						
33.9	Negative views and reports about my current place of residence and/or host country.						
33.10	Legal/ judicial security in my current place of residence and/or host country.						
33.11	Illegal population movements.						
33.12	Other, please specify:						

34.0 In my current place of residence, I generally feel quite safe at the following localities

(please select one of the options in each item below):

		1 Strongly agree	2 Agree	3 Neither agree nor disagree	4 Disagree	5 Strongly disagree	6 Unsure
34.1	At home.						
34.2	At a friend's place.						
34.3	At my workplace.						
34.4	In public venues.						
34.5	On public transport.						
34.6	In shopping malls.						
34.7	Other, please specify:						

35.0	Measures I have taken to address m	y personal security and manage problems

(please select one of the options in each item below):

		1 Strongly agree	2 Agree	3 Neither agree nor disagree	4 Disagree	5 Strongly disagree	6 Unsure
35.1	I registered with the local representation office of the German government.						
35.2	I accessed information and guidelines by the German government.						
35.3	I accessed information and guidelines by local authorities.						
35.4	I keep myself informed through media coverage and about issues that could harm me and my family.						
35.5	I maintain valid travel documents.						
35.6	I have established an awareness of local customs and practices as well as the pre- vailing legal/ judicial system and relevant emergency services.						
35.7	I have developed social ties that I can rely on in the event of an emergency.						
35.8	I have established financial savings.						
35.9	I have increased the security of my property.						
35.10	I am undertaking efforts to increase my job security.						
	I keep myself informed about Germany's current military activities/security policies concerning foreign countries.						
35.12	Other, please specify:						

36.0 The accessibility and usefulness of information about venturing abroad, as provided by certain institutions, is generally quite good in terms of the following

(please select one of the options in each item below):

		1 Strongly agree	2 Agree	3 Neither agree nor disagree	4 Disagree	5 Strongly disagree	6 Unsure
36.1	The German Federal Foreign Affairs Of- fice's internet web site.						
36.2	Other German government web sites, please specify:						
36.3	The foreign missions of the German government.						
36.4	Web sites of non-governmental groups and associations of Germans abroad.						
36.5	Other, please specify:						

Your record of visits to Germany, your future plans and your profiling data

37.0 I feel "different" when visiting Germany

(please select one option only):

37.1	Yes	
37.2	No	
37.3	Unsure	

Creation date	Long Survey Questionnaire [Name	of the site of investigation	Page 13 of 16

38.0 Current reasons form my visits to Germany

(please select one of the options in each item below):

		1 Strongly agree	2 Agree	3 Neither agree nor disagree	4 Disagree	5 Strongly disagree	6 Unsure
38.1	Business/ work						
38.2	Family/ friends/ acquaintances						
38.3	Holiday						
38.4	Study						
38.5	Other, please specify:						

39.0 The reasons why I currently have no plans to return to Germany on a long-term basis (only if applicable)

(please select one of the options in each item below):

		1 Strongly agree	2 Agree	3 Neither agree nor disagree	4 Disagree	5 Strongly disagree	6 Unsure
39.1	Career opportunities are better abroad						
39.2	Employment situation is better abroad						
39.3	Family/ friends are abroad						
39.4	Partner is confined abroad						
39.5	Children have grown up abroad						
39.6	Lifestyle is more attractive abroad						
39.7	Too expensive to relocate to Germany						
39.8	Higher income abroad						
39.9	More favourable personal income tax abroad						
39.10	Better state support abroad						
39.11	Scared if I will fit back into German society						
39.12	Other, please specify:						

40.0 If I had the intention to return (or actually want to return) to Germany on a more long-term basis, these are the things I would (am) worry(ing) about most

(please select one of the options in each item below):

						*	
		1 Strongly agree	2 Agree	3 Neither agree nor disagree	4 Disagree	5 Strongly disagree	6 Unsure
40.1	My personal standard of living after re- turning to Germany.						
40.2	My family's and children's prospects after returning to Germany.						
40.3	My future employment/ career in Germany.						
40.4	Germany's future economic development.						
40.5	Germany's relations with Southeast Asia.						
40.6	German taxation policies.						
40.7	The status of my German citizenship.						
40.8	Germany's superannuation policies.						
40.9	Other, please specify:						

41.0	If I should decide to return to	Germany, the locality I intend to	locate to would be the following:

[Creation date]	Long Survey Questionnaire [Name of the site of investigation]	Page 14 of 16

42 N	Mv	rolinious	affiliation	ie
42.U	ΜV	renalous	amiliation	15

(please select one option only):

42.1	Christian, please specify:	42.3	Islam	42.5	Other, please	
42.2	Buddhist	42.4	None		specify:	l

43.0 The number of children I have is

(please select one option only):

43.1	No children	43.3	Two	43.5	Four
43.2	One	43.4	Three	43.6	Five or more children

44.0 The highest educational level I have successfully completed is

(please select one option only and specify if needed):

44.1	No educational certificate		
44.2	Primary school		
44.3	Secondary general school		
44.4	Secondary intermediate school		
44.5	Specialised grammar school: Fachabitur		
44.6	Grammar school: Abitur		,
44.7	Tertiary certificate	•	
	44.7.1 Bachelor-degree		:
	44.7.2 Honours-degree		
	44.7.3 Master-degree		
	44.7.4 Magister Artium or Diploma	·	
	44.7.5 Doctoral degree or equivalent certificate, please specify:		1 1
44.8	Other, please specify:		

45.0 The approximate gross annual income in my household is (given in Euro // Hong Kong Dollar / Thai Baht)*

(please select one option only):

45.1 Less than 400 // 4.000 /	45.3 1.500-3.500 // 15.000-35.000 /	45.5 5.000-10.000//50.000-100.000/
16.000	60.000-140.000	200.000-400.000
45.2 400-1.500 // 4.000-15.000 /	45.4 3.500-5.000 // 35.000-50.000 /	45.6 10.000 / 100.000 // 400.000 or
16.000-60.000	140.000-200.000	more

^{*}Exchange rate calculated at 10 May 2010 (HKD) and 15 September 2010 (THB)

46.0 Data about my parents

(please specify all options in each item below):

46.1	Place of birth	Mother:	Father:
46.2	Citizenship status	Mother:	Father:
46.3	Current place of residence	Mother:	Father:
46.4	Religious affiliation	Mother:	Father:
•			

[Creation date]

Long Survey Questionnaire [Name of the site of investigation]

Page 15 of 16

47.0 Data about my partner/spouse

(please specify all options in each item below):

47.1 Place of birth:		47.3	Current place of residence:
47.2	Citizenship status:	47.4	Religious affiliation:

Your concluding Comments and Further Project Participation

- 48.0 Are there any general comments or suggestions concerning this questionnaire or the overall research project you would like to make?
- 49.0 Would you be willing to participate in next year's follow-up questioning activities (written survey questionnaire and/or individual interview of approximate 30 to 60 minutes each)?

49.1	Yes, in either of these activities.
49.2	Yes, but only in the following activity, please specify:
49.3	No.

50.0 Only if agreed in item 49.0 above: Please provide an email address for the purposes of arranging the interview appointment and/or receiving the survey questionnaire; this contact data should remain valid for at least one year.

Please be advised that this data will only be used for the purposes stated above and will be treated with strictest confidentiality.

- End of the Questionnaire -

APPENDIX K

COMPREHENSIVE SURVEY INVITATION / GRATITUDE NOTE

K.1: GERMAN LANGUAGE ORIGINAL

<u>Betreff:</u> Meine Studie "Deutsche in [Name des Untersuchungsraumes]" – Dankeschön für Teilnahme/Neue Projektinformationen

Sehr geehrte Damen und Herren,

wie viele von Ihnen sicherlich schon wissen werden, führe ich derzeit eine wissenschaftliche Umfrage unter in [Name des Untersuchungsraumes] lebenden deutschen Staatsbürgern und "Personen mit besonderen Beziehungen zur Bundesrepublik" durch. Ziel meiner Doktorarbeit ist es, mehr über die allgemeinen Hintergründe und Dauer von Auslandsaufenthalten dieser Personengruppen zu erfahren, sowie neue Einblicke in deren Zugehörigkeitsgefühl zu Deutschland zu gewinnen, genau wie in ihr Sicherheitsempfinden an verschiedenen Orten der Welt und ihre Anliegen in Bezug auf bundesdeutsche Politik.

Hiermit möchte ich all denjenigen von Ihnen, die im Rahmen dieser Umfrage bereits Fragebögen ausgefüllt und eventuell auch an einem Interview teilgenommen haben, aufrichtig "Vielen Dank" sagen. Zweifelsohne werden mir die Informationen und Ergebnisse wichtige Erkenntnisse darüber liefern, wie Sie zur Bundesrepublik stehen und in welchen Bereichen es politischen Handlungsbedarf gibt, um Ihre persönliche Situation in [Name des Untersuchungsraumes], aber auch die von Deutschen und anderen Personen im Ausland allgemein, zu verbessern.

Die momentane Beteiligung an meinem Projekt liegt zwischen [Angabe der Prozentzahl] der deutschen Bevölkerung in [Name des Untersuchungsraumes], die zwischen [Angabe der Größenordnung] geschätzt werden kann. Diese Umfragebeteiligung ist durchaus passabel. Dennoch gilt natürlich weiterhin: Je mehr von Ihnen sich noch an meiner Umfrage beteiligen, desto besser die Qualität der Informationen, die ich auswerten und anschließend in entsprechende Politikempfehlungen umsetzen kann.

Deshalb möchte ich all diejenigen von Ihnen, die sich <u>bislang noch nicht an meinem Projekt beteiligt</u> haben, noch einmal ermuntern, die Möglichkeit zu nutzen und mir Ihre Ansichten zu den angesprochenen Themen ebenfalls durch das Ausfüllen eines Fragebogens mitzuteilen, der an diese E-Mail angehängt ist oder unter der nachstehenden Adresse online abgerufen werden kann: [URL-Adresse der vorübergehenden Projekt-Website].

Sollten Sie dazu bereit sein, senden Sie den Fragebogen möglichst bis zum [Datum der Rücksendefrist], an: <Thorsten.Nieberg@usq.edu.au>. Sie sollten in etwa 45 bis 60 Minuten einplanen, um alle Fragen des Bogens zu beantworten. Bitte nehmen Sie zur Kenntnis, dass es sich bei meinem Projekt um eine unabhängige wissenschaftliche Studie handelt, deren Ergebnisse ausschließlich zu akademischen Zwecken verwendet werden und, dass alle erhobenen Daten absolut anonym und strikt vertraulich behandelt werden.

All diejenigen von Ihnen, die <u>bereits einen kurzen Fragebogen</u> als Teil meines Projektes ausgefüllt haben, <u>aber noch nicht an einem anschließenden Interview beteiligt</u> waren, haben bei Interesse an einem vertieften Einstieg in mein Projekt weiterhin die Möglichkeit, einen speziell für Sie angefertigten Fragebogen per E-Mail bei mir anzufragen.

Sollten Sie Interesse und Gefallen an meinem Projekt gefunden haben, wäre ich Ihnen dankbar, wenn Sie meine Umfrage auch an Freunde und Bekannte weiterempfehlen würden, die einen ähnlichen Bezug zu [Name des Untersuchungsraumes] haben wie Sie. Bei Fragen stehe ich Ihnen gerne jederzeit unter der oben genannten E-Mail-Adresse zur Verfügung.

Vielen Dank für Ihre Unterstützung!

Mit freundlichen Grüßen,

Thorsten Nieberg

Thorsten Nieberg I PhD Candidate School of Communication and Humanities I Faculty of Arts University of Southern Queensland Toowoomba 4350 Queensland I Australia

E-Mail: Thorsten.Nieberg@usq.edu.au

K.2: ENGLISH LANGUAGE TRANSLATION

<u>Reference:</u> My study "Germans in [name of the site of investigation]" – gratitude for participation/new project information

Dear Sir or Madam,

As some of you are surely aware, I am currently conducting an academic survey amongst German citizens and "persons with special relations to the Federal Republic" living in [name of the site of investigation]. It is the aim of my doctoral study to learn more about the general backgrounds and the duration of the stays abroad of these groups of people, and to gain new insights about their feelings of belonging to Germany as well as about their perceptions of security in different localities around the world, and their demands in terms of the German state policies.

With this letter, I would like to sincerely say "Thank you very much" to all of you who have already completed questionnaires as part of this survey, and may have also participated in an interview. The information and results will without a doubt provide me with important insights about your stances to the Federal Republic and in which areas political action is required to improve your personal situation in [name of the site of investigation], and that of Germans and other persons abroad more generally.

The current response rate to my project is [statement regarding percentage] of the German population in [name of the site of investigation] which can be estimated around [statement regarding size]. This participation rate is fairly reasonable. However, the following continues to apply of course: The more of you who still participate in my survey, the higher the quality of information I can evaluate and then formulate into respective recommendations for policies.

Therefore, I would like to once again encourage all of you who have <u>as of yet not participated</u> in my project to take the opportunity to share your views of the afore-mentioned themes with me by completing a survey questionnaire which is attached to this email or can be downloaded online under the following web address: [URL-address of the temporary project website].

If you are willing to do so, please send the questionnaire preferably by [<u>date of return deadline</u>] to: <u>Thorsten.Nieberg@usq.edu.au</u>. You should allow approximately 45-60 minutes to answer all questions of the survey. Please note that my project is an independent scientific study the results of which will be used for academic purposes only and that all collected data will be treated absolutely anonymous and strictly confidential.

All of you who have <u>already completed a short survey</u> as part of my project, but were <u>yet not involved in a subsequent interview</u> still have the opportunity, if interested in a deeper involvement with my project, to obtain a specially designed questionnaire from me upon e-mail request.

Should you take an interest or liking in my project I would be grateful if you would also recommend this survey to friends and acquaintances who have a similar relation to [name of the site of investigation] as you do. If you should have any questions I will be available at all times via the email address shown above.

Thank you very much for your support!

Kind regards,

Thorsten Nieberg

Thorsten Nieberg | PhD Candidate School of Communication and Humanities | Faculty of Arts University of Southern Queensland Toowoomba 4350 Queensland | Australia E-Mail: Thorsten.Nieberg@usq.edu.au

APPENDIX L

EXPERT INTERVIEW ENQUIRY

L.1: GERMAN LANGUAGE ORIGINAL

Betreff: Unterstützung meiner Doktorarbeit über Auslandsdeutsche durch ein Interview

Sehr geehrter Damen und Herren,

gerne möchte ich Sie um ein Interview zur Unterstützung meiner Doktorarbeit bitten. Ziel meiner Dissertation ist es, mehr über das wissenschaftlich bislang wenig erforschte Leben und die Erfahrungen von deutschen Staatsbürgern zu erfahren, die sich in verschiedenen Teilen der Welt aufhalten, wie zum Beispiel in Hongkong und Thailand. Damit möchte ich insbesondere neue und bessere Einblicke in die Hintergründe und Dauer von Auslandsaufenthalten dieser Personen geben, in ihre Verbindungen nach und Zugehörigkeitsgefühle zu Deutschland beziehungsweise Hongkong und Thailand, ihr Sicherheitsempfinden an diesen Orten und ihre politischen Bedürfnisse in Bezug auf ihr Gastländer und die Bundesrepublik. Ich möchte herausfinden, ob und in welchen Bereichen es möglicherweise politischen Handlungsbedarf gibt, um die Situation von Deutschen in Hongkong und Thailand, aber auch im Ausland allgemein, zu verbessern und zu einer verstärkten und kritischen Debatte über diese Themen beitragen. Gerne möchte ich die Ergebnisse meiner politisch unabhängigen Studie dazu auch staatlichen Entscheidungsträgern und -beratern und der interessierten Öffentlichkeit zur Verfügung stellen.

Zum Zwecke meiner Informationssammlung und Datenerhebung habe ich im letzten Jahr Fragebögen an Auslandsdeutsche in Hongkong und Thailand und deutsche Rückkehrer in der Bundesrepublik verteilt und eine Reihe persönlicher Interviews und Gespräche mit diesen Personen, aber auch wichtigen (nicht)staatlichen Organisationen, geführt. Um die Qualität meiner dort gewonnenen Informationen noch weiter zu erhöhen, möchte ich nun noch die Sichtweisen von Spezialisten in Deutschland zu einigen ausgewählten Themenbereichen einholen. [Konkreter Verweis auf das relevante Spezialgebiet der Experten]. Da dieser Bereich auch von meinen Projektteilnehmern thematisiert wurde, möchte ich anfragen, ob Sie zu einem Gespräch bereit wären, um zur Klärung einzelner Sachverhalte auf diesem Gebiet beizutragen.

Das Gespräch, das inklusive einer kurzen Einführungsphase etwa 30 bis 60 Minuten dauern sollte, könnte für mich im idealsten Fall am [vorgeschlagenes Interviewdatum] stattfinden. Gerne könnten wir uns dazu an einem für Sie bevorzugten Ort in [Interviewort] treffen. Bitte teilen Sie mir doch einige Alternativtermine (wenn möglich um das genannten Datum herum) mit, wenn Sie an diesem Tag kein Treffen einrichten können. Gerne möchte ich versuchen, auf Ihren Terminkalender flexibel zu reagieren. Über eine schnelle Rückmeldung wäre ich Ihnen sehr dankbar. Gerne bin ich bereit, Ihnen den Gesprächsleitfaden im Vorfeld des Interviews zukommen zu lassen.

Schließlich möchte ich Sie noch darüber informieren, dass meine Doktorarbeit an der australischen University of Southern Queensland in Toowoomba verankert ist, daneben aber auch von der Philipps-Universität Marburg in Deutschland unterstützt wird, an der ich 2007 meinen *Magister*-Abschluss im Fach Politikwissenschaft erworben habe. Ich selbst bin deutscher Herkunft, wurde 1981 in Osnabrück geboren und habe 2001 mein Studium in Marburg aufgenommen, wo ich auch bis zum Beginn meiner Promotion im Jahr 2008 als wissenschaftliche Hilfskraft tätig war.

Sollten Sie weitere Informationen über mein Projekt wünschen, können Sie sich gerne jederzeit per E-Mail an mich wenden.

Vielen Dank für Ihre freundliche Unterstützung!

Thorsten Nieberg

Thorsten Nieberg | PhD Candidate School of Communication and Humanities | Faculty of Arts University of Southern Queensland Toowoomba 4350 Queensland | Australia E-Mail: Thorsten.Nieberg@usq.edu.au

L.2: ENGLISH LANGUAGE TRANSLATION

Reference: Support of my doctoral dissertation on Germans abroad by means of an interview

Dear Sir or Madam,

I would like to ask you for an interview to support my doctoral dissertation. It is the aim of my dissertation to find out more about the scientifically so far little explored life and the experiences of German citizens, who reside in different parts of the world, as for example Hong Kong and Thailand. Therewith I particularly wish to deliver new and better insights into the backgrounds and duration of these persons' stays abroad, their ties to and feelings of belonging towards Germany and Hong and Thailand, respectively, their perception of security in these places and their political needs in relation to their host countries and the Federal Republic. I want to find out, if and in which areas there possibly is a need for political action, in order to improve the situation of Germans in Hong Kong and Thailand as well as abroad in general and to contribute to an enhanced and critical debate on these issues. For this purpose I would gladly make the findings of my political independent study available to governmental decision-makers and –advisors as well as to the interested public.

For the purpose of my information gathering and data collection I handed out questionnaires to Germans abroad in Hong Kong and Thailand and to German returnees in the Federal Republic during the last year and conducted a number of personal interviews and conversations with these persons, however, also with important (non)governmental organisations. To further enhance the quality of the information gathered in that process, I now wish to also obtain the views of specialists in Germany on some selected issues. [specific reference to the relevant area expertise of the experts]. Since this issue area was also brought up by the participants of my project, I would like to ask you if you would agree to an interview in order to help clarify some things in this area.

The interview, which, including a short introductory phase, should take about 30 to 60 minutes, could, in the for me most ideal case, take place on [proposed interview date]. I am happy to meet for it in a location in [proposed site of the interview] preferred by you. Please inform me about some alternative dates (if possible around the proposed date) if you are not able to arrange a meeting on that day. I will gladly try to respond flexibly to your timetable. I would be very thankful for a quick response. I am happy to provide you with the interview protocol prior to the interview.

Finally, I wish to inform you that my doctoral dissertation is anchored at the Australian University of Southern Queensland in Toowoomba, but is also supported by the Philipps-University Marburg in Germany, where I earned my *Magister*-degree in political science in 2007. I myself am of German descent, was born in Osnabrück in 1981 and began my studies in Marburg in 2001 where I also worked as a research assistant until the commencement of my doctoral studies in 2008.

Should you wish any additional information about my project you can contact me anytime via email.

Thank you very much for your kind support!

Thorsten Nieberg

Thorsten Nieberg I PhD Candidate School of Communication and Humanities I Faculty of Arts University of Southern Queensland Toowoomba 4350 Queensland I Australia E-Mail: Thorsten.Nieberg@usq.edu.au

APPENDIX M

EXPERT INFORMED CONSENT FORM

M.1: GERMAN LANGUAGE ORIGINAL

Thorsten Nieberg
Faculty of Arts – University of Southern Queensland
Toowoomba 4350 Queensland – Australia

EINVERSTÄNDNISERKLÄRUNG

WICHTIG: Bitte lesen Sie die folgenden Informationen sorgfältig, bevor Sie das Formblatt unterschreiben.

Sie haben Ihr freundliches Interesse bekundet, im Rahmen meines wissenschaftlichen Forschungsprojektes zur Erreichung des Doktorgrades an einem Experten-Interview teilzunehmen. Dieses Formblatt soll Sie über die Ziele des Projektes sowie den Inhalt und Aufbau des Interviews informieren, Sie über mögliche Folgen der Teilnahme und Ihre Rechte als befragte Person aufklären. Mit Ihrer Unterschrift stimmen Sie schließlich zu, an dem Interview teilzunehmen, während ich mit meiner eigenen Gegenzeichnung zur Einhaltung bestimmter ethischer Verhaltensregeln bei der Durchführung verpflichte.

Ziel meines Forschungsprojektes ist es, mehr über den Alltag und die Erfahrungen von Deutschen in Thailand und Hongkong/China herauszufinden, genauer gesagt über ihr Zugehörigkeitsgefühl zur Bundesrepublik, ihr Sicherheitsempfinden am jeweiligen Aufenthaltsort und damit zusammenhängende politische Anliegen. Die Ergebnisse meiner Studie sollen dazu beitragen, Vorschläge für die deutsche Bundesregierung zu entwickeln, sich Problemen anzunehmen und dadurch die Situation von Deutschen in Thailand und Hongkong, sowie im Ausland allgemein, zu verbessern. Zu diesem Zweck sollen auch in die Bundesrepublik zurückgekehrte Deutsche aus Thailand und Hongkong über Ihre Erfahrungen an diesen Orten befragt werden und Gespräche mit Personen geführt werden, die aufgrund Ihrer gesellschaftlichen Stellung, Ihrer beruflichen Erfahrungen, Ihrer besonderen privaten Engagements oder Organisationsarbeit über wichtige Kenntnisse und Einsichten bezüglich dieser Themen, also über ein bestimmtes Expertenwissen, verfügen.

Dieses Experten-Interview gliedert sich schwerpunktmäßig in vier große Frage- und Dialogblöcke. Gemäß diesem Aufbau werden Sie zunächst etwas näher über Ihren persönlichen Werdegang und Ihre berufliche Tätigkeit befragt. Danach wird die Institution, der Sie angehören und die Sie im Gespräch vertreten, in den Mittelpunkt des Gespräches rücken, genauer ihre Funktion und Bedeutung mit Blick auf in Thailand und Hongkong lebende Deutsche einerseits und die Bundesrepublik oder den deutschen Staat andererseits. Am Ende sollen dann noch mögliche Probleme und Perspektiven die Arbeit Ihrer Institution betreffend diskutiert werden, bevor Sie die Möglichkeit haben, zu einigen kritischen Fragen/Thesen Stellung zu nehmen, die im Zusammenhang mit Ihrer Institution und deren Arbeit und/oder Ihrem Berufsfeld geäußert werden können. Abschließend erhalten Sie die Gelegenheit, allgemeine Anmerkungen und Kommentare zum Interview und/oder meinem Forschungsprojekt zu machen. Für Ihre Teilnahme an dem Interview sollten Sie 45 bis 60 Minuten reine Gesprächszeit einrechnen. Bitte beachten Sie, dass, sofern Sie dieses nicht anders wünschen, das Interview mithilfe eines Digitalrekorders auf einem Tonträger aufgezeichnet wird.

Ich möchte Sie darauf aufmerksam machen, dass Sie während des Interviews über sich und Ihre Tätigkeiten im Rahmen der Organisation nachdenken, der Sie angehören und die Sie im Gespräch repräsentieren; ebenso über deren gesellschaftspolitische Rolle. Dabei kann es unter Umständen im Verlauf oder nach dem Interview passieren, dass Sie sich Fragen bezüglich Ihrer persönlichen Identität oder der Verbundenheit mit Ihrer Organisation ausgesetzt sehen. Sollte dies der Fall sein, beachten Sie bitte, dass Sie solche Fragen zu jeder Zeit ausführlicher mit mir besprechen können. Wahrscheinlicher ist es jedoch, und dies haben ähnliche Forschungen in der Vergangenheit gezeigt, dass Sie persönlich insgesamt von dem Interview profitieren werden, da Teilnehmer/innen ähnlicher Befragungen und Projekte zumeist weitaus besser in der Lage waren, zu verstehen, wer Sie selbst und Leute wie sie sind und was diese machen, fühlen und denken. Ich möchte Sie ebenfalls darauf hinweisen, dass Sie, bei Interesse, weiterhin das Recht besitzen, die genauen Ergebnisse meines Projektes einzusehen, sobald meine Prüfer die fertige Arbeit begutachtet haben.

Bitte nehmen Sie zur Kenntnis, dass Ihre Teilnahme an dem Interview absolut freiwillig ist. Sie haben das absolute Recht zu entscheiden, ob und bis zu welchem Punkt Sie persönliche und offizielle Informationen Preis geben möchten und können. Sie können zu jedem Zeitpunkt, auch nachdem das Interview begonnen hat, Ihre Teilnahme beenden oder bestimmte Antworten verweigern, was keine Nachteile für Sie und die Organisation hat, der Sie angehören. Ich möchte Sie darauf hinweisen, dass alle erhobenen Daten absolut anonym und strikt vertraulich behandelt werden, es sei denn, Sie oder Ihre Institution beantragen, persönlich oder direkt genannt zu werden; und, dass lediglich mir und den Betreuern meines Forschungsprojektes Zugang zu den Daten gewährt ist. Alle Materialien, einschließlich dieses Formblattes, werden zu jeder Zeit verschlossen aufbewahrt und sind lediglich mir und der Gutachterkommission meiner Universität zugänglich. Sollten Sie weitere Fragen bezüglich meines Forschungsprojektes und/oder Ihrer Rechte als Teilnehmer/in haben, kontaktieren Sie mich bitte per E-Mail unter: Thorsten.Nieberg@usq.edu.au. Sollten Sie Bedenken gegen die Durchführung dieses Forschungsprojekts haben, wenden Sie sich bitte an: USQ Ethics Officer, Office of Research & Higher Degrees, University of Southern Queensland, West Street, Toowoomba 4350 Queensland, Australia, Tel.: +61-(0)7-4631-2690, E-Mail: ethics@usq.edu.au.

Vielen Dank für Ihre freundliche Unterstützung!

/ / / (Datum) (Thorsten Nieberg, Projektleiter) (Interview Teilnehmer/in)

M.2: ENGLISH LANGUAGE TRANSLATION

Thorsten Nieberg
Faculty of Arts – University of Southern Queensland
Toowoomba 4350 Queensland – Australia

INFORMED CONSENT FORM

IMPORTANT: Please read the following information carefully before you sign this document.

You have kindly expressed your interest in participating in an expert interview that is part of my academic research project for attaining a PhD degree. This document will inform you about the purposes of the project as well as the contents and structure of the interview, explain the possible consequences of your participation, and your rights as an interviewee. By signing this form you ultimately assent to participating in the interview, while with my own countersignature I commit myself to compliance with certain ethical rules of conduct for the procedure.

The purpose of my research project is to find out more about the day-to-day life and the experiences of Germans in Thailand and Hong Kong/China, more accurately about their feelings of belonging to the Federal Republic, their perception of security in their current place of residence and interrelated political concerns. The results of my study are to contribute to developing proposals for the German federal government to accept responsibility for problems and thus improve the situation of Germans in Thailand and Hong Kong as well as abroad generally. For this purpose Germans who returned to the Federal Republic from Thailand and Hong Kong shall also be interviewed about their experiences in these places, as well as persons who due to their societial standing, their occupatinal experiences, their notable private commitment or organisational work possess important knowledge and insights relating to these issues, and thus a certain expert knowledge.

This expert interview is mainly divided into four major sets of questions and dialogue. In accordance with this composition, you will first be asked about your personal background and your occupational activity. After that the institution that you belong to and represent in this interview will be made the main focus of the conversation, more accurately its function and meaning with a view to Germans living in Thailand and Hong Kong on the one hand and the Federal Republic or the the German state on the other. In the end possible problems and perspectives concerning the work of your institution shall be discussed, before you have the opportunity to comment on some critical questions/theses which can be voiced in relation to your institution and its work and/or your occupational field. In closing you will have the opportunity to give general comments and remarks on the interview and/or my research project. For your participation in the interview you should allow for 45 to 60 minutes of mere conversation time. Please be aware that, unless you wish otherwise, the interview will be recorded on a sound carrier using a digital recorder.

I wish to call your attention to the fact that during the interview you will reflect on yourself and your occupational activities as pertaining to the organization, that you belong to and represent during the interview; as well as on its sociopolitical role. Because of this it could possibly be that during or after the interview you might consider yourself to be exposed to questions regarding your personal identity or your connection to your organisation. Should this be the case, please be advised that you are welcome to discuss such questions in detail with me at any time. It is more likely, however, as similar academic studies have shown in the past, that you will overall personally benefit from the interview as participants of similar surveys and projects were mostly more capable to understand who they and people like them were and what they do, feel and think. I also wish to indicate to you that if you are interested, you will still have the right to consult the exact findings of the project as soon as my examiners have endorsed the dissertation.

Please be advised that your participation in the interview is absolutely voluntary. You have the absolute right to decide up to which point you want and are able to share personal and official information. You can at any time, even after the interview has begun, opt to end your participation or deny certain answers, which will have no disadvantage for you and the organization you belong to. Please note that, unless you yourself or your organization request to be named personally or directly, all data will be treated totally anonymous and strictly confidential; and that only I and the supervisors of my research project will be granted access to the data. All materials, including this form, will be kept locked away at all times and are only accessible to me and the institutional review board of my university.

If you have any further questions related to my research project and/or your rights as a participant, please contact me via email: Thorsten.Nieberg@usq.edu.au. Should you have any concern about the conduct of this research project, please contact the USQ Ethics Officer, Office of Research & Higher Degrees, University of Southern Queensland, West Street, Toowoomba QLD 4350, Telephone +61 (0) 7 4631 2690, email: ethics@usq.edu.au.

Thank you very much for your kind support!		
//	(Thorsten Nieberg, Chief Investigator)	(Interview Participant)

APPENDIX N

EXPERT INTERVIEW PROTOCOLS

N.1: GERMAN SWISS INTERNATIONAL SCHOOL

N.1.1: GERMAN LANGUAGE ORIGINAL

Thorsten Nieberg Faculty of Arts - University of Southern Queensland Toowoomba 4350 Queensland - Australia Thorsten.Nieberg@usq-edu.au

Experteninterview-Leitfaden Deutsch-Schweizerische Internationale Schule

- Persönlicher Werdegang und berufliche Funktion
 Bitte erzählen Sie mir ein wenig über Ihre berufliche Tätigkeit hier in Hongkong: in welcher Position/ welchem Bereich sind Sie genau tätig, seit wann und wie sieht Ihr beruflicher Alltag aus?
- Bitte erzählen Sie mir ein wenig über Ihren persönlichen Werdegang: wie alt sind Sie, woher kommen Sie ursprünglich, 1.2 was für eine Ausbildung haben Sie gemacht und warum sind Sie nach Hongkong gekommen?

Auslandschulen, die Deutsch-Schweizerische Internationale Schule in Hongkong und der deutsche Staat

- Um was für eine Art von Schule handelt es sich bei der Deutsch-Schweizerisch Internationalen Schule und in welcher Trägerschaft befindet sich diese (Stichworte: Gesamtschule, Gymnasium, Privatschule etc.)?
 - Optional: Wie ist das Verhältnis zur Bundesrepuublik Deutschland und inwieweit ist der deutsche Staat in Belange der Schule involviert?
- Wie würden Sie die Rolle/Bedeutung einer internationalen Schule wie die der Deutsch-Schweizerischen in Hongkong für einen bestimmten Staat und seine Bevölkerung im Ausland, und hier insbesondere mit Blick auf Deutschland, be-
 - Optional: Wie ist es zur Entwicklung des internationalen Zweiges der Schule gekommen?
- Wie beurteilen Sie die allgemeine Situation der Deutsch-Schweizerisch Internationalen Schule in Hongkong im Vergleich zu deutschen und/oder internationalen Schulen in anderen Städten und Ländern der Welt wie beispielsweise Sin-
 - Optional: Wie beurteilen Sie die Stärken und Schwächen des deutschen und internationalen/englischen Bildungszweiges und der jeweiligen Lehr- und Lernmethoden eher generell?
- Denken Sie, dass die deutsche community hier insgesamt zufrieden ist mit der Arbeit und dem Angebot der Deutsch-Schweizerisch Internationalen Schule und wie gelangen Sie zu dieser Einschätzung?
 - Optional: Welche Art von Evaluationen ihrer Arbeit führt die Deutsch-Schweizerische Internationale Schule durch und was sind Mitbestimmunsmöglichkeiten hinsichtlich der Schulentwicklung durch Familien?

Der Begriff Expatriate und die deutsche Expat-community in Hongkong

- Ist der Begriff des Expatriate oder Expat ein gebräuchliches Wort in der alltäglichen Sprache und Arbeit an der Deutsch-Schweizerisch Internationalen Schule in Hongkong und, falls ja, in welchen Zusammenhängen wird es meist
 - Optional: Was ist Ihre Definition eines Expatriates/Expat?
- Wie würden Sie die deutsche Expat-community in Hongkong in Bezug auf Ihre Größe, Ihre Zusammensetzung, Ihrer Vernetzung zwischen Individuen und Gruppen, Ihres Zusammenhaltes, Ihrer Lebendigkeit oder Dynamik und Ihrer Zufriedenheit beschreiben?

Herausforderungen und Maßnahmen der deutschen Schule und Expat-community

- Gibt es Dinge, die den Auftrag und die Arbeit der Deutsch-Schweizerisch Internationalen Schule in Hongkong erschweren und mit welchen Problemen sieht sich insbesondere das Lehrpersonal konfrontiert?
 - Optional: Welchen Stellenwert nehmen hier lokal- und weltpolitische Entwicklungen ein und welche Schritte hat die Schule in die Wege geleitet, um diesen Problemen zu begegnen? Welche eher allgemeinen Problemfelder könnten in Zukunft Auswirkungen auf die Arbeit der Deutsch-Schweizerisch Internationalen Schule in Hongkong haben?
- Gibt es Dinge, die die Deutsch-Schweizerisch Internationale Schule und die deutsche Expat-community in Hongkong besser machen könnten, um voneinander zu profitieren?

Klärungsbedarf und Kritikpunkte

- Büßt die Schule durch ihre für Hongkong-Verhältnisse eher frühe Startzeit und ihre location an Attraktivität ein beziehungsweise denken Sie, dass das Faktoren sind, die zu Problemen in Familien führen können?
- Warum wird die Sprache des Gastlandes (Kantonesisch/Chinesisch) im deutschen Zweig nicht stärker gefördert und ist 5.2 nicht als zweite Fremdsprache wählbar?
- Wie stehen die folgenden Punkte im Verhältnis zum Selbstverständnis und Auftrag der Schule?
 - Durch die hohen debentures haben in Hongkong lebende Deutsche mit lokalem Einkommen und mehreren 5.3.1 Kindern keinen Anreiz oder keine Möglichkeit, ihre Kinder für die Schule anzumelden.
 - Es gibt eine wachsende "Kultur der Marktorientierung", insbesondere im englischen Zweig der Schule, und eine zunehmende Ausrichtung an den Bedürfnissen der Wirtschaft auf Kosten der Vermittlung sozialer Werte 5.3.2 und Persönlichkeitsentwicklung.
- Inwiefern verwirklicht die Deutsch-Schweizerische Internationale Schule das Konzept einer inklusiven Schule nach den 5.4 einschlägigen UN-Konventionen, die besagen, dass bis Anfang 2011 erste Maßnahmen umgesetzt sein sollen?
- Was ist Ihre Antwort auf Äußerungen wie die Folgenden?
 - Durch die hohen Schulgebühren und die debentures wird ein bestimmter Teil der in Hongkong lebenden Deutschen, nämlich die finanziell nicht so gut Gestellten, absichtlich der Zutritt zur Schule verwehrt-es ist nur eine betimmte Klientel gewollt.
 - Schüler mit einem nicht so hohen Leistungspotenzial haben es an der Schule schwer, mitzukommen. Das darf 5.5.2 an einer Schule, die für sich beansprucht Gesamtschule zu sein, eigentlich nicht sein.
- Gibt es noch weitere Anmerkungen, die Sie machen möchten?

N.1.2: ENGLISH LANGUAGE TRANSLATION

Thorsten Nieberg
Faculty of Arts – University of Southern Queensland
Toowoomba 4350 Queensland – Australia
Thorsten.Nieberg@usq-edu.au

Expert interview protocol German Swiss International School

1.) Personal and occupational background

- 1.1 Please tell me a little about your occupational activities here in Hong Kong: What is your position/which exact area do you work in, since when and how does your occupational daily routine look like?
- 1.2 Please tell me a little about your personal background: how old are you, where are you originally from, what kind of vocational training did you complete and why did you come to Hong Kong?

2.) Schools abroad, the German Swiss International School in Hong Kong and the German State

- 2.1 What kind of school is the German Swiss International School and what is its organizing institution (Keywords: Comprehensive school, Grammar School, Private School etc.)?
 - Optional: What is the relationship to the Federal Republic of Germany and in how far is the German state involved in school issues?
- How would you describe the role/meaning of an international school like the German Swiss International School in Hong Kong for a certain state and its population abroad, and here especially with a view to Germany?

 Optional: How did it come to the development of the international stream of the school?
- 2.3 How do you judge the general situation of the German Swiss International School in Hong Kong as compared to German and/or international schools in other cities and countries of the world as for example Singapore?

 Ordinard Hong do you judge the extremely and weeknesses of the German and international English educational stream.
- Optional: How do you judge the strengths and weaknesses of the German and international/English educational stream and the respective teaching and learning methods more generally?
 2.4 Do you think that the German community here is generally satisfied with the work and the offerings of the German
- Swiss International School and how do you reach that conclusion?

 Optional: Which kind of evaluation of its work does the German Swiss International School carry out and what are opportunities of participation for families regarding the school development?

3.) The term "expatriate" and the German expat-community in Hong Kong

- 3.1 Is the term expatriate or expat a word commonly used in the daily language and work at the German Swiss International School in Hong Kong and, if so, in which context is it mostly used?
 Optional: What is your definition of an expatriate/expat?
- 3.2 How would you describe the German expat-community in Hong Kong in terms of its size, its composition, its interconnectedness between individuals and groups, its solidarity, its vibrancy or dynamic and its satisfaction?

4.) Challenges and measures of the German Swiss School and the expat-community

- 4.1 Are there any things that complicate the mission and the work of the German Swiss International School in Hong Kong and which problems is the teaching staff facing in particular?
 - Optional: What significance do local and worldwide political developments have and what steps did the school implement to encounter these problems? Which rather general problem areas could have an impact on the work of the German Swiss International School in Hong Kong in the future?
- 4.2 Are there any things that the German Swiss International School and the German expat-community in Hong Kong could do better in order to benefit from one another?

5.) Need for clarification und points of critique

- 5.1 Does the school suffer a loss of attractiveness from its for Hong Kong conditions early starting time and its location and, respectively, do you think that those are factors causing problems for families?
- 5.2 Why is the language of the host country (Cantonese/Chinese) not advocated stronger in the German stream and why is it not eligible as the second foreign language?
- 5.3 How are the following points related the self-conception and mission of the school?
 - 5.3.1 Due to the high debentures Germans living in Hong Kong earning a local income and having multiple children have no inducement or opportunity to enroll their children in the school.
 - 5.3.2 There is a growing "culture of market orientation", especially in the English stream of the school, and an increasing focus on the requirements of the economy at the expense of imparting social values and personality development.
- 5.4 In how far does the German Swiss International School put the concept of an inclusive school according to the pertinent UN-conventions, which say that first measures shall be implemented until early 2011, into action?
- 5.5 What is your answer to statements like the following?
 - 5.5.1 Due to the high tuition fees and the debentures a certain part of the Germans living in Hong Kong, namely those who are financially worse off, are intentionally refused admission to the school only a certain cliental is wanted
 - 5.5.2 Students with a not so high achievement potential have difficulties keeping up in school. Normally that should not be happening in a school that claims to be a comprehensive school.
- 5.6 Are there any further remarks you would like to make?

N.2: GERMAN EMBASSY BANGKOK

N.2.1: GERMAN LANGUAGE ORIGINAL

Thorsten Nieberg Faculty of Arts - University of Southern Queensland Toowoomba 4350 Oueensland - Australia Thorsten.Nieberg@usq.edu.au

Experteninterview-Leitfaden Deutsche Botschaft Bangkok

Persönlicher und beruflicher Werdegang

- Bitte erzählen Sie mir ein wenig über Ihre berufliche Tätigkeit an der Deutschen Botschaft in Bangkok: in welcher Position/welchem Bereich sind Sie genau tätig, seit wann und wie sicht Ihr beruflicher Alltag aus?
- Bitte erzählen Sie mir ein wenig über sich selbst: wie alt sind Sie, woher kommen Sie ursprünglich, was für eine 1.2 Ausbildung haben Sie gemacht und wie sind sie schließlich nach Thailand gekommen?

Auswärtiges Amt, deutsche Auslandsvertretungen und Bürgerservice

Was sind die Hauptaufgabenfelder des Auswärtigen Amtes und der deutschen Auslandsvertretungen im Bereich des Bürgerservice, haben sich diese im Verlauf der letzten Zeit verändert und stimmen diese (Entwicklungen) mit den Haupttätigkeitsgebieten der deutschen Botschaft in Bangkok überein?

Optional: Welchen Bürgerservice erachtet die Botschaft in Bangkok für besonders wichtig mit Blick auf die

deutsche community in Thailand und welche anderen Bereiche sind wichtig?

- Sind die deutschen Auslandsvertetungen in Thailand der Auffassung, dass die deutsche community dort insgesamt zufrieden ist mit dem Service, der ihr zur Verfügung gestellt wird und wie gelangen Sie zu dieser Einschät-
- Führen die Botschaft und die Konsulate Zufriedenheits-/Bedürfnisumfragen unter der deutschen community in Thailand durch?
 - Optional: Mit welchem Ergebnis beziehungsweise würden Sie die Einführung solcher Umfragen befürworten und wo lägen mögliche Probleme bei der Umsetzung?

Der Begriff "Expatriate" und die deutsche Expat-community in Thailand

- Ist der Begriff des Expatriate oder Expat ein gebräuchliches Wort in der alltäglichen Sprache und Arbeit in der Botschaft und, falls ja, in welchen Zusammenhängen wird es meist verwandt?
- Wie definiert die Deutsche Botschaft Bangkok den Begriff des Expatriate/Expat?
- Welche anderen Begriffe sind im Umlauf, wenn auf die deutsche community in Thailand verwiesen wird und 3.3 warum werden diese verwendet?
- Wie würde die Deutsche Botschaft Bangkok die deutsche Expat-community in Thailand hinsichtlich Ihrer Größe, Ihrer Zusammensetzung, Ihrer Vernetzung zwischen Individuen und Gruppen, Ihres Zusammenhaltes, Ihrer Lebendigkeit oder Dynamik und Ihrer Zufriedenheit beschreiben?

Herausforderungen und Maßnahmen der deutschen Auslandsvertretungen in Thailand und der deutschen Expat-community

- Gibt es Dinge, die die Arbeit der deutschen Vertretungen in Thailand erschweren? Optional: Welche Maßnahmen wurden ergriffen, um diesen Problemen zu begegnen?
- Gibt es Dinge, die das Auswärtige Amt oder die Auslandsvertretungen in Thailand besser machen könnte/n, um den Bedürfnissen der deutschen community dort (oder anderswo) zu entsprechen?
- Gibt es Dinge, die die deutsche community in Thailand besser machen könnte, um die Arbeit der örtlichen deutschen Vertretungen oder des Auswärtigen Amtes zu erleichtern?
- Wie bewertet die deutsche Botschaft die politischen Entwicklungen in Thailand, insbesondere vor dem Hintergrund der Ereignisse aus der ersten Jahreshälfte 2010?
- Könnten Sie einige Problemfelder benennen, welche in Zukunst Auswirkungen auf die Arbeit der deutschen 4.5 Auslandsvertretungen in Thailand oder die sich hier aufhaltenden Deutschen allgemein haben könnten?

Kritik an der Arbeit der Botschaft: Was ist Ihre Antwort auf Äußerungen wie die Folgenden:

- Die Informationspolitik der deutschen Botschaft Bangkok war während der letzten Krise in Thailand nicht be-5.1 sonders gut. Die Mitteilungen waren nicht aktuell und sehr spärlich.
- Die Visastelle der Deutschen Botschaft in Bangkok ist sicherlich eine der schwierigsten weltweit. Deshalb 5.2 kommt es manchmal zu Problemen im Prozess der Visavergabe durch nicht korrektes und zum Teil anmaßendes Verhalten der lokalen Arbeitskräfte. Warum kann der Prozess für Langzeit-Residenten, die häufige Besucher in Deutschland sind, nicht abgekürzt werden?
- Viele Serviceleistungen der Botschaft sind hochgradig bürokratisch organisiert, nicht effizient und teuer. Die Ausstellung von Geburtsurkunden dauert sehr lange, ebenso die Beantragung der "Hochzeitsfähigkeit". Der deutsche Pass und Führerschein kann nur in Ausnahmefällen beantragt werden.
- Was sind die Gründe dafür, dass bisher noch kein Sozialversicherungsabkommen zwischen Deutschland und Thailand existiert und es noch nicht zu einer Ausweitung der deutschen gesetzlichen Krankenversicherung gekommen ist, obwohl die Vorteile (z.B. geringere Behandlungskosten hier in Thailand) doch klar auf der Hand liegen?
- Gibt es noch weitere Anmerkungen, die Sie machen möchten? 5.5

N.2.2: ENGLISH LANGUAGE TRANSLATION

Thorsten Nieberg
Faculty of Arts – University of Southern Queensland
Toowoomba 4350 Queensland – Australia
Thorsten.Nieberg@usq.edu.au

Expert interview protocol German Embassy Bangkok

1.) Personal and occupational background

- 1.1 Please tell me a little about your occupational activities at the German embassy in Bangkok: What is your position/which exact area do you work in, since when and how does your occupational daily routine look like?
- 1.2 Please tell me a little about yourself: how old are you, where are you originally from, what kind of vocational training did you complete and how did you eventually come to Thailand?

2.) Federal Foreign Office, German missions abroad and citizens' service

- 2.1 What are the main tasks of the Federal Foreign Office and the German missions abroad in terms of citizens' services, have these changed in the recent past and do these developments accord with the main activity areas of the German embassy in Bangkok?
 - **Optional**: Which citizens's services does the embassy in Bangkok consider especially important with a view to the German community in Thailand and which other areas are important?
- 2.2 Are German missions in Thailand of the opinion that the German community on-site is generally satisfied with the service that is provided and how do you reach that conclusion?
- 2.3 Do the embassy and the consulates conduct satisfaction/needs surveys among the German community in Thailand?
 - *Optional*: What were the results or, alternatively, would you endorse the introduction of such surveys and where would possible problems regarding the implementation lie?

3.) The term "expatriate" and the German expat-community in Thailand

- 3.1 Is the term expatriate or expat a word commonly used in the daily language and work at the embassy and, if so, in which context is it mostly used?
- 3.2 How does the German embassy in Bangkok define the term expatriate/expat?
- **3.3** Which other terms are in circulation when refering to the German community in Thailand and why are these used?
- 3.4 How would the German embassy in Bangkok describe the German expat-community in Thailand in terms of its size, its composition, its interconnectedness between individuals and groups, its solidarity, its vibrancy or dynamic and its satisfaction?

4.) Challanges and measures of German missions in Thailand and the German expat-community

- 4.1 Are there any things that complicate the work of the German missions in Thailand?
 Optional: Which measures were taken to face these problems?
- **4.2** Are there any things that the Federal Foreign Office or the abroad representations in Thailand could improve in order to comply with the needs of the German community on-site (or elsewhere)?
- **4.3** Are there any things the German community in Thailand could do better in order to ease the work of the local German representations or the Federal Foreign Office?
- 4.4 How does the German embassy assess the political developments in Thailand, especially against the background of the events of the first half of the year 2010?
- 4.5 Could you name some problem areas, which will have an impact on the work of the German representations in Thailand in the future or the Germans residing here generally?

5. Critique regarding the embassy's work: What are your answers to statements like the following:

- 5.1 The information policy of the German embassy in Bangkok during the last crisis in Thailand was not very good. The notifications were not up to date and very sparse.
- 5.2 The visa division of the German embassy in Bangkok surely is one of the most difficult worldwide. Therefore, sometimes problems arise in the process of visa issueing due to incorrect and occassionaly arrogant behaviour of locally employed staff. Why can the process not be shortened for long-term residents, who are frequent visitors to Germany?
- 5.3 Many services of the embassy are organised highly bureaucratic, inefficient and expensive. The issueing of birth certificates takes very long, as does the request for "marriage eligibility". The German passport and driver's license can only be requested under exceptional circumstances.
- 5.4 What are the reasons for the facts that to date there does not exist a social security agreement between Germany and Thailand and that the German statutory health insurance has not yet been extended, eventhough the benefits (e.g. lower medical treatment costs here in Thailand) are clear at hand?
- 5.5 Are there any further remarks you would like to make?

N.3: FEDERAL RETURNING OFFICER

N.3.1: GERMAN LANGUAGE ORIGINAL

Thorsten Nieberg
Faculty of Arts – University of Southern Queensland
Toowoomba 4350 Queensland – Australia
Thorsten.Nieberg@usq.edu.au

Experteninterview-Leitfaden Bundeswahlleiter

1.) Allgemeine Fragen zu Ihrer Person, Ihrem beruflichen Werdegang und Ihrem Arbeitsgebiet

- 1.1 Wie alt sind Sie und woher kommen Sie ursprünglich?
- 1.2 Was sind Sie von Beruf, in welcher Position und in welchem Bereich sind Sie momentan t\u00e4tig, und was sind die wesentlichen Aufgaben, die mit dieser Arbeit verbunden sind?

2.) Fragen zur allgemeinen Bedeutung des Themas "Auslandsdeutsche" in Ihrem Tätigkeitsbereich

- 2.1 Welchen generellen Stellenwert haben die Angelegenheiten von Auslandsdeutschen in der Arbeit des Bundeswahlleiters?
- 2.2 Was sind die wichtigsten Themen in Bezug auf Auslandsdeutsche im Zusammenhang mit der Arbeit des Bundeswahlleiters?

3.) Fragen und Diskussionsstoff im Zusammenhang mit der Problematik "Ausland und Wahlen"

- 3.1 Es gibt demokratietheoretische Bedenken hinsichtlich der niedrigen Beteiligung von Auslandsdeutschen an Bundestagswahlen: Teilt der Bundeswahlleiter diese Bedenken, warum oder warum nicht?
- 3.2 Es wird unter anderem argumentiert, dass die niedrige Wahlbeteiligung von Auslandsdeutschen darauf zurückzuführen sei, dass Wählen aus den Ausland zu kompliziert sei und zu viel Eigeninitiative der Wahlberechtigten fordere: Wie steht der Bundeswahlleiter zu diesen Aussagen?
- 3.3 Einge Teilnehmer meines Forschungsorojektes forderten die Einführung neuer Wahlverfahren (insbesondere der Internet-Wahl), um wahlberechtigten Auslandsdeutschen die Wahlteilnahme zu erleichtern: Gibt es in Deutschland Modellversuche oder Tests für eine elektronische Stimmabgabe via Internet oder SMS, was ist der Stand dieser Verfahren und welche Rolle kommt dem Bundeswahlleiter in diesem Zusammenhang zu, und was sind die größten Schwierigkeiten bezüglich der Einführung solcher Systeme?
- 3.4 Einige Teilnehmer meines Forschungsprojektes kritisierten die unzureichende Informationspolitik der Bundesregierung im Vorfeld von Bundestagswahlen: Welche Institutionen in Deutschland sind in erster Linie verantwortlich für die Kommunikation von Wahlbekanntmachungen, was ist die Rolle des Bundeswahlleiters in dieser Hinsicht, und gibt es so etwas wie einheitliche Standards für Bekanntmachungen von Wahlen im Ausland?
- 3.5 Einige Teilnehmer meines Forschungsprojektes brachten Unzufriedenheit darüber zum Ausdruck, dass Auslandsdeutsche bei Bundestagswahlen in den Wahlkreis ihres letzten Wohnsitzes in Deutschland eingebunden sind und schlugen die Einführung eines eigenständigen Wahlkreises für Deutsche im Ausland vor: Gibt es in Deutschland Überlegungen oder Initiativen dieser Art und was sind mögliche Gegenargumente?
- 3.6 Der "Verband deutscher Bediensteter bei internationalen Organisationen" (VDBIO) steht für eine Organisation, deren Ziel es ist, die Interessen ihrer im Ausland tätigen Mitglieder in der deutschen Politik zu vertreten: Gibt es Überschneidungspunkte und Formen des Informationsaustausches (oder sonstiger Zusammenarbeit) zwischen dem VDBIO (oder anderen Interessensverbänden von Auslandsdeutschen) und dem Bundeswahlleiter?
- 3.7 Die Gesetzeslage in Deutschland schreibt vor, dass wahlberechtigte Deutsche, die innerhalb der letzten drei Monate vor einer Landtagswahl nach Deutschland zurückkehren, nicht zu dieser Wahl zugelassen werden: Was ist der Hintergrund dieser Regelung, gibt es Argumente für eine Abschaffung dieser Vorschrift und was ist die Position des Bundeswahlleiters in dieser Hinsicht?

4.) Ausblick auf künftige Herausforderungen

- 4.1 Was sind die wesentlichen Maßnahmen, mit denen der Bundeswahlleiter künftig versuchen wird, den Anliegen von Auslandsdeutschen entsprechend seines Aufgabenmandats gerecht zu werden?
- 4.2 Was sind die wesentlichen Dinge, die der Bundeswahlleiter Deutschen im Ausland in Bezug auf Ihre Einstellungen, Ihr Verhalten und Ihre Änderungsvorschläge gegenüber Wahlen nahe legen möchte?
- 4.3 Was sind die größten Herausforderungen in allgemeiner Hinsicht, denen der Bundeswahlleiter gegenübersteht und die seine Arbeit erschweren, und welche vorbereitenden oder reagierenden Maßnahmen werden ergriffen, um diesen Dingen zu begegnen?
- 4.4 Gibt es noch weitere Anmerkungen, die Sie machen möchten?

N.3.2: ENGLISH LANGUAGE TRANSLATION

Thorsten Nieberg
Faculty of Arts – University of Southern Queensland
Toowoomba 4350 Queensland – Australia
Thorsten.Nieberg@usq.edu.au

Expert interview protocol German Federal Returning Officer (FRO)

1.) General question regarding your person, your occupational career and your field of work

- 1.1 How old are you and where are you originally from?
- **1.2** What is your job, what is your position, which area do you currently work in and what are the essential tasks that are associated with this work?

2.) Questions regarding the general meaning of the issue of "Germans abroad" in your field of work

- 2.1 What is the general significance of issues of Germans abroad in the work of the FRO?
- **2.2** What are the most important themes with regard to Germans abroad as pertaining to the work of the FRO?

3.) Questions and issues to discuss regarding the "foreign countries and elections" problem

- **3.1** There are democratic concerns about the low level of participation by Germans abroad in the federal elections. Does the FRO share these concerns, why and why not?
- 3.2 Among other things it is argued that the low election participation rate of Germans abroad can be ascribed to the cause that voting from a foreign country is too complicated and that too much own initiative is demanded of the eligible voters. What does the FRO think of these statements?
- 3.3 Several contributors to my research project suggested the introduction of new voting procedures (especially internet-election) to make election participation easier for Germans abroad eligible for voting. Are there pilot projects or tests regarding electronic voting via internet or sms as far as Germany is concerned, what is the status of such trials and what is the role of the FRO in this regard, and what are the main difficulties related to an implementation of such systems?
- 3.4 A number of contributors to my research project criticised the inadequate information policy of the federal government in the run-up to federal elections: Which institutions in Germany are primarily responsible for communicating election announcements, what is the role of the FRO in this regard and is there such a thing as uniform standards for the announcements of elections abroad?
- 3.5 Some contributors to my research project expressed dissatisfaction with the fact that when voting in a federal election Germans abroad are integrated into the election constituency of their latest registered place of residence in Germany and suggested the establishment of a separate constituency for Germans abroad. Are there any considerations or initiatives of such sort in Germany and what are possible counterarguments?
- 3.6 The Association of German International Civil Servants (VDBIO) is an organisation whose aim it is to represent the interests of its members working abroad within German politics. Are there points of contact and forms of information exchange (or other collaborations) between the VDBIO (or other interest groups of Germans abroad) and the FRO?
- 3.7 German legal legislation stipulates that Germans eligible for voting, who return to Germany within the last three months prior to an election, are not permitted to vote in that election: What is the background to this regulation, do arguments exist that support the abolishment of that regulation and what is the position of the FRO in this regard?

4.) Outlook to future challenges

- **4.1** What are the essential measures the FRO will employ in the future in trying to do justice to the concerns of Germans abroad as corresponding to his job mandate?
- **4.2** What are the essential things that the FRO would like to suggest to Germans abroad regarding their attitudes, their behaviour and their change proposals as connected to elections?
- **4.3** What are the biggest general challenges that the FRO has to face and that complicate his work, and which preparatory or reactive measures are taken to encounter these things?
- **4.4** Are there any further remarks you would like to make?

APPENDIX O

OVERVIEW OF FIELDWORK DATA COLLECTION

OVERVIEW OF FIELDWORK DATA COLLECTION

			0100		8 October	Rangkok			1.00 hours
	Hong K	Hong Kong Special Administrative Region 01.05	01.05 11.07.2010		8 October	рапакок			1.00 hours
500	Location	Hingrant Ethnography / Particinant Obcorgation	Expert Interview	Expert Interview Individual Interview	17 October	Bangkok	Church service of the German Speaking Protestant Congregation		
Date	Foreston		(Duration)	(Duration)	18 October	Bangkok			1.10 hours
		Concert at the German Swiss			19 October	Bangkok			1.35 hours
7 May	HK-Island	International School			21 October	Bangkok			1.10 hours
	100 100 100			1.35 hours	22 October	Bangkok			0.45 hours
II May	HN-ISIANG			1.40 hours	26 October	Bangkok	Meeting with representatives of the Goethe-Institute		
13 May	New Territories			1.15 hours					Not recorded
18 May	New Territories			0.55 hours	29 October	Bangkok		1.20 hours	L.00 hours
19 May	New Territories			2.35 hours		- Common	Church service of the German Speaking		
21 May	Kowloon			1.10 hours	31 October	Pattaya	Protestant Congregation		100
	HK-Island			0.55 hours					1.20 hours
2 June	Kowloon			0.50 hours	1 November	Pattaya			0.45 bours
	DIRECT STREET	Meeting with representatives of the		e mon corr	2 November	Pattaya			Not recorded
4 June	HK-Island	German Consulate General			4 November	Bangkok			1.10 hours
8 June	HK-Island			1.10 hours	5 November	Bangkok			0.55 hours
o June o	Kowloon			0.50 hours	7 November	Banokok	Church service of the German Speaking		
10 June	Kowloon			1.20 hours	/ Movember	Danignon	Catholic Congregation		
				0.55 hours	11 November	Bangkok	Meeting with representatives of the Association of Former Thai Soldiers in Germany		
II June	HK-Island			Not recorded	13 November	Bangkok	Company of the compan		1.05 hours
14 June	HK-Island		2.10 hours		15 November	Bangkok		-	1.25 hours
15 June	HK-Island			0.45 hours	16 November	Bangkok	1.00		1.15 hours
18 June	Kowloon	Church service of the German Speaking		ran nours	N. E.	Demafred			0.35 hours
19 June	HK-Island	Catholic Congregation			1) ivovelilber	Dangkok			0.45 hours
20 June	HK-Island	Church service of the German Speaking			18 November	Bangkok		1.20 hours	
		Protestant Congregation		0.45 hours	20 November	Bangkok	A COLOR STREET		0.55 hours
21 June	HK-Island			1.05 hours	22 November	Bangkok		Not recorded	1.10 hours
25 June	HK-Island	Massing with samesantative of the Coutton Institute		Not recorded	24 November	Bangkok	TOTAL STATE OF THE		0.35 hours
29 June	HK-Island	receing with representatives of the Openic-Tristing		1.05 hours	Total number of e	5	ducted	4	
	Nowioon		Not recorded	SINOH CITY	Total recording time	ne		7.40 hours	
2 July	HK-Island			1.05 hours	Total number of in	Total number of individual interviews conducted	conducted		31
3 July	Outlying Islands	-		1.00 hours	I otal recording ti	ae au			7.00 HOUIS
5 July	HK-Island Outlying Islands	Extended interview	1.05 hours				Germany 14.02 30.04.2011		
vluf 9	HK-Island								
9 July	HK-Island			1.00 hours	Date	Location	Itinerant Ethnography / Participant Observation	Expert Interview	Individual Interview
otal number of e	Total number of expert interviews conducted	onducted			76 Mough	Wärehung		Спітапон	1 25 hours
Total recording time	me		3.15 hours		TO MIGHE	Singy in th			0.30 hours
otal number of i	Total number of individual interviews conducted	vs conducted		26 20 1	28 March	Munich			1.15 hours
Total recording time	me			53.00 nours	29 March	Nuremberg			1.25 hours
		Thailand 03.09 27.11.2010			Total number of in	Total number of individual interviews conducted	conducted		4
			Expert Interview		Total recording time	не			4.35 hours
Date	Location	Itinerant Ethnography / Participant Observation	(Duration)	(Duration)			Germany 03.10 01.11.2011		
7 September	Bangkok	Lunch of the German Speaking Ladies Group						Fynert Interview	Individual Interview
16 September	Bangkok			1.45 hours 1.20 hours	Date	Location	Itinerant Ethnography / Participant Observation	(Duration)	
17 September	Bangkok			1.10 hours	11 October	Osnahriick		Not recorded,	
20 September	Bangkok			0.45 hours	TI OCIONEI	Condition		Email interview	
21 September	Bangkok	Meeting with representatives of the German Embassy and the association German Help			7 October –	Osnabrück	Email dialogue with representatives of the Ger- man Foreign Affairs Office		
28 September	Chiang Mai		Not recorded	0.50 hours	31 October	Osnabrück		Not recorded,	
29 September	Chiang Mai			0.55 hours				Eman merview	
7 October	Bangkok			0.40 hours	Total number of e	Total number of expert interviews conducted Total recording time	ducted	2 0.00 hours	
-	The second secon	The state of the s							